Great Amwell
Herts
29 Nov 1910

Dear Sir,

I am sending you as a present for your library a copy of my Master Masons of Scotland, which I trust may prove of interest.

Yours truly,

R.S. Mythe
THE MASTER MASONs

to the Crown of Scotland.
TO THE CROWN

EDINBURGH:

MAGNUS

TO THE LORDS

1603

THEIR MAJESTIES' MAJOR

PRENTICE

1603

THEIR MAJESTIES' MAJOR

PRENTICE

1603
THE

MASTER MASONs

TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND

AND THEIR WORKS.

BY

REV. ROBERT SCOTT MYLNE,


EDINBURGH:

SCOTT & FERGUSON AND BURNESS & COMPANY.

1893
THIS VOLUME
CONCERNING
THE MASTER MASON TO THE CROWN
OF SCOTLAND

IS BY SPECIAL PERMISSION HUMBLY DEDICATED TO

HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA

THE MOST NOBLE SUCCESSOR
OF THE
ANCEINT SOVEREIGNS OF NORTH BRITAIN.
THE Office of Principal Master Mason to the Crown was one of the Offices of the Court from the time of James V. to the death of Queen Anne. Like other similar posts, it was tenable for life, was invested with a fixed yearly fee, and certain small perquisites. Its history corresponds to that of other appointments of like nature.

When the Church ceased to be the chief builder, the King employed masons of his own, some of inferior and some of superior degree. At first the Master Masons and Masters of Work were largely drawn from those who had already been in the service of the wealthy and powerful Episcopal Baronage of the Middle Ages; afterwards they were trained from youth as servants of the Crown. At first the title was used with much vagueness and some variety of meaning; afterwards there was one Principal Master Mason to the King, and also, as a rule, one Principal Master of Works, each with a more or less extensive staff of subordinates. Matters continued in this state during the greater portion of the period with which this Book deals. With the growth of the importance of Royalty, and consequent decrease of the power of the Baronage, whether ecclesiastical or lay, all the officers of the King, whether great or small, also experienced a decided rise in their social position; and if we substitute Protector for Sovereign, the same is also true during the Commonwealth.

The opening years of the eighteenth century wrought two great changes. Throughout Great Britain it became the custom to place all the offices about the person of the King in commission, and so, in course of time, the royal castles and palaces were managed by duly constituted commissioners, with an efficient staff of assistants.
The famous Act of Union, passed under Queen Anne, tended to concentrate all the business connected with the Sovereign in the neighbourhood of Whitehall, in the City of Westminster, and finally fixed the sole seat of Royalty and Government in the great metropolis of London. Then the Master Masons, as officers of the King’s Court in Scotland, ceased to exist. Masters of Work, however, continued to be appointed until the year 1743, and the entire administration of the Crown Lands in Scotland was finally absorbed by the Woods and Forests Commission of Whitehall in 1832.

In modern language the title Architect has superseded the term Master Mason, and the ancient phrase is chiefly retained in the practice of Freemasonry. All the early masons were also Freemasons, but then the members of the mystic craft were entirely given to the daily exercise of the art of building. The connection, too, between the early bands of masons and the all-powerful dominant Church of Christendom is very close and strong. Hence the erection of the great Cathedrals, still the wonder of the world,—not now easily reproduced. But the great churches were built before the period when this book begins. We trace the reaction against the ruling Church and Baronage in favour of a strong Sovereign and an efficient Government. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the modern monarchies of Europe took shape and form, and first appeared before the eyes of men as they are seen to-day.

It is hoped that the salient points regarding one such appanage of monarchy will prove to be related in the following pages in such a manner as to interest the intelligent reader. As so many members of the family of Mylne held the office of Master Mason, the last two chapters bring the record of professional work down to the present day.

The vast amount of labour and original research involved in the preparation of this Book was chiefly borne by the late R. W. Mylne, F.R.S., F.S.A., of Whitehall Place, London, and Great Amwell, Herts. The present author has devoted three years to the subject. When the second chapter was written, but not printed, the fortunate discovery of the signature of Abbot Alexander as chief auditor to some books of royal accounts relating to Falkland and other royal palaces, greatly helped to simplify the arguments and conclusions of this early section of the whole work.

The full translation of the Dunkeld Bridge Account, and the minute
details concerning the expense of building Holyrood, together with the original plans, will prove features of special interest to the antiquarian.

For fear of burdening, and perchance disfiguring the page, elaborate reference to the various authorities has been avoided, except when necessary for the clear elucidation of the subject. If the old documents seemed to give conflicting evidence, great care has been taken to select the most probable inference. It may be noted that the Great Hall in the royal palaces, commonly called the Parliament Hall, was in reality, together with the Chapel, the chief focus or centre around which all that was important in mediaeval life was concentrated. Here the King dined in state, here he held his Court, here he did his business at the opening of the day and sought congenial recreation at night. The great halls in the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge are still used in the same way.

It is curious how few of the existing castles are of great antiquity. As a learned author has observed, writing on the north-eastern portion of Scotland—

Excepting, perhaps, Kincardine in the Mearns, there is no certain trace of a stronghold before the fifteenth century.

Redcastle is the oldest in Angus. It is on the west side of Lunan Bay, 1 mile east of the Church of Inverkeillor. It was roofed and in fair repair in 1770, and is now a ruin.

Glamis was a Royal residence from a remote period, but the present castle was begun to be built by Earl Kinghorn subsequent to 1578.

Especial thanks are due to the Lord Provosts and Town Clerks of the various Corporate Towns, who with uniform courtesy have granted access to the valuable documents entrusted to their charge. There seems no doubt that everywhere there is a growing interest and better appreciation of the literary value of these ancient archives amongst the whole body of citizens.

A large debt of obligation is also due to the officials of Her Majesty's Register House, who are untiring in their constant endeavours to oblige those who are anxious to throw fresh light on the early history of Scotland.

And the same is also true in reference to that comparatively small band of gentlemen and noblemen scattered over all parts of the land, who in former years created the Bannatyne and Grampian Clubs, and in this generation take the keenest interest in the archaeological treasures of North Britain.

ROBERT SCOTT MYLNE.

Great Amwell, Herts, April 1893.
A List of the Master Masons to the Crown of Scotland appointed under the Privy Seal:—

1. Grant by King James V. to John Brownhill, of the Office of Master Mason for life. Given at Stirling, January 16, 1532.

2. Grant by King James V. to Thomas Franche, of the Office of Master Mason for life. Given at Kelso, April 30, 1535.

3. Grant by King James V. to Mogyn Martyn, Frenchman, of the Office of Master Mason to the Castle of Dunbar. Given at Orleans, December 1, 1536.

4. Grant by King James V. to Nicholas Roy, Frenchman, of the Office of Master Mason. Given at Falkland, April 22, 1539.

5. Grant to John Rottell, Frenchman, of the Office of Principal Master Mason for life. Given at Stirling, March 10, 1557.

6. Grant by King James VI. to William Wallace, of the Office of Principal Master Mason for life. Given at Edinburgh, April 18, 1617.

7. Grant by King Charles I. to John Mylne, elder, of the Office of Principal Master Mason for life. Given at Holyroodhouse, December 17, 1631.

8. Grant by King Charles I. to John Mylne, younger, of the Office of Principal Master Mason for life. Given at Edinburgh, February 1, 1636.

9. Grant by King Charles II. to Robert Mylne, of the Office of Principal Master Mason for life. Given at Whitehall, February 28, 1663.

10. Grant by King George I. to Gilbert Smith, of the Office of Master Mason during pleasure only. Given at S. James, January 19, 1715.

11. Grant by George, Prince Regent, to James Smith, of the Office of Master Mason during pleasure only. Given at Carlton House, April 14, 1810.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## BOOK I.
Royal Architecture prior to the Reformation.

### CHAPTER I.
THE INCREASE OF BUILDING UNDER JAMES III. AND IV., STIRLING—LINLITHGOW—HOLYROOD—ROYAL LICENCES.  
PAGE 1

### CHAPTER II.
ALEXANDER, ABBOT OF CAMBUSKENNETH, ECCLESIASTIC, STATESMAN, LAWYER, HISTORIAN, ARCHITECT—DUNKELD BRIDGE.  
PAGE 17

### CHAPTER III.
The Family of Franche, THOMAS, MASTER MASON TO JAMES V.—ABERDEEN BRIDGE—FALKLAND PALACE—LINLITHGOW.  
PAGE 36

### CHAPTER IV.
The French Influence, MOGIN MARTYN—NICHOLAS ROY AT WORK AT STIRLING AND FALKLAND—JOHN BOYELL.  
PAGE 45

## BOOK II.
Result of the Union of Great Britain under one Crown.

### CHAPTER V.
The Revival Under James VI, WILLIAM SCHAW AT DUNFERMLINE—JOHN MYLNE IN DUNDEE—WILLIAM WALLACE IN EDINBURGH.  
PAGE 59
TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER VI.
THE ANCIENT BRIDGE OF PERTH, A.D. 1210-1621. PAGE 80

CHAPTER VII.
JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I., 104
THE KING'S STATUE ON THE NETHERBOW PORT—THE TOWN CROSS—
THE CHURCH AT FALKLAND—DRUMMOND CASTLE—THE TOL-
BOOTH OF ABERDEEN—THE SUN-DIAL AT HOLYROOD—HERIOT'S
HOSPITAL—THE FOUNDATION OF THE BISHOPRIC—ALEXANDER
THE SCULPTOR.

CHAPTER VIII.
JOHN MYLNE OF EDINBURGH, MASTER MASON TO
CHARLES I. AND CHARLES II., 133
THE TRON CHURCH—S. GILES'—JEDBURGH ABBEY—HERIOT'S
HOSPITAL—MASTER GUNNER AND MASTER OF PIONEERS—
COMMISSION TO THE PARLIAMENT OF ENGLAND—PROCLAMA-
TION OF CROMWELL AT PERTH—HOLYROOD—PANMURE HOUSE
—LINLITHGOW TOWN HALL—LESLEY HOUSE.

BOOK III.
The Restoration of the House of Stuart.

CHAPTER IX.
THE BUILDING OF HOLYROOD, 161
SIX ORIGINAL DRAWINGS—CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE KING—
ALTERATION OF THE BOUNDARIES OF THE PARK.

CHAPTER X.
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE, 176
THE DUKE OF LAUDERDALE—LORD HATTON—SIR WILLIAM BRUCE—
SIR WILLIAM SHARP—ROBERT MYLNE.
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XI.
ROBERT MYLNE OF BALFARGIE, MASTER MASON TO
CHARLES II., JAMES II., WILLIAM AND MARY, AND
QUEEN ANNE. .......................................................... 213

THE CROSS OF PERTH—THE HOSPITAL AT LARGO—THE CLYDE
BRIDGE—MYLNE'S SQUARE—THE SHORE OF LEITH—THE
CASTLE OF EDINBURGH—SIR ROBERT MYLNE OF BARNTON.

BOOK IV.

The Descendants of the Master Mason to Queen Anne.

CHAPTER XII.
THOMAS MYLNE OF POWDERHALL, ...................................... 249
SURVEYOR TO THE CITY OF EDINBURGH.

WILLIAM MYLNE, .......................................................... 249
ARCHITECT OF THE NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH—ENGINEER TO THE
CITY OF DUBLIN.

CHAPTER XIII.
ROBERT MYLNE OF LONDON, F.R.S., ...................................... 261
ARCHITECT OF BLACKFRIARS BRIDGE, LONDON—ENGINEER TO THE
NEW RIVER COMPANY—SURVEYOR TO S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL
—SURVEYOR TO THE STATIONERS' COMPANY.

CHAPTER XIV.
WILLIAM CHADWELL MYLNE, F.R.S., ...................................... 284
ENGINEER TO THE NEW RIVER COMPANY—SURVEYOR TO THE
STATIONERS' COMPANY.

ROBERT WILLIAM MYLNE, F.R.S., ........................................ 284
SURVEYOR TO THE STATIONERS' COMPANY.

APPENDIX, .............................................................. 300
PEDIGREES.
INDEX.
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Great Window of Parliament Hall, Stirling, 2
Parliament Hall, Stirling, 3
Ground Plan of the Rock of Stirling, 3
Ground Plan of Stirling Castle, 4
Monogram from Melrose, 8
Old Fortress on Inchgarvie Rock, facing 11
Map of Edinburgh in 1544, 16
Tower of Cambuskenneth, 34
Bridge over the Dee at Aberdeen, 36
Old Bridge of Dee, Aberdeen—Plan of one of the Piers, showing part added to West side in order to widen the Bridge, facing 37
Arms of Aberdeen and Inscription to Franche, 39
The Gate House, Linlithgow, 39
Letter of James V., and Signature of Alexander Cambuskenneth, facing 41
The Chapel, Linlithgow, 41
Old Views of the Town and Palace of Linlithgow, facing 45
Linlithgow Palace—North-East View, South Front, North-West Angle of Court, and South-West Angle of Court, 46
The Gateway of Stirling Castle, 47
A Fireplace in Stirling Castle, 48
The Courtyard of Stirling Castle, 49
The South side of Stirling Castle, 50
The Chapel of Falkland Palace, 50
The Courtyard of Falkland Palace, 50
A Buttress at Falkland, 51
Plan of the Fort on Luchtenholt, 1778, 54
Inscription at Elgin, 55
Dunfermline Palace, facing 62
Dunfermline Cross, erected 1386, 65
Drum House, 66
Signatures of G. Thomson, J. Mylne, and T. Bannatyne, 68
Bannatyne House, Sandyknowe, 68
Winton House, facing 78
South Front of Falkland Palace, facing 78
Portrait of John Mylne of Perth, Master Mason to Charles I., 104
Signature of David, Lord Secco, 111
Heriot's Hospital—West Front, North-east Angle of Court, West side of Court, and South side of Court, facing 116
Heriot's Hospital—Mantelpiece of Dining-Hall, Entrance Gateway, and North end of Dining-Hall, facing 117
Signature of John Mylne of Perth, 127
Signatures of Roeb, Master of the Lodge of Secco, and Andrew Norie, Warden of the Lodge of Secco, 130
Portrait of John Mylne of Edinburgh, Master Mason to Charles I. and II., facing 133
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Signature of John Mylne of Edinburgh.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Tron Church (2 views).</td>
<td>facing 136, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plans of the Crown Steeples of Aberdeen.</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jedburgh Abbey—Gordon of Rothienay's View of S. Giles' Steeple—Facsimile of Entry in Burgess Book.</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plan of Holyrood, 1683 (Large folded plan).</td>
<td>facing 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand-dial at Drummond Castle.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand-dial at Holyrood.</td>
<td>facing 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panmure House.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facsimile of Monogram of Panmure.</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomb of John Mylne in Greyfriars' Churchyard.</td>
<td>facing 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holyrood under the Commonwealth.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facsimile of Letter of Duke of Lauderdale.</td>
<td>facing 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six Drawings of Holyrood.</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signatures of Rothes, Tweeddale, Kincardine, and Ch. Mainland.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signatures of Sir W. Bruce, &amp;c.</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ordnance Plan of Edinburgh Castle.</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Castle, from a Drawing by T. Smollett, circa 1750.</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siege of the Castle, by Sir W. Drury.</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Castle, from Gordon of Rothienay's Map, 1647.</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East side of the Courtyard of Edinburgh Castle.</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entrance to Queen Mary's Room.</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regent Morton's Gateway.</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corbel on Staircase of the Hall.</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Window and Battlements on East side of the Courtyard.</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doorway of the Tower Staircase.</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signature of Sir Robert Mylne of Barnston.</td>
<td>210, 243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arms of Robert Mylne of Balfargie, Fife, 1672.</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait and Signature of Robert Mylne, Master Mason to the Crown of Scotland.</td>
<td>facing 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Map of Clyde.</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Front of Holyrood, Myers Square.</td>
<td>facing 227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Incorporated Trades at Work before Holyrood.</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plans of the Tolbooth of Linlithgow, 1667.</td>
<td>facing 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facsimile of Contract for Quarrying Stones for building of Tolbooth at Linlithgow, 1679.</td>
<td>facing 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signature of William Mylne.</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait and Signature of Thomas Mylne.</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signature of William Mylne, Architect of the North Bridge.</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver Salver presented to William Mylne by the Corporation of Dublin.</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Robert Mylne of London, F.R.S., engraved by Vangelista.</td>
<td>facing 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plans of Proposed New Blackfriars' Bridge, by Robert W. Mylne.</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Designs of Sir W. Chambers for Blackfriars' Bridge.</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Papal Medals.</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Bridge during Construction, engraved by Pinaxeti.</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Robert Mylne of London, F.R.S.</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signature of Robert Mylne.</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait and Signature of William C. Mylne.</td>
<td>facing 284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stationers' Hall Court, London.</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Margaret's Chapel, Edinburgh Castles—Plan and Section of Chapel—South Elevation of Chapel.</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE FIRST 110 COPIES OF THIS BOOK.

VICTORIA REGINA.

LEO XIII.

HIS GRACE THE DUCHESS OF ARGYLL.

THE MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF BUTE.

THE MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF LoTHIAN, sometimes Secretary for Scotland.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ROSEBERY, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.


THE RIGHT HON. BARON BLYTHSWOOD.

SIR C. Booth, Bart.

SIR A. MILNE, Bart., Admiral of the Fleet.

SIR C. ADAM, Bart.

SIR A. MITCHELL, K.C.B.


SIR A. GEIKIE, Director-General of the Geological Survey of Great Britain.

SIR N. PATON.

THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

" Cambridge.

" Dublin.

" Glasgow.

" Aberdeen.

ACCADEMIA DI BOLOGNA.

THE DEAN AND CHAPLAIN OF S. PAUL, LONDON.

THE DEAN AND CHAPLAIN OF WINCHESTER.

THE DEAN AND CHAPLAIN OF S. ASAPH, WALES.

THE CORPORATION OF LONDON.

" Edinburgh.

" Glasgow.

" Perth.

H. M. OFFICE OF WORKS, LONDON.

H. M. SCIENCE AND ART DEPARTMENT, LONDON.

H. M. SCIENCE AND ART DEPARTMENT, EDINBURGH.

H. M. BOARD OF MANUFACTURES, EDINBURGH.

HERIOT'S HOSPITAL.

BRIDENWELL HOSPITAL.

THE ADVOCATES' LIBRARY, EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF SCIENCE.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF EDINBURGH.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.
LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Capt. C. D. Campbell.
A. F. Bainbridge.
W. P. Buchan, C.E.
J. W. Burns, F.S.A.
Madame Britaux.

W. Campbell.
C. Campbell.
Mrs. Campbell.
Mrs. C. Cassilly.
A. Ferguson.
J. E. Findlay, F.S.A.
A. A. French.
A. D. W. French.

J. Harrison.

C. Jackson, M.A.
C. Jenner.
G. P. Johnston.

C. Kennedy.
W. Klein.

D. MacBrayne, LL.D., F.S.A.
T. Meik, C.E.

D. Scott-Moncrieff, W.S., F.S.A.
Andrew Macrae.
D. McEwan, LL.D., F.S.A.
W. M. Myddelton.
H. C. Mylne, C.E.
W. J. H. Mylne, M.A., F.G.S.
Mrs. MacKenzie, née Landseer.
Mrs. Milne.
Miss J. L. Milne.
Miss I. Milne.

R. Phipps.
M. Pope, F.S.A.

C. R. Ritchie, F.S.A.
C. P. Rowley, M.A.
Mrs. E. Rylands of Longford Hall.

J. Fox Sharpe, F.I.C.E.
J. H. Stevenson, Advocate.
Mrs. Stevens.

J. Thin.
H. Bowling Trevanion.
J. Twogood.

Mrs. C. M. Welby.

T. P. O. Yale.
BOOK I.

Royal Architecture prior to the Reformation.
BOOK I.
Royal Architecture prior to the Reformation.

CHAPTER I.

THE INCREASE OF BUILDING UNDER JAMES III. AND IV.

STIRLING—LINLITHGOW—HOLYROOD—ROYAL LICENCES.

At the early age of seven, James III. succeeded to the throne of Scotland, by the untimely death of his father, in the year of grace 1460. In North Britain, as in other States of Europe, the feudal system was then supreme, and the nobles, whether ecclesiastical or lay, had the largest share of actual power. The long minority of the King gave every opportunity for factious discord amongst the chief leaders of the baronage. The question of the regency was not settled without much difficulty, and then one noble family soon supplanted another in the retention of actual authority in the administration of public affairs. The house of Kennedy gave way to that of Boyd, and after the King's marriage to Margaret of Denmark in the year 1470, royal favourites were selected from the ranks of the professional rather than the aristocratic class. Of these Robert Cochrane was the most prominent.

He held many offices about the Court, was without doubt a mason, and afterwards Architect to the King, and Surveyor and Master of his Works. In the Lord High Treasurer's accounts, edited by Dr. Dickson, Curator of the Historical Department of the Register House, Edinburgh, we find this entry under the year 1473:

Item, for the expenses maid vpone the Artillery and Werkmen in the tyme of this compt, as is content in the buke of the Comptaris deliverannis to the Masters of Werk, for the quhilk thai sail ansuer. viij'. liii. li. vijs. vd.

The account here referred to is lost, but there seems little doubt that much of the oldest portion of the present Castle of Stirling was com-
menced about this date, so that some payments for these works must have been included in this missing Book of royal accounts. We may, perhaps, infer that Robert Cochrane, and afterwards John Mylne, took part in their erection.

The Parliament Hall, with its great window, within the Castle of Stirling, belongs to this early period, and the delicacy of the mouldings, as well as the chaste character of the outline, bespeak an admirable type of Gothic design. The whole structure is in marked contrast to the later work of Nicolas Roy, erected for James V., under distinctly French influence, containing such strange and fantastic decoration.
In the year 1496 Sir Thomas Smyth, a priest, was Master of Works, and Walter and John Merlioun, acting Masons. The Abbot of Lindores, then Keeper of Linlithgow Palace, next became Master of Works, and was succeeded by Sir W. Betoune and Andrew Atoune.

The magnificent situation of the outlying rock, on which Stirling Castle is built, has always made this spot a favourite resort for the reigning Sovereign of Scotland.

The picturesqueness of the scenery possessed a great charm for the royal family in days of peace. What more glorious than the wild outline of the Grampian mountains against the clear sky, as they raised their snow-capped heads above the fertile plain? What more beautiful than the gentler scenery of the brown range of the Ochills, with the vast Abbey of Cambuskenneth beside the swift flowing river in the green hollow of the outstretched meadows?

From a military point of view, the Castle was well-nigh impregnable in olden time, and its garrison held the key.
of the passes through the hills towards the north, while the distance was not great to the sea-coast, either to the east or to the west.

Yet little or nothing of the earliest Keep remains. The ground plan of the present fortress chiefly dates from the close of the fifteenth century.

The present Palace of Linlithgow was commenced in the same period.

In the year 1425, John of Walton, Master of Works, began the royal building. He was succeeded by Robert Wedale, Robert Livingstone, John Holmes, and John Weir. Nothing was done between 1451 and 1467. Then the work was resumed under Henry Livingstone, while the south side was erected from 1488 to 1496.

James III. was fond of building, and spent money on the repairs and improvement of most of the royal palaces. He also loved music and the fine arts, and was, in fact, altogether unsuited to cope with the turbulent spirit of the age in which he lived. Like other princes of his illustrious race, he was cultivated, well-educated, and refined, yet lacking in tact, and the art of governing strong and powerful men. Thus he deeply offended the old nobles by the favours heaped on Cochrane, yet he did not hesitate to name him Earl of Mar, or rather grant him a substantial pension out of the revenues of that earldom. But Archibald, Earl of
Angus, head of the proud house of Douglas, and other haughty barons, were only waiting for a good opportunity to work his overthrow.

In the bright midsummer days of the year 1481, the army of Scotland was mustered in military array outside the gates of Edinburgh, in order to march southwards to the wild borderland, and resist the English troops. On the way the heads of the baronage conspired together, seized Cochrane, Rogers, Hommil, and Preston, and hanged them all without trial, remorse, or delay, over the narrow parapet of the bridge of Lauder. The King himself was carried back, as a sort of prisoner of State, and lodged in Edinburgh Castle. After varying turns of fortune this unfortunate monarch, defeated in battle by the old nobility, was murdered seven years later by the hand of an assassin, at the hamlet of Milltown, not far from Stirling.

Meantime, it was necessary that the works at Stirling and other royal palaces and strongholds should be continued, and Cochrane being dead, John Mylne was this same year appointed Master Mason to the Crown. It was an age of building, and we find that a few years previous to this date the masons and wrights of Edinburgh had become so important that they were formally incorporated, and also obtained an Assignment by the Town Council of Edinburgh of the Aisle and Altar of St. John the Evangelist in the Collegiate Church of St. Giles. They became possessed of St. Mary's Chapel in Niddry's Wynd by purchase from James Chalmers, Maser to the Court of Session, in the year 1618.

The following document gives the Charter and Statutes relating thereto:—

Till all and every person or persons to whom these present letters shall come: The provost bailies councillors deane of guild and dekynnis of the hale craftismaen within the burgh of Edinburgh greeting in the name of the glorious Virgin Wit ye us in the honour worshipse and glory of Almighty God and of the glorious virgin Sanct Mary and of our patron Sanct Gele and for the furthering helping eiking and suppleing of divine service daily to be done at the altar of Sanct Jhone the Evangelist foundit in the College Kirk of Sanct Geile of Edinburgh and for reparatioun building and policly to be maid in honour of the said sanct of Sanct Jhone and of the glorius sanct Sanct Jhone the Baptist to have consentit and assignit and be thair present lettres consentis and assignis to our lovit nychtbouris the hale craftismaen of the Masonis and of the Wrichtis within the said burgh the il and chapel of Sanct Jhone fra the aid hers of lrne inwart as freely as it is ours with all the fredonis profittis and esementis thairto pertainand that we haf or may haf richt to nocht doand nor committand ony preiudice or skaith to Sir Jhone Scaithmure or his successouris in his first feftment or privilegis that he has broukit or joisit of befor To be heldin and to be had the said il and chapel of Sanct Jhone fra the aid hers of lrne inwart with the pertinentis to the saidis craftismaen the Masonis and Wrichtis of the said burgh and to thair successouris for evir with power to edify big reparell
THE MASTER MASONs TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

and put it any part thairfo to policy or honour of the saidis sanctis outhir in werk or divine service quhats soever at the altar or other wayes nocht hurtand the old feftment. And the said craftsmen to use occupi and aduorny the said ile as their ain proper ile siclyk as utheris craftsmen occupiis within the said College Kirk nocht ony prejudice to our patronage or to the said feftment or to the said laws in the said He And that the said craftsmen sail occupi and aduorny the said ile as thair awin proper ile siclyk as utheris craftsmen occupiis within the said College Kirk nocht ony prejudice to our patronage or to the said feftment or to the said laws in the said He And that the said ile be the hands of the dekin for them all ar to hingin at Edinburgh the xv day of the moneth of October the yeir of God j four hundreth seventy and five yeiris.

STATUTES FOR THE RULING OF THE CRAFTS OF MASONs AND WRIGHTs TO THE HONOUR OF ST. JOHN.

Each New Mason on entry and admission to the Town, after Certificate of Proficiency by the Craft Masters, shall pay to the Altar of St. John 13s. 4d. Scots.

No Master of the Crafts shall take an Apprentice for less than 7 years, and, on his entry, shall pay to the Altar 6s. 8d. Scots.

Each Apprentice, in case of disobedience, shall pay—For the first Fault, 1 pound of Wax to the Altar; for the second, 2 pounds of Wax; and for the third, shall be punished by the Provost and Bailies.

Each Apprentice, at the expiration of his Term, shall be examined by the Craft Masters, and, in case of Proficiency, shall be entered a Fellow of the Craft, and pay to the Altar 6s. 8d. Scots.

Till all and syndry quhom it efferis quhais knawlege thir present lettres sail cum the provost bailies counsell and the dekinneis of the hale craftismen of the burgh of Edinburgh gretting in God everiestand, Wit your universiteis that our comburgessis and nychtbouris all the craftsmen of the Masonis and the Wrichtis within the said burgh qihiliks presentit to us in jugement their bill of supplicatioun desyring of us our licence consent and assent of certane statutis and reullis maid amangis tham selfis for the honour and worschip of Sanct Jhone in augmentatioun of devyne service, and richt sa for reuling and governyng of the saidis twa craftis, and honour and worschipe of the towne, and for treuth and lawte of the saidis craftis profitable baith for the wirkaris and to all biggaris, the quhilkis togidder with thair statutis and reullis befor us red, and thairwith we beand well avysit, considerit and fand that thai war gud and loveable baith to God and man, and consonand to ressoun, and thairto we assentit and grantit tham thair desyris, togidder with the Ile of Sanct Jhone in the College Kirk of Sanct Gele to beild and put to polesy in honour of the said Sanct, and for the suffera^e of devyne service, and thir at the artikallis and statutis that we haf approvit and for us in sa fer as we haf power ; In the first it is thocht expedient that thair be chosin four personis of the best and worthiest of the twa craftis that is to say twa masonis and twa wrychtis, that sail be sworne, quhilkis sail serche and se all wirkis that the craftismen wirkis, and that it be lelely and treulie done be all biggaris ; Item, gif ony man beis plentuous of ony wirk or of ony wirkman of the saidis craftis thai to complenye to the dekin and the four men or to ony twa of tham, and thai persons sail caus the scaith and wrang to be amendit, and o-if thai can nocht, the provest and baillies to gar it be amendit as efferis. Item, that na master nor persone of ony
of the craftis tak ony prentis for les termis than sevin yeirs, and ilk prentis to pay at his enter to the said altar half a merk, and gif any prentis of quhatsumevir of the saidis craftsmen, or yit his feit men, passis away or the iche of his termes but leif of his mester, and quha that resavis the prentis or feit man thai sell pay to the altar ane pund of walx the first, the second, twa pundis of walx, the third salt to be punit by the provest and bailies of the towe as efforis; and aliswe quhen ony prentisses has completit his termis and is worsen out, he sail be examinit be the four men gif he be sufficient or nocht to be a fallow of the craft, and gif he be worthy to be a fallow he sail pay half a merk to the altar and broute the privilege of the craft, and gif he be nocht sufficient he sail serv a master, quhil he haflirst to be worthy to be a master, and than to be maid freman and follow. Item, gif thar be ony of the craft that disobeys any makyis discord amongis the craftisman of any of the craftis, or that ony of tham playeys apoum them they sail be brocht befor the dekynnis and overmen of the craftis, and thait to gar amend it be trety amongis thamself, and gif thait can nocht to be faulouris to be brocht and punit be the provest and bailies of eth towe for thair trespas as efforis. Alswa the saidis twa craftsmen shall caus and have thair places and roomes in all generale processions lyk thai haif in the towe of Bruges, or siclyk o-the townes, and if ony of the craftismen decesis and has na guds sufficient to bring him furth honestly, the saidis craftis shall upon thair costes and expensis bring him furth and gar bery him honestlie as thait acht to do of det to thair brother of the craft; and aliswe it sail be lefull to the saidis twa craftis and craftsmen of Wrichtis and Masonnis to have power to make quhatsumevir otheris actis statutis or ordinancis that thai think mast convenient for the utilite and proffet of the gud towe and for thair to statut and ordane with avys of the hale craftis and of our successouris, thai to be ratiffit and approfrit siclik as thir actis, and to be actit and transsumpt in the comtnoun buke of Edinburg, hafand the samyn forme, force and effect as this present writ has. The quhilkis actis ordinance and devys shewin to us and considerit we appruf ratifyes and for us and our successouris confirmis and admittis in so far as we haif power. In witness of the quhilk thing to thir present lettres we haif to affixt our common sele of caus, togidder with the seles of the baillies of the said burgh for the tym he, in takynge of approving of all the thinffis above writtin.

This took place in October 1475, and in 1483 the Hammermen were likewise incorporated, and became possessed of Magdalen Chapel. The most skilled masons travelled in company from one great edifice to another, leaving their peculiar mark on the very stone itself.

These mason marks are of peculiar interest, and form a special branch of study, at present but little understood. They are found scattered over the smooth surface of the great majority of ancient buildings, and appear to be the sign of a particular family, or a special company of Masons. It is said that XXX was the mark of the Mynles.

At the Abbey of Melrose the following inscription was recorded:

John Morow (Morvo) sum tyme callit
was I, and born in Parysee
certainly : and had in kepping
all Mason work of Santan
drugs, the hye Kyrk of
Glasgu, Melros, and Pasley of
Nyddyslayll and of Galway.

Pray to God and Mari baith
And sweet St. John keep this haly Kirk frae skaith.

THE INCREASE OF BUILDING UNDER JAMES III. AND IV.
Moreover, above a door of a secret stair is carved a shield, and round it is the following inscription, part of which has been erased at the chasm:—

\[
\begin{align*}
&\text{Sa gaes the compass ev'n about, so truth} \\
&\text{and lute . . . do but doubt} \\
&\text{Behold the end. John Morvo.}
\end{align*}
\]

It is certainly a remarkable fact that all the finest examples of Gothic architecture were erected within the narrow period of some two centuries, while Morvo comes from the part of France where this lovely style is brought to the highest point of perfection. In a book of very great merit lately issued by Mr. Charles Herbert Moore of America, the superb cathedrals of Chartres and Amiens seem to be selected, with good reason, as the most delicate and refined specimens of the best development of the noble art of building.

There is little doubt that skilled bands of masons traversed northern Europe in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, superintending in each busy town or secluded village the final completion of the lofty Cathedral or magnificent Abbey Church. One of these was John Morvo. Artistic skill, such as his, is admired by thousands in each of the quickly passing generations of mankind, who never think to ask the name of the subtle charmer of their spirits, and, if they did ask, in most cases would get no reply.

The Church was then the great architect amongst the nations, but as the idea of monarchy became more prominent, and national sentiment grew, a body of masons became attached to the royal household, taking charge of the King's palaces and fortifications, presided over by a master mason. John Myline, appointed by James III., also held this office during a large part of the reign of James IV.

The years preceding the disastrous battle of Flodden, were a great epoch for building in Scotland. The country was more prosperous than it had been under James III., or than it became under James V., and the disturbed age of the Reformation of religion under Queen Mary. James IV. was personally popular with his subjects, and his refined and intellectual turn of mind encouraged the arts of commerce and the advancement of learning. For a brief space, the nobles were unable to effectually overawe the Crown, and the comforts of peace were more general than internecine strife and the perpetual maintenance of ancient feuds. When the King had attained
THE INCREASE OF BUILDING UNDER JAMES III AND IV.

the age of manhood, by his wise conduct and able regulations he carried to
the utmost pitch of honour the nation of Scotland, and rendered them as
a people respectable in the eyes of Europe. It was in his days that William
Elphinstone, Bishop of Aberdeen, founded and nobly endowed the King's
College in his cathedral city, and began to build the bridge over the river
Dee: while Robert Balantyne, Abbot of Holyrood, founded the bridge over the
harbour of Leith, a.d. 1493.

The Corporation of Edinburgh also expended money on their Tolbooth,
as shown in the following Contract betwixt the Provost and Bailies of
Edinburgh and John Marser, Mason, for providing Masons and hewing and
fixing ashlar stone work for the building and completing of the Tower of the
Tolbooth of the said burgh:—

AT EDINBURGH, 19 March 1502. 10s. weekly to John Marser, Mason, and 9s. to
other Masons, Hewing and Dressing at Measured Work.

The quhilk day it is appoynttit and concordit betuix the baillies Jhonn Adansoun,
Johnne Williamsoun, William Caryngchell, thesaurer, Andro Bartrahame, William Bothwell,
and Robert Ryade, in the towns name, on that ane part, and Jhonne Marser, massoun,
on the uther part, in this wys, viz. that he sail furnys in hewing 600 fete of ashurris to
the furnessing and completing of the tower of the Tolbuith, and he sail furnys ilk fute of
the aslaurris heiwin on all faces for 2d. the fute, and as for the breeching at the quereell
and dressing, thay to reward him thairfure as accordis be resson; and attour he hes
promyttit to furnys oulklie vther fute masons to him self quhen thay begyn to lay the
wark, to wyrk thairat with him, the toon payand to him oulklie for his awin wages ten
shillings, and to ilk ane of the vthers 9 allanerlie, and this hewin wark to be furnis betuix
this and Midsummer, the toon directand and careand the wark fra the quereell, and the
toon till do thair deligence to cause the saidis personis to wyrk to thame before ony vtheris,
—Jhonne Williamsoun sonserie for the said massoun and fulfilling of his promyt, and he oblist
to freith him.

In these early days the art of foundry was brought to some degree of
perfection. About the year 1490 a number of large cannon were cast for the
King by one M.—. In the year 1484 a large bell was placed in the tower of
Linlithgow Church with this inscription—

Sancto Michael Archangello—ora pro nobis.
T N M me fecit anno Domini mcccclxxxii.

There was another bell in the same steeple thus inscribed—

Linlithgow me villa fecit, vocor alma Mariva
Jacoba quarti tempore magnifico anno millesimo
Quadrangentesimo nonogeno.

In the year 1500 Bishop Elphinstone is said to have placed ten fine
bells in the noble steeple of the King's College in Old Aberdeen. Three
bells, however, bore the inscription—

Per me Wayhevenus MDXIX

B
James IV. also made some attempts at the building of large ships. Thus, in the year 1494, we find an ecclesiastic, Sir George Galbrathe, Master of Work to the barge. This sovereign also first began to build the Palace of Holyrood, as a separate edifice to the Abbey.

A precept made to Maister Leonard Logy for his good and thankful service done and to be done to the King's lieges, and especially for his diligent and great labour made by him in the building of the palace beside the Abbey of the Holy Croce of the sum of 40 pounds of the usual money of the realm to be paid to him of the King's coffers yearly for all the days of his life or until he be beneficed of an hundred marks. Dated at Edinburgh 10 September 1503.

This gracious act of royal bounty to his faithful priest and architectural adviser apparently marks the completion of some portion of the new buildings.

Of the present Palace, Queen Mary's Tower alone dates from the beginning of the sixteenth century. Its stout walls and solid masonry have withstood the dire effects of fire and siege by the enemy, as well as the destructive influence of political change, and internal revolution. The well-laid foundations may be connected with the name of Leonard Logy, while the upper portion was doubtless completed by James V., who spent a good deal of money on Holyrood in 1529 and the six years immediately following this date. There was also a long range of buildings running to the south of less height, and less solid structure, partly erected by James IV., and finished by James V. These were burnt by the English invader, under the Earl of Hertford in 1544; and it is difficult now to say much about their precise position or characteristic details. They seem, however, to have been altogether separate from the conventual buildings, which ran south from the towers of the Abbey Church, in a line with the inner side of the present courtyard, whereas the main front of the new Palace of James IV., "beside the Abbey of the Holy Croce," was erected in a line with the present façade, and ran due south from Queen Mary's Tower.

The King had granted a similar pension to Wat Merlyon, Mason, on the 20th June 1499:

A precept to Wat Merlyon, Mason, of a pension of £40 to be paid to him for all the days of his life in his fee of the customs of Edinburgh by the custumaries of the same, etc. De data 20th June, and of the Reign the 12th year.

Per signetum.

Castles were also built by royal licence, and this chapter may suitably conclude with some detailed account of the early writs of the King granted to his subjects for the erection or alteration of buildings. The earliest known licence was granted, 25th May 1424, by James I. to James Dundas of Dundas, to build a castle for his own residence on the mainland, beside the water of Forth.

1 Lord High Treasurer's Accounts, edited by Dr. Dickson, pp. 215, 236.
OLD FORTRESS ON INCHGARVIE ROCK
AD. 1562.
A licence was granted under the Great Seal of Scotland by King James III. in 1470 to George Home, to build a tower on his lands of Ayton. One licence granted by King James IV. to the laird of Dundas is of special interest, because it relates to the Rock of Inchgarvie, and gives permission to build a castle at that spot, lying in the water of Forth, between the passages of the Queen’s Ferry.

Licence to John Dundas of Dundas to build a Castle or Fortress on the Rock of Inchgarvie, dated at Edinburgh 20th March 1490-1:

James by the grace of God King of Scots, to all his worthy men to whom these presents shall come, greeting: Know ye that, with advice of the Lords of our Council, we have granted, and by the tenor of these presents do grant to our beloved familiar esquire, John Dundas of that ilk, and his heirs, full power, free faculty, and our special licence, to found edify and build, a castle or fortalice, upon his rock called Inchgarde lying in the water of Forth, between the passages of the Queens ferries, as shall seem to him most expedient; encompassing the said castle or fortalice with stone walls, and fortifying, strengthening and defending it with masts, iron gates, drawbridges, towers, portcullises, battlements, machicolations, crenelles, and showladders, and with all other and sundry munitions and defences which can be planned or constructed upon the said Rock; and raising and finishing it on high, and preparing machines on the summit thereof, and adorning it with warlike and defensive ornaments; also appointing in the said castle or fortalice a constable, keepers of the prisons, warders, guards, porters, and other officers necessary, with the fees of the constable and porters usual in such castles and with all other and sundry liberties and privileges belonging, or that may in any way whatsoever belong, to the said castle or fortalice, without any obstacle, impediment, or revocation or contradiction thereanent, to be made in future, in anywise, of us or our successors whomsoever, to the aforesaid John and his heirs: Wherefore, strictly charging all and sundry our lieges and subjects, we command that they do not molest, disquiet, vex, or disturb, the said John, his heirs, workmen, and servants whatsoever, in building and constructing the aforesaid castle or fortalice in the manner and form premised, or make any impediment or obstacle, or cause damage, injury, or loss in any way whatever to them, or anyone of them, under all pain which they may incur against our Royal Majesty. In witness whereof we have commanded our great seal to be set to these presents.

If the worthy laird, John Dundas of that ilk, were to revisit his fortalice after the lapse of 400 years, what would be his surprise to find a solid iron pier of the mighty Forth Bridge, the modern wonder of engineering skill, resting its heavy weight on his favourite rock!

The result of a careful search of the Register of the Privy Seal for half a century is given below in the form of twelve royal licences granted between 1490 and 1540.

Licence to Sir John Towres of Inverleith, 28th January 1499-1500:

A lettre maid to Schir John of Towi'es of Innerleith and his aeris gevand him licence to big a towr and fortalice upon his landis of Werdibrow apon the sey coste for the defens of his landis places and gudis fra the invasioun of Inglismen in tyme of were: With power to mak therupon Irneyettis Machcolin-bataling portcullacis, fowss, etc. And to mak wachmen portaris and other officiaris etc. but ony impediment for evermare in tyme to cum etc. De data xxvij Januarii, anno dominii etc lxxxx ix et regni regis xii.

Per signaturam.
Licence to John Chene of Esselmonth, 28th July 1500:—

A lettre of licence to John Chene of Esselmond, and his aris to big a tour within his lands of Esselmond to quhat hicht he plesis and mak therspon irneytis, machicol, portcullis, drawbriggis, and alt uther strentnis etc. but ony impedident etc. de data xxviii. Julij anno domini etc. & regni regis xiii.

Per subscripcionem regis.

Licence to Half Ker, 11th May 1506:—

Perceptum carte Radulphi Ker de Prymside loch super licencia edificandi construendi et habendi molendinum super terris suis de Bullisheuch cum domo molendini videlicet mylyhous ad dictum molendinum et extendendi unam partem eandem et quantum necesse fuerit super communem terram burgi de Selkirk jacentem infra dictus suas terras et aquam de Etrik et ad contrahendum sufficientem aqueductum foce de dicta aqua ex parte australi ejusdem dunneco conveniunt belllicum consilium et communitas dicti burgi ad hoc ottenent et possent extra dictum aqueductum sustinendum dictum Radulphi et heredibus suis de domino regis in feodo et hereditate in competent longitudine cum potestate capendi terram et lapides de dicto communis super communem dictum molendinum domum et aqueductum Reddendo unum denarium argenti apud dictum molendinum etc.

Translation.

Precept for charter in favour of Ralf Ker of Primsideloch upon a licence for building, constructing, and having a mill upon his lands of Bellisheuch, with mill-house to the said mill, and of extending a part thereof, and as far as may be useful, upon the common land of the burg of Selkirk lying below his said lands and the water of Ettrick; and of making a sufficient aqueduct forth of the said water, on the south side thereof; so that he obtain the consent of the bailies, councillors, and community of the said burgh to that effect, and that he sustain a bridge beyond the said aqueduct. To be holden to the said Ralf and his heirs of the King in fee and heritage, in competent length; with power of taking earth and stones from the said common for sustaining the said mill, house, and aqueduct: Rendering one penny of silver at the said mill, etc.

Licence to James Bassindene, 18th September 1507:—

A lettre of licence maid to James Bassindene and his aires to brek doun his hous and tenement of land hand immediately to the Nederboll of Edinburgh etc. and to big and renew the samyn etc. efter the tenour of the signature at Edinburgh the 18th day of September the yere of God 1507 and of the kingis Regime the 20 yere.

Per signaturam manu Regis subscriptam.

Licence to Thomas Anderson, Burgess of Edinburgh, 18th March 1509-10:—

A lettre maid to Thomas Anderson burges of Edinburgh, gevand and grantand for the Kingis hienes and successoris his consent and assent special licence for liberte and fredom to the said Thomas and his aris to big a Wolt or Woltis under the common streit of the said burg of Edinburgh before the tenement of the said Thomas hand on the north side of the said burg between the land of ympkylle Douglas aires on the west point and the land of Johne Fishare on the east part the said Wolt or Woltis haifand the lenth of the forefront of the said tenement or schortar as plesis him and of the breid of the wall of the samyn to the common gutter and ob with power to big ane staire abone the said Wolt or Woltis of the lenth of the said tenement or schortar as plesis the said Thomas and the samyn to extend in breid to vii quarters without ony prejudice etc. in ymme toome, the said Thomas and his aires calsand the said streit agane for the passage of our sovereign lordis regis abewe as it
Wes of before: With command that none mak impedient or distribulance to the said Thomas etc. At Edinburgh the 18th day Marche the yere of God 1509 yeres and of the Kingis regne the 21st yere.

**Per signaturam Regis subscriptam.**

Licence to Walter Chepman, 5th February 1511-12:

A licence maid to Walter Chepman burges of Edinburgh to haif stairis towart the hie strete and calsay with bak staris and turngress in the freo wynd or on the foregoit of sic breid and lenth as he sail think expedient for entre and asiamentis to his land and tenement and to fit the pend of the said freo wynd for making of needfull asiamentis in the samyn and also to big and haif ane Wolt under the calsay before the foremost of the said tenement of sic breid as he thinkis expedient with ane penteis under the greissis of the fore stare etc. At Edinburgh the fifte day of Februar the yere 1511-12.

**Subscriptam per Regem.**

Licence to Margaret Carnys, at Glasgow, 23rd May 1515:

A lettre maid be avis and consent of my lord tutour and governour to Margaret Carnys gevand to hir full power licence and fredome to big have and set furth forestalls afofrent the kingis calsay of qubit breycl and lenth sche thinkis expedient, upon hir tenement quhilk sche now biggis within the brugh of Edinburgh etc. and to mak and have a Wolte before the foremost of the said tenement extending in breid to the common gutter sche makand the calsay agane alsweil as it wes of before etc. in sielike forme as the lettre maid to Sir Thomas Halkerstoun brevit in the second lefe precedand etc. At Glasgow the 23rd day of May the yere of God 1515 yeres and regis 2°.

**Per signaturam manu gubernatoris subscriptam.**

Licence to Sir Thomas Halkerstoun, Provost of Crechtoun, 22nd September 1515:

A lettre of licence to Sir Thomas Halkerstoun provest of Crechtoun gevand to him on behalf of the king and his successoris full power, licence and fredom to byg, set furth, and have forestails towart the hie strete and calsay of sic breid and lenth as he sal think expedient for entre and esmentis to his land and tenement lait within the burgh of Edinburgh etc., and als to byg and have ane Wolt or Wolts under the calsay before the foremost of his said tenement and housis towart the said common strete of sic brede as he thinkis expedient, he biggand and makand the calsay again abone the said voltis sufficiently as offeris and with sic like and utheris libertcis and fredomes as is grantit to any utheris personis within the said brugh or is usit be thame in any tyme bygane etc. At Edinburgh the 22nd day of September the yere of God 1515 and of the Kings regne the 3rd yere.

**Subscriptam per dominum gubernator.**

Licence to the Abbot and Convent of Newbottle, 22nd April 1526:

Preceptum cart a admortizationis Edwardi abbatis et conventus de Newbottle dando eis licenciam edificandi portum infra bondas terrarum de Prestoun Grange etc. Apud Edinburgh xxij Aprilis anno etc. ve xxvj et regni regis xij°.

**Per signaturam.**

**Translation.**

Precept for Charter of Mortification to Edward the Abbot and the Convent of Newbottle, giving to them licence to build a harbour within the bounds of the lands of Prestoun Grange, etc. Dated at Edinburgh 22nd April 1526, and 13th year of the King’s reign.

**By signature.**
Licence to the City of Aberdeen, 3rd September 1528:

Ane lettre maid to the burg of Abirdbene gevand thaim licence to big wallis with fortalices about the samyn etc. At Edinburgh the third day of September the yeir of God etc. xxviij (1528).

Per signaturam manu regis subscipiatam.

Licence to Nichol Crawfurd, Justice Clerk, 16th May 1532:

Ane lettre maid to Nichol Crawfurd of Oxingangis Justice Clerk and his airis gevand him full power licence and fredome to big and set furth ane turnpik at his house in Libertounis wynd on the est syde of the passage there of two fattis furth in the Winde uthorth the drop of the stair of his said house for osier entrie thereto within the burgh of Edinburgh and also to big and have voltis under the calsay in the said wynd befor his said house of sic breid and lenth as thai sail think expedient thai bigand the calsay agane above the said voltis sufficentlie as effiries and with siclike libertie and fredome as is grantit to any utheris personis anent turnpiks and voltis within the said burgh or utheris: To be haldin and to be hald the saidie concessiones, privilegis, and fredomes to the said Nichol and his airis, and his land abone writtin and inhabitaris of the saidis concesiones, privilegis, and fredomes abone written and to be had the saidis concesiones, privilegis, and fredomes to the said Nichol and his airis, and his land abone writtin and inhabitaris thereof beritabilly for ever in tyme cuming frelie quietlie etc. but ony reuocatioun etc. of our soverane lord and his successouris quhatsumeuir: With command in the samyn to our soverane lordis gret chalmerlaue and his deputis and to the provest and baillies of the said burgh of Edinburgh and all utheris our soverane lordis officiaris and utheris quham it efferis that nane of thame tak apoun hand to mak ony impediment lett or truble to the said Nichol and his airis and inhabitaris of the said house in the peceable using and brouking of the privilegeis and fredomes abone written or to do or atempt any thing in contrar thereof or to accuse or truble thame therefor in the calsay etc. or other wais in tymie coming under all pain etc.: Discharging the said gret chalmerlaue and his deputis provestis, and baillies of the said burgh and all utheris our soverane lordis officiaris and others quham it efferis that nane of thame tak apoun hand to mak ony impediment lett or truble to the said Nichol and his airis and inhabitaris of the said house in the peceable using and brouking of the privilegeis and fredomes abone written or to do or atempt any thing in contrar thereof or to accuse or truble thame therefor in the calsay etc. or other wais in tymie coming under all pain etc.: Discharging the said gret chalmerlaue and his deputis provestis, and baillies of the said burgh and all utheris our soverane lordis officiaris and others quham it efferis that nane of thame tak apoun hand to mak ony impediment lett or truble to the said Nichol and his airis be the said lettre. At Edinburgh the 16th day of May the yeire of God 1532 yeris.

Per signaturam manu S. D. N. Reipub subsiriptam.

It is interesting to note an early mention of the King's claim to dispense with the legal force of Acts of Parliament, for this very claim, put forward with more precision under widely different circumstances, proved fatal to the rule of Charles 1. throughout Great Britain. The actual expression used in this document is wide enough, including not only past, but future acts of the legislature. Perhaps the learned lawyer, to whom the grant was made, had some little share in drawing the writ.

Licence to the heirs of William Bell, 4th April 1540:

Licence to the heretable possessouris of ane land and tenement quhilk pertenit to William Bell liud on the south syde of the blegit of the burght of Edinburgh, and said and analiet be him to George Bishop of Dunkeldan, to big set furth and haif foirstairis and turngressis to wart the Hie Streit and calsay of the said burght of sic lenth and breid as thai sail think expedient for entre and eismentis to the said foirstair and tenement. At Sanctandrois the 4th April 1540.
The Licence granted by King James V. in 1537 to William Lauder of Haltoun, not preserved in the Record, is sufficiently interesting to deserve mention. He obtains permission to fortify his house at Haltoun and to appoint porters and other officers thereat. This writ was signed by the King himself, and dated at Stirling in the 24th year of his reign, and sealed with the unicorn in absence of the seal.

In connection with this subject, we give some account of the principal householders within the city of Edinburgh, during the closing years of the reign of James IV., immediately before the disastrous battle of Flodden. Down the north side of the High Street from the Castle, there occurs the names of Maister John Malson, rector of Kippen; Maister James Merchamston, rector of Hawick in 1504, and in 1512 Provost of the Collegiate Church of Corstorphine; and further down the street, John Murray of Blackbarony; William Preston of Bynning; John Lyndsay of Cobalton; Sir William Dowelle, Chaplain of the Altar of St. Catherine in Saint Giles; Thomas Abbot of Jedworth, and William Cranston, his cousin and heir; and Robert Blackadder, Archbishop of Glasgow; Archibald Naper of Merchamston; Archibald Preston of Quhitchill; Richard Hopper, a wealthy burgess; Sir Thomas Ewing, Chaplain of the Altar of Saint James in St. Giles; William Douglas of Quhitingham; William Cranston of Rathlayres; Sir Patrick Creichton of Cranstonriddell; James Allardyce, Provost of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin of the Rock, at St. Andrews; Sir Alexander Lauder, Provost of Edinburgh; William Lord St. John; Alexander Fynlaw, in a great mansion; James Foulis, son and heir of Henry Foulis, burgess; The Abbot of Holyrood; and David, Abbot of Aberbrothok; there were besides two great mansions, the one possessed by John Rhynd, afterwards by James Towres of Bristo, the garden and grounds of which extended to the North Loch; and the other by Alexander Cant, son and heir of Patrick Cant, burgess.

On the south side the residents were of the same class. Beginning at the mount of the Castle, we note John Towers of Inverleith, and then William Libberton's heirs. Archibald Forrester of Corstorphine, and his brother, Mathew Forrester of Barnton, had properties in Libberton's Wynd and Forrester's Wynd, fronting the High Street. There was a great mansion, built by Alexander Lord Home, which afterwards belonged to John Murray of Falahill, and was sold by him to John Murray of Blackbarony. Thomas Stanlie had another great mansion, which he sold to Mr. James Watson, Rector of Ellon; William, Lord Borthwick, had a great mansion at the Cross. The largest house, at the head of Blackfriars' Wynd, belonged to the Abbot and Convent of Melrose. In or near the same locality, David, Abbot of Aberbrothock, and James, Abbot of Dunfermline, resided, as well as James, Earl
of Morton; James, Lord Ogilvie; and Sir John Ogilvie of Fingask. Here also was the dwelling-house of Walter Chepman the printer.

On the same side of the street, we find David, Abbot of Cambuskenneth; Lord Seton; John Cockburn of Ormiston; Richard Lawson of Humbie; James Henryson of Fordel; Gilbert Johnston of Elphingston; and Thomas Kincaid of Craiglockart. The Countess of Ross, and Maister David Vocat, the first headmaster of the High School, resided in “Nadries Wynd”; and Hugh, Lord Montgomery, in Bell’s Wynd. Thomas Dickson, Canon of Aberdeen, had a house with a garden and orchard next to the church of St. Mary in the Fields; and here also lived the Bishop of Dunkeld. John Colquhoun of Lass resided below the Netherbow, in the part of the High Street now called the Canongate.

The Cowgait, or South Street, was then also a fashionable place of residence, and contained the houses of James, Earl of Buchan; William, Lord Borthwick; and Sir David Ramsay, Rector of Foulden. Here also were the printing premises of Walter Chepman. The properties of the Monastery of Melrose and of the Blackfriars extended from the High Street to the Cowgait, and so did the cemetery of St. Giles’ Church. The Locus Fratrum Minorum, or Monastery of the Blackfriars, was situated on the north side of the Cowgait.

The view on the opposite page, illustrating the early condition of the Town, is preserved in a volume of original Maps and Plans among the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum. A facsimile of it was given in the “Bannatyne Miscellany,” vol. I., p. 185; and is there assigned to May 1544, or a few days before the City was destroyed by fire, from its indicating the approach of the English forces from Leith, as they entered by the Water Gate at the lower extremity of the Canongate, according to the account of the Earl of Hertford’s expedition into Scotland.
MAP OF EDINBURGH, 1544.
CHAPTER II.
ALEXANDER, ABBOT OF CAMBUSKENNETH.

Ecclesiastic, Statesman, Lawyer, Historian, Architect—
DunKeld Bridge.

In the early years of the sixteenth century Alexander Mylne becomes a prominent character in both Church and State. Educated in the University of St. Andrews, he was a Determinant there in the year 1494, and soon after the final completion of his academical career he took Holy Orders. We find that before the year 1505 he was presented to the rectory of Lundeif, or Lundy, in the diocese of Dunkeld; for on 6th August in this year he signs, as a witness, a lease granted by George, Bishop of Dunkeld, of the teinds of Boncle and Preston to George, Master of Angus, and Lady Elisabeth Drummond, his wife. The original document is in the Douglas' Charter Chest, and the witness aforesaid is designated "rector of Lundeif, scribe of the Chapter of the Cathedral of Dunkeld, and notary in the premises."

Soon after this date he became Canon of Dunkeld and Prebend of Monyth, or Monifieth; then Official of the diocese, or, in modern language, Judge of the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Dunkeld. While occupying the position of canon residentiary, he wrote in Latin the history of the Bishops from the year 1127 to the year 1515. The original MS., the first two pages of which are beautifully illuminated, is carefully preserved in the Advocates' Library in Edinburgh, and was first published by the Bannatyne Club in 1823 as an interesting specimen of one of the earliest and most complete collection of records and annals still extant relating to an Highland bishopric. The MS. was completed between the years 1513 and 1517, and is generally attributed to the year 1515.¹

¹ Vita Dunkeldensis Ecclesiae Episcoporum a prima sedis fundatione ad Annun MDXV. ab Alexordo Myln. Ejusdem Ecclesiae Camusio Conscripta. Impressum Edinburgi, MDCCXXII.
When the diocese was divided into four subordinate deaneries—Athole, Angus, Fife, and Strathearn—he was appointed Dean of Angus. This office, it is evident, was almost entirely honorary, and corresponded to that of rural dean, still maintained in England from medieaval times.

Another duty which demanded his attention was the superintendence of the building of the bridge of Dunkeld, undertaken by Bishop Brown for the benefit of his cathedral city, just as Bishop Elphinstone and his successor, Gavin Dunbar, were expending their substance on the bridge over the Dee at Aberdeen. In his Lives of the Bishops of Dunkeld, he enumerates the liberality and good works of Bishop Brown, his own intimate friend and patron, and further observes—

Last of all he began to build a stone bridge over the water of Tay, near his palace, and he saw an arch finished in the year 1513. . . . The battle of Flodden happened on the day before the feast of the nativity of the blessed Virgin, and the king, many of the nobles, and many of the Bishop's friends were killed. . . .

At this time the Bishop, worn out with age and broken by grief, on account of the distress and anarchy of his country, found himself besides tormented to death by disease. It was then he told me in secret that he found his prayers had been heard, because he had feared God: for he told me it was his daily petition that he might have great torture of body for some time before his death.

He every year wrote his will with his own hand:—

"I commit my soul to God, the glorious Virgin, and St. Colme. All the share of St. Colme's Patrimony that falls to me, I bequeath for the support of the Church and Bridge of Dunkeld, and for the maintenance of the poor, and I constitute the Chanter, or Archdeacon, and the Official, my executors." He further left his successor, if named by the Pope, all the furniture in the Palace of Dunkeld. When he was elected Bishop the Palace had no sort of furniture. During his (last) summer residence at Dunkeld, he gave himself entirely to prayer and meditation, only at times finding amusement and diversion by looking from his chamber window at the Bridge Work, one arch of which was completed. Towards winter his weakness was much more sensibly felt.

For two years Alexander Mylne was Master of Works to the Bridge, and gave in his account of the cost, on his resignation, in favour of Thomas Brown.

The original MS. is preserved in the Advocates Library, and consists of 218 leaves, of which the larger part gives a minute description of the manner of life and general arrangement of the household of a medieaval bishop. It is entitled Compota Episcopatus Dunkeldensis—1506-17, and concludes with the Bridge account, of which a summary translation has been made by Mr. Walter MacLeod of Edinburgh, at the special request of the author of this book, and is full of interest on account of its antiquity and the peculiarity of some of the technical expressions used therein.

Translation of the Dunkeld Bridge Account, 1513.

Account of Master Alexander Mylne, Canon of Dunkeld, and Master of the Bridge Work thereof, rendered at Dunkeld on 17th November 1513, of all his receipts and expenses from his entrance to the charge of the said work on 18th of May, Whitsun Eve, 1510.
Alexander, Abbot of Cambuskenneth.

Charge.

Balance of last account of the office of the Dean of Christianity of Dunkeld in the parts of Angus, ... £69 13 8

Received from Mr. John Lacoek, the bishop's granitor (girnalman) in Dunkeld, of meal:

- (1510) 5 chalders, 4 bolls, 2 firlots.
- (1511) 9 ,, 12 ,, of meal.
- (1512) 11 ,, 2 ,, 2 ,, of barley and meal.
- (1512-3) 2 ,, 6 ,, 3 ,, of meal.

To be allowed in next account—13 chalders, 3 firlots, 3 pecks of victual.

Amount of victuals, 41 chalders, 10 bolls, 2 firlots, 3 pecks.

The discharge thereof shall appear in the account of the said granitor, who delivered the said victual to the labourers at the Bridge, and so equal.

Also the compter charges himself with ... oats, delivered for the work-horses by James Muyr, stabler of the lord bishop, as likewise shall appear in his accounts.

Also the compter charges himself with, received from the lord bishop and others in his name.

Received from Master John Lacoek, granitor to the bishop, of which he rendered account at Dunkeld, 13th December 1510, ... 1 0 0

- from the same, by his account rendered at Cluny on 26th November 1511, 1 14 0
- from the same granitor, Lacoek, by his account at Dunkeld, on 24th November 1512, 18 6 2
- from him as by account at Dunkeld, on 18th February 1512-3, 2 8 0
- from the same, to be allowed in his next account, 11 15 10
- from Sir Gilbert Sharp, the bishop's granitor in Perth, by his account rendered at Tullelum on 28th November 1510, 7 2 5
- from the same account 1511-2, 6 15 6
- ,, ,, ,, 1512, 9 8 0
- ,, ,, ,, 1512-3, 25 17 3
- ,, ,, ,, 1513, 9 3 9
- ,, to be allowed in his next account, 25 8 10

- from Sir William Moncur, granitor of Lothian, by his account rendered at Dunkeld on 11th December 1511, 6 0 0
- from the same by account of 23d February 1512-3, 16 0 0
- from Master James Lyne, Dean of Lothian, 11 12 4
- from Patrick Hay of Eschindie, by his obligation granted to the bishop for so much, and assigned to the work of the Bridge, 26 13 4
- from Sir Thomas Greig, Canon of Dunkeld, in name of the bishop, 48 0 0
- from the Countess of Athole, by the Earl's testament, 5 0 0
- from George Balberny, serjeant, 3 6 8

Sum of the charge of money, ... £719 16 7
Sum of the whole charge with the balance, ... 789 10 3

Discharge of Money.

Paid for 12 axles for the work-carts, ... £9 1 4
- for 27 bolls of oats, at 30 pence per boll (1511), and 11 bolls at 5 shillings, delivered to James Muyr, the bishop's stabler, ... 6 2 6
THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

Paid for 2948 loads of sand, at one halfpenny the load,
... for 12 girth buckles for the horses, ... for a pint and a half of tar, to lessen the heat of the brushes of the wheels and to heal the ulcers of the wounded horses, ... to Patrick Tiry and Patrick Mason, and many other carpenters, hired by the day or the week to help our own carpenter about the work of the bulwark, on divers occasions, ... for heather (sadde) to the same work, ... for twelve halters for the work horses, at 16 pence each, ... to John Land and servants for barking hides for the bulwark, viz., 9 dares, 5 hides, ... for 2½ bolls 3 firlets of bark for barking said hides, ... for 17 lbs. and 2 ranging of steel at various prices, ... for 3 stones 14 lbs. of grease, and more not weighed, for the use of the wheels of the workmen serving, and the rest of the work of the bridge, ... for candles to the stables of the work horses during the whole time of the account, ... for 10 cart-horse saddles, ranging of horse-skins, and the repairing thereof, and woollen cloth for the pannels of the same, and for the wages of the workmen, and sundry other expenses about the said saddles, ... for the expenses of an old boat presented by the lord abbot of Scone, brought to Dunkeld, ... for reward of the labour of Sir Anthony M'Dowale building the boat which is now at the quary, for carrying stones from the quary to the carts, and for tar, pitch, and other necessaries to the said boat, besides the boards and logs belonging to the bishop, and given by him for the same, ... also for the building of the small boat which is at the bulwark, for the wage of the workmen, and other expenses, besides logs and boards, ... for the charges of a boat of lime bought in Perth by the bishop, and for carriage to the work, ... for burning of the kiln of lime of oyster shells in Crawmond, carried to Perth, in freight and charges, ... for 15 chalders of lime at 12 shillings the chalder, and 26 chalders at 1 merk each, extending to 41 chalders, in money to ... to the boatmen for meat and drink on two occasions carrying lime to Perth, ... to the pinours for unloading the boat and carrying the lime to Bothame, taking as their wage for the chalder 8 shillings 8 pence, ... for 18 chalders 9 bolls of lime, at 12 shillings the boll, ... for the charges, ... for 16 chalders of lime, at one merk each, ... for charges, ... for carriage of the lime, ... for rent of the lime house in Perth, ... for 1600 plancheour nails, 2040 door nails, and 60 window nails, ... for 500 gevenus nails from Perth, price one merk, 200 plancheour nails, 3 shillings, and 200 dow nails, 1 shilling 6 pence, in whole money to, ... to Thomas Wrycht, carpenter, hired at Martinmas 1511, at 40 marks yearly, of which from the keeper of the granary a chalder of meal and

1 The stuffing of the saddle.
A wonderful, isolated, unoccupied, and unoccupied, ancient, and unocc
Paid for expenses of collecting the corn teinds of Cardynes, Little Dunkeld, Inchewyn, and Fandowy, in the years 1510 and 1511, for making 11 drays to lead the teinds aforesaid of the crop 1513, for expenses of Sir James Henri son and the servitors with him at the ash logs for planks for daweling the arches of the bridge, for draft for the horses from 8th July 1512 to 21st September same year, and thence through the summer—this year and the year 1513, to the 7th day of August of the same year, in default of oats, for purchase of cart-horses, and first, from the market of Dunblane, three horses, price £13, 8s. 3d.; from John Blair, one horse, price £5; from David Balbirny, one horse, price 5 merks; from William Scot, two horses, price £9, 6s. 8d.; from William Scir, one horse, price £4, extending altogether to .

And there were horses presented by several persons, namely, by Sir John Tiry, vicar of Crawmond, one horse of grey colour; by Sir Thomas Greig, prebendary of Alyth, a black horse; by Thomas Towris, a black horse; by the Earl of Argyle, one sorrel horse; by John Ros, younger, of Craigo, one white horse; by Sir John Stewart, Knight, one white horse; by the dean of Dunkeld, three black horses; and by the vicar of Ratray, Sir William Lacok, one black horse.

To the servants of the said earl and John Ros, presenting the said horses, for 136 widdleis of iron, at various prices, extending altogether to .

For 31 stones of iron, with carriage from Dundee, for 362 horse shoes at varying price, during the time of the account, for 36 shoes with nails, for shoeing of the cart wheels first at Perth, with sundry necessary irons, for 27 spade irons, at various prices, for 37 spade irons, price of the whole, for 6 spade irons, price, for 81 mattocks, for 12 of the same, for mending the quarry irons which John Queryour used, and for the meal given to the smith of Sloigynethoil, allowed and to be allowed to the keeper of the granary, for mending the irons of John Wyys for the time of the account, to Thomas Ramsay, smith, hired by the year, from 11th November 1510 to the same day of the next year, at 30 shillings yearly of fee, besides a boll of meal in the month, for that year, to the same, afterwards, when not hired, but taking for working each lump of iron six pennies, working 113 1/2 lumps, to him for shoeing the work horses with our irons, and certain nails of his, extending in the whole number to 63, taking one halfpenny for each shoeing, to him for 9 horse shoes with nails, to the same for his labour upon the bosses of the cart-wheels, to another smith coming from Cupar Grange to Dunkeld, before our own smiths had the art of adjusting the bosses, in expenses of the journey, and reward of his work, to Alaster Smyth, the smith, for working 138 lumps, at 8 pennies each, and drink money, extending altogether to .

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paid for expenses of collecting the corn teinds</td>
<td>£49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Cardynes, Little Dunkeld, Inchewyn, and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fandowy, in the years 1510 and 1511.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for making 11 drays to lead the teinds</td>
<td>£0.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aforesaid of the crop 1513.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for expenses of Sir James Henri son and the</td>
<td>£2.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>servitors with him at the ash logs for planks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for daweling the arches of the bridge.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for draft for the horses from 8th July 1512</td>
<td>£1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 21st September same year, and thence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>through the summer—this year and the year</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1513, to the 7th day of August of the same</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year, in default of oats.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for purchase of cart-horses, and first, from</td>
<td>£33.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the market of Dunblane, three horses, price</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£13, 8s. 3d.; from John Blair, one horse, price</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£5; from David Balbirny, one horse, price 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>merks; from William Scot, two horses, price</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£9, 6s. 8d.; from William Scir, one horse, price</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£4, extending altogether to.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And there were horses presented by several</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons, namely, by Sir John Tiry, vicar of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crawmond, one horse of grey colour; by Sir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Greig, prebendary of Alyth, a black</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse; by Thomas Towris, a black horse; by the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl of Argyle, one sorrel horse; by John Ros,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>younger, of Craigo, one white horse; by Sir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Stewart, Knight, one white horse; by the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dean of Dunkeld, three black horses; and by the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vicar of Ratray, Sir William Lacok, one black</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the servants of the said earl and John Ros,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presenting the said horses, for 136 widdleis</td>
<td>£23.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of iron, at various prices, extending altogether</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to .</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For 31 stones of iron, with carriage from</td>
<td>£4.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dundee, for 362 horse shoes at varying price,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>during the time of the account, for 36 shoes</td>
<td>£0.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with nails, for shoeing of the cart wheels</td>
<td>£3.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first at Perth, with sundry necessary irons,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for 27 spade irons, at various prices,</td>
<td>£0.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for 37 spade irons, price of the whole,</td>
<td>£0.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for 6 spade irons, price,</td>
<td>£0.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for 81 mattocks, for 12 of the same,</td>
<td>£0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for mending the quarry irons which John</td>
<td>£0.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queryour used, and for the meal given to the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>smith of Sloigynethoil, allowed and to be</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allowed to the keeper of the granary, for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mending the irons of John Wyys for the time of</td>
<td>£0.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the account, to Thomas Ramsay, smith, hired by</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the year, from 11th November 1510 to the same</td>
<td>£1.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>day of the next year, at 30 shillings yearly of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fee, besides a boll of meal in the month, for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that year, to the same, afterwards, when not</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hired, but taking for working each lump of</td>
<td>£2.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iron six pennies, working 113 1/2 lumps, to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him for shoeing the work horses with our irons,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and certain nails of his, extending in the</td>
<td>£1.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole number to 63, taking one halfpenny for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>each shoeing, to him for 9 horse shoes with</td>
<td>£0.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nails, to the same for his labour upon the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bosses of the cart-wheels, to another smith</td>
<td>£0.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coming from Cupar Grange to Dunkeld, before our</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own smiths had the art of adjusting the bosses,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in expenses of the journey, and reward of his</td>
<td>£0.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>work, to Alaster Smyth, the smith, for working</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138 lumps, at 8 pennies each, and drink money,</td>
<td>£4.10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ALEXANDER, ABBOT OF CAMBUSKENNETH.

Paid to the same Alaster, for reward of his working 8 stones of iron, 20 8 0
. for putting on 134 horse shoes with our own nails, price of each one halfpenny, 0 6 11
. to the same as his wage for sharpening the pretendis' irons, at the rate of 40 pennies and a half yearly for each pretendis, one year on Martinmas next, extending in whole to 0 9 0
. for repairing of the pretendis' irons, and the iron work of the wheels and carts, 0 7 1
. to the same for repairing the quarry irons with new iron, for which John Querreor has to answer, 1 3 2
. to Andrew Smyth before he was hired to the smith work of the bridge, as his wage for working ten lumps of iron, at 8 pennies for each lump, besides drink money, and servitors, 0 6 8
. to the same Andrew, from the day of his hiring, which was the 6th of July 1513, to this present account, in part payment of his fee, 1 13 4
. to his servitors to the day of this account, 0 1 4
. for one stack of hay from George Abercomby, extending to 50 loads, 2 4 0
. to the chaplains of the choir, of the annibrent due to them from a certain house belonging to the heirs of Thomas Hareis, being in the hands of the bishop, in which was placed the hay of the meadows of Dulgus in 1510, 0 6 8
. for the skynyes of 2 girlichts for the work-horses, 0 16
. for three bridles, 0 2 0
. for halters, nothing, because they are entered in the account under the word capistra.
. to David Smyth, the hors merschael 1 for visiting and curing the Brown blair in Dunkeld, expenses of his journey, and reward of his labour, 0 4 6
. for 18 lanes 2 of various prices, 0 2 10
. to Fod, the post-boy, for six horse blankets with hors hous, 0 8 0
. to the workmen labouring at baling the water, upon the south side of the Tay, from 18th March 1511-12 to the last day of July 1512, witness the book of Sir James Lauder, overseer of the said work, 31 13 10
. to David Gent and his fellow masons, with their servitors, building the bulwerk wall with lime, at the bishop's palace, 0 9 8
. to Robert Mason, mason, otherwise called Cunnynghame, for his wage for squaring stones, containing the measure of 158 feet, at 4 pennies for each foot, 2 12 8
. to John Broun in Dundee, mason, master of the masons of the bridge work, at 12 merks yearly, from 1st April 1511 to the 4th of September 1513, because the work was hardly finished in that time, 10 0 0
. to the same John, coming from Dundee to Dunkeld, while the bishop was absent, and returning, in meat and drink, on one occasion, 0 10 0
. to John Cowts, mason, from 1st January 1511-2 to the same day next year, at 18 merks for that year, and from 1st January 1512-3 to the same day of the next year, at 20 merks for that year, on account of the greater dearth, extending in whole to 25 6 8
. to James Mason, mason, hired by the whole year for 23 merks, from 5th May 1511 to the same day of the same month of the year 1513, and from thence to the 11th of November of that year, 30 13 4
. to Alexander Murray and his servant, hired permanently, at the work of the Bridge, for each, for 40 merks yearly, and from that there is taken by 9 6 8

1 Farrier.
2 Horse-collars.
the grain keeper 21 bolls of barley and meal, from Martinmas 1511 to
the same term in 1513, extending to 2 years, these victuals being
deducted because they are allowed to the granitor, in victuals, the
price of each boll half a merk, in money

Paid to Andrew Marlyone, mason, with his servant, by the year, less some
days for which he is obliged in so much labour, besides two bolls of
meal given to him beyond his fee.

.. to John Anderson, mason, before he was hired, being in the quarry and
cutting stones.

And thence from the feast of All Saints in the year 1511 to the same
feast the next year, for wages,

.. to the same, for one whole year then immediately following, ending at
Martinmas 1513.

.. to James Aysone, the prnttis, in clothes, fee, and other necessaries,
and for instruction in the art, from 18th May 1511 to the year 1513,
at Martinmas, taking yearly for clothes 20 shillings; in whole ex-
spenses for the said time,

.. to John Dyikes, another prnttis, at the same yearly rate as Aysone,
besides a firlot of meal, in his fee, from 3th August 1511 to Martinmas
1513, in complete payment, and fee instruction in his art,

.. several expenses which it was needful to lay out, for building the
masons lodge.

.. to those serving in the quarry from the beginning of the work, which
was on Whitensday eve the 19th of May 1510 to the 15th December
of the same year, taking weekly a bushel of meal and eight pennies of
money, as appears in the account of the expenditure of meal, rendered
by Mr John Lacok, granitor, making in meal, besides John Querreor,
John Wyis, and Robert Smyth, and the destruction of the grain of
George Millar, four chalders and two bolls of meal.

.. to Thomas Fothringham, coming to Dunkeld to visit the work of the
bridge, and for his advice about the work, in drink money and expense,
the bishop being absent, and with him being Patrick Mason.

.. to John Wyis, hewer, from 25th June 1510 to 7th July same year, at
six shillings weekly, being two weeks.

.. to him then for repairing the pk.

.. to him, hired from 7th July aforesaid, to the same day of the following
year 1511, at 10 merks yearly.

.. to him from the said 7th July 1511, working for a weekly wage, and
being in the service of the bridge for a month.

.. to the same from 11th April 1512 to the day of this account, extending
to a year and three quarters.

.. to the same for a garment, more than the fee promised to him.

.. to those serving and labouring with John Wyis in Crugnauky and
other quarries.

.. to those serving and working with John Wyis, in removing the stones
of the old brodstail; and digging the foundation for the new brodstail.

.. to John Querreor, hewer, from the beginning of the work at Whitensday
1510 to Martinmas 1513, extending to four years, at ten merks, besides
a chald of meal yearly.

£37 6 8

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18 5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 4 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 10 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 12 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 1 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 10 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 0 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 13 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 16 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 15 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 3 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 13 4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Abatement.
ALEXANDER, ABBOT OF CAMBUSKENNETH.

Paid to those serving the said John in the quarry, in the second year of the work, to each a bushel of meal and 8 pennies weekly: the sum of the meal given to them in the account of Mr. John Lacok, granitor, rendered at Cluny, 26th November 1511, 3 chalders 9 bolls and one bushel of meal, extending in money to £11 18 0

to the same in the year twelve, as appears in the accounts of the said granitor, rendered at Dunkeld 28th November 1512 and 18th February 1512-3, the account granitor’s being considered, as to the meal, 16 0 0

to the same servitors in meal, to be allowed to the granitor to the day of their discharge from the quarry, on account of the master of the King’s host, which was on 14th August in the year 1513, according to the account of the said meal [rendered] on 15th November, 7 13 4

to John Skougale, being with John Wyise in winning the limestones, from 4th January 1512-3, besides meal received from the bishop at Cluny, 0 2 0

to John Tulloch, otherwise Cunyngham, mason, hired from 3rd October 1512 to the same day of the year following, at a yearly wage of ten pounds and a coat worth 20 shillings, 11 0 0

for 932 loads of clay for the foundation of the landstaile, and of the piles of the bridge, during the time of the account, 4 9 0

to David Ghent and John Rogie, and certain other workmen, serving the masons in building the landstaile, 4 3 3½

for 2500 loads of wall stones for the work of the bridge, with some placed about the choir of the church of Dunkeld at the east and north, and others below Tulumiły near the stream, 8 12 6

for horse-skins, calf-skins, and others, and for the wage of the sewers thereof, making harness and noops, and mending the same during the time of account, 2 8 10

for cruppers and poles for the work-horses during the time of account, 0 6 8

for fodder to the horses during said time, with cost of the carriage thereof, 1 16 7

to Sir Hugh Gray, superintendent of the work, by order of the bishop, for clothes, 2 0 0

to Sir James Henderson, the other overseer of the work, for his table during the bishop’s absence, and time of the account, 6 5 0

for 28 schaikillis for the horses, delivered to the keeper in summer, 0 1 2

for three seris for cleaning the sand, 0 1 1

for soap and sulphur to the scabbed horse called Blak tonris, 0 0 11

for 4 skoippis to the quarry, price of all, 0 1 2

for necessaries to the stable for the horses in Dunkeld for the first year, and their expenses when sent to Perth for putting irons upon the cart-wheels, 0 17 9

for building the stable at the Boat of Cupeth, in all expenses, 1 8 8

in sundry expenses about the new stable, built at Dunkeld, of which the bishop has the frank tenement, 7 7 4

for four sennocks to the horses for preserving their backs from the loads, 0 2 0

for a sack for carrying oats for the horses, 0 2 0

for repair of two sinks got from William Chaip of Perth, 0 7 6

for certain cords for thettis to the work horses, the time of the account, 2 6 6

1 Seivers.
2 Trave.
Paid for 176 mattocks, price of each 2 pennies, £1 6 0
.. for 15 tedders for the horses in summer, 0 1 4
.. for 36 spades, price of the whole, 0 9 3
.. in sundry expenses for making a paddock for the horses near the meadow of Dumbay, with gate and key, 1 13 6
.. for carriage of logs for the bulwark and of boards to the same work, in the time of the account, in sundry expenses, besides continuous servitors, 0 15 4

.. to John Fod, stableman and carter, taking in the year, besides meal received from the granitor from the feast of All Saints in the year 1510 to the day of the Invention of the Holy Rood in 1513, the day of his discharge from the same office, extending to a year and a half, at 40 shillings yearly, besides meal, 5 0 0
.. to Sir Thomas Greig, then prebendary of Fardeschaw, by order of the bishop, for the said John Fod, as the ferme of 2 acres of land, amounting to two bolls of meal, 1 2 0
.. to John Stewart, another keeper of the horses, at 40 shillings yearly, from the feast of All Saints 1510 to the same in 1513, 6 0 0
.. to George Grornen, otherwise Bernis, from the feast of All Saints 1511 to the same feast 1513, 1 2 0
.. to Andrew McWalkane, fourth stableman, from 24th November 1512 to the feast of All Saints, 1 14 8
.. to John Scot, who had formerly been servant to the Dean, entering to the work of the Bridge on 21st November 1512, to receive a bushel of meal in the week and 8 pence, 0 2 0
.. to McWalkane, elder, driver of a horse and traikane for carrying stones to the bulwark, for his wage, 0 13 4

Allowed to the compter the defalcation on the balance on his account of the deanery, rendered at Clony the last of December 1511, and he is charged of new in the account of the deanery next preceding the sum of £10, and in this account the same sum of £10 is twice charged, 10 0 0

And so the compter owes, for which he shall answer to the bishop, 7 4 2 7½

Master of the Work of the Bridge, 1514.

Account of Master Alexander Mylne, Canon of Dunkeld, and Master of the Work of the Bridge thereof, rendered at Tullelum on 6th November 1514, of all his receipts and expenses, since his last account rendered at Dunkeld on 17th November 1513, the auditors being Masters James Fontoun, Precentor; George Ferne, Archdeacon; Sir William Moncur, and Sir Thomas Greig, Canons.

CHARGE.

Balance of last account, £45 7 7½

Received from Sir Thomas Greig, prebendar of Alyth, in name of the bishop, 8 13 7
.. from Master James Lyn in name of the bishop, 5 0 0
Received from Sir John Bryde, in name of Patrick Hay of Eschindy, by his obligation granted to the compter as cessioner of the bishop in that behalf, £13 6 8

from the same Patrick in complete payment of 80 merks due by him to the bishop, assigned to the work of the Bridge, paid by the hands of David Scrymgeour of Fardyll to the bishop and the compter, 13 6 8

from the Dean of Dunkeld, 20 0 0

from the sub-dean thereof, 4 0 0

from Sir Thomas Greig, prebendar of Alyth, 6 13 4

from Master John Lacok, prebendar of Capeth, 3 6 8

from Master David Wanchop, prebendar of Ruffill, 2 0 0

from the same, in name of Sir William Moncur, prebendar of Landy, 2 0 0

from Alexander Lowell, in name of Master James Fentoun, precentor of Dunkeld, 10 0 0

The sum of the whole charge is 133 14 0½

**Discharge.**

Paid for axles to the carts, £0 2 0

for digging and leading 1235 loads of sand, 2 12 11½

to the masons and their servitors erecting the first arch of the bridge of Dunkeld, from 1st July to the last of September, 67 6 0

to the workmen placing the baluark, for the purpose of holding back the water from the arch, from 10th May to 28th June within the present account, 7 9 9

for one h of oats to the workhorses, 0 5 0

to Thomas Wrycht, carpenter, for his fee from last account to the day of the present account, 10 0 0

to Thomas Sawar, otherwise Sow, for his fee at the rate of 40 shillings yearly, to the feast of S. Peter ad vincula last, extending to three-quarters of a year, 1 10 0

to the same daily, when the bishop was absent, besides one h, for his afore dinner and after dinner penny, from the feast of the purification of the blessed Virgin, to the day of the cessation of the work, when the said Thomas was called into the service of the bishop to the chamber, 0 4 0

for candles for the horses in winter in 1513, within the present account, 0 1 0

to the cooper for mending the mortar tubs, 0 1 6

for two ryddillis for cleaning the lime for cement to the hewn stones, 0 0 8

for four wooden saddles for the workhorses, bought from McCarmyk, 0 0 8

for eight pounds of grease from Ewen Cook for easing the bushes of the heated wheels, during the time of the account, 0 2 0

for drigf in summer of the year of account, on various occasions, 0 9 8

for Andrew Smyth, the smith, for his working wage, at the rate of 10 marks yearly, besides the allowance in the last account, and besides 9 shillings from the granitor, and 25 shillings from William Wichtman in name of the bishop, 4 4 8

for Alister Smyth, for working 35 hampis of iron, for shoeing of the horses and the wheels, and 1300 nails for the centreis, at different prices, the size of the work and the nails being considered, 1 8 0

for the same Alister for mending the irons of the masons, and other necessary smith work of the bridge, from 15th July 1514 to the day of account, 0 19 7

On the said 15th of July, Andrew Smyth was discharged.
Paid to the servitors carrying fodder, bought in 1513 for the horses from Obny to Dunkeld, £0 2 6
  to Alexander Murray, mason, for his money wage, besides victual, from the term of Martinmas 1513 to Whitsunday 1514, at the rate of £20 yearly, hence 24 bolls of victual for 12 weeks in money, by the compter, 9 6 8
  Considering that he had 10 merks yearly for his servant the prentes, to John Brown, master of the masons, at 12 merks yearly, and coming to the work four times a year, and attending each time for two weeks, as it is set down in the protocol of Sir Findlay Symson, notary, 2 0 0
  to Robert Merlyone, newly hired, at 20 merks yearly and 8 bolls of meal, beginning at Martinmas preceding, and as the first payment of his working wage, to Thomas Fothringham and John Cowts, masons, coming to Dunkeld, for their advice at the work, in drinck money, 0 14 0
  to James Ayoun and John Dykes the prentes for their fees, at the rate of one firlot of meal every week, and 20 shillings yearly, each of them, 0 4 2
  for digging and leading 376 loads of clay, counting 120 for 100, for each load a penny, and less for many loads, to John Stewart, one of the horse-boys, at the yearly rate of one bushel of meal weekly, and 40 shillings money, in full payment of fee, for the period of the account, 1 15 8
  for leading 312 wall stones of our own to the work of the Bridge, for the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, for twelve schankillis, 0 9 7
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 7 2
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 1 0 8
  for twelve schankillis, for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 1 0
  for twelve schankillis, for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 9 7
  for twelve schankillis, for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 7 2
  for twelve schankillis, for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 1 0 8
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 1 0
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 9 7
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 7 2
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 1 0 8
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 1 0
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 9 7
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 7 2
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 1 0 8
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 1 0
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 9 7
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 7 2
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 1 0 8
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 1 0
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 9 7
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 0 7 2
  for food to the horses, the purchase and leading of 81 wall stones, the skailzie, for food to the horses in the beginning of the year 1513, 1 0 8

Allowed in respect of remission granted by the compter in favour of David Scrymgeor of Fardill of the debts (owing) by Patrick Hay of Eschindy, shown upon account, 13 6 8
  to the compter of over-expenditure in the last account of his office of the deanery, to the same in respect of payment made by him to the bishop, as appears by the writing of the latter, shown on account, 2 2 0
  Paid at the present accounting by the compter, 0 14 6

The sum of all the expenses, 133 14 0

And so equal with the compter.

The later portions of the account bear to be rendered by Magister Thomas Brown, vicar of Auchtergaven.

The charge for the year 1515 is legible only to the extent of one single paragraph.

The discharge is complete, and extends to £496, 2s. 9d.

As the entries are similar to those already quoted, it does not seem needful to translate them, with the exception of the following excerpts, which may prove interesting :—
ALEXANDER, ABBOT OF CAMBUSKENNETH.

Paid to the masons in drink money for laying the first stones upon two brandeirs; and for placing the keystone of the peul, £2 2 0

to Robert Merlyone sent to Perth to hire masons, 0 2 0

to Thomas Wyreacht, carpenter, on the completion of the second brandeir, in drink money, 0 0 6

to certain men labouring with Thomas Wyreacht in the wood of Murthlie, cutting beams for the second brandeir, 0 1 4

to certain men of Murthlie, Easter Burnbane, Wester Burnbane, Inche-wyne, and Little Dunkeld, dragging and carrying wood for the second brandeir, from the wood of Murthlie, and Ter, and the Reiks, 0 8 3

to Thomas Wyreacht, carpenter, hired on 11th April 1515, with his servant Gilroaf, to the Bridge Work, for making one arch, beginning at the bulwark, 10 0 0

to the same for making the second brandeir, and laying the same in proper position, 5 6 8

to John Rogy for carting 12 schoris for the bulwark from the wood of Ter, 0 0 8

to John Merlyone, mason, as his fee, hired from 14th May 1515, at 10 shillings weekly, until the 8th October of same year, 10 10 0

to Robert Merlyone, Master of the Masons, from Martinmas 1514 to the same day 1515, at the yearly wage of £13 6s. 8d., and 8 bolls of meal for £2 13s. 4d., 8 0 8

to the same Robert, by contract for meat and drink on feast days in the time of account, 1 8 0

to the same Robert, hired of new at Martinmas 1515 to the same day of the next year, at the yearly fee of £18 13s. 4d., 5 10 0

for the purchase of 5919 loads of wall stones for the filling, price one penny the load, 27 2 1

as a fee to the compter in consideration of his labour in the receipt and continual distribution of small sums to those working at the arch with the foundation of the pier in the water, 20 0 0

From the discharge for the year 1516, the following entries may be quoted:

Paid to the masons going to the quarry on various occasions, for lie aisleyr dressing, in drink money, £2 2 0

to the men who carried beams for making the masons' house on the south side of the Tay, and to the boys watching the ford on various occasions against floods, 0 4 2

to John Rogy for cutting and joining timbers for the masons' house, and constructing the same, with walls, thatch, and rafters, 4 0 0

for rent of the stable of Master Alexander Myln, the official, built on the north side of the water in the city of Dunkeld, from Whitsunday to Martinmas 1515, and for the same terms in 1516, 4 0 0

for three ells of linen for the royalscochet of the deceased Robert Cawquhyn, 0 1 9

The amount of discharge for 1516 is £279, 18s. 6d.

The accounts for 1515 and 1516 are audited by Masters James Fentoun, Precentor of Dunkeld; Alexander Myln, Official thereof; and Sir Thomas Greig, Prebendary of Alyth, executors of the deceased George, Bishop of Dunkeld.
THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

The fatal battle of Flodden put all Scotland into mourning. There was hardly a laird's house where there was not one dead. James IV. had desired to be buried at Cambuskenneth beside his father and mother; but his body was taken south by the victors and buried at Shene, near Richmond. A new King and a new race of officials were compelled to take office so soon as the first burst of the terrific shock was over. The bold chivalry of Scotland had fallen, and it rose again with an altered hue and somewhat different colour. New men took the place of the old servants of the Crown. The Duke of Albany became Regent of the kingdom, and had great influence in the disposition, of the chief offices in Church and State. On October 28, 1516, he wrote to his Holiness, Pope Leo X., recommending Alexander, Canon and Official of Dunkeld, as worthy to be the successor to Patrick Pantar on his resignation of the Abbacy of Cambuskenneth. This Abbot, sometime Secretary to the King of Scotland, had been appointed in 1510, having previously been Chancellor of Dunkeld; and, going to France, fell into bad health there, and died in Paris in the year 1519.—

Most Blessed Father,—We present our service by kissing thy feet. Since our friend and the King's secretary, Patrick, Abbot of the Monastery commonly called Cambuskenneth, belonging to the Order of Augustine, and to the diocese of St. Andrews, proposes and intends to give up or resign this abbacy into the hands of your Holiness, we beseech that, when the aforesaid abbacy shall have become vacant by the free resignation of the said secretary, your Holiness may be pleased to adjudge and confer the administration of the same for life on our beloved Mr. Alexander Mylne, official of Dunkeld, a man of approved worth, and to appoint the said Alexander Abbot of the said Monastery, to intrust to him the care, rule, and administration of the same, and to reserve, constitute, and assign to Patrick, on his resignation, a pension which he should deem proper, namely, the lands and churches of the said Monastery, with their pertinents, at the same time with right of regress to the same abbacy when it may happen to be vacant through resignation or decease in the person of Alexander, or even of another, or in any other way; and may your Holiness reign long and happily over the Church.

From Edinburgh, on the twenty-eighth day of the month of October in the year sixteen (1516).

Early in the year 1517 Alexander, Canon of Dunkeld, signs a grant of land to Adamson. This must have been his last act in connection with the Cathedral Chapter, as in the same year we find him settled at Cambuskenneth as Abbot of that wealthy Augustinian Abbey.

About this time one Alexander Mylne was appointed Master Mason to James V., according to the record in the Lyon Office in Edinburgh. The fortunate discovery in January of this present year of the signature of "Alex. Cambuskenneth" as chief of the auditors to the book of accounts for expenditure on the royal palaces for the year 1529, together with a similar repetition on at least three other occasions, may be taken as indirect proof of his identity with the well-known Abbot, who thus, like Thomas Franche,
transferred his masonic allegiance from a Scotch bishop to a Scotch king. 

During the latter half of the reign of James V., he acts as auditor of the 

Moreover, the mental needs of his monks occupied his attention quite 

Reverendo in Christo Patri, Domino Abbati Monasterii Divi Victoris, ordinis Sancti 

We subjoin a translation of the whole epistle:—

To the reverend father in Christ, the Lord Abbot of the Monastery of St. Victor, of the 

Seeing that we would well consult our welfare if, according to the rule of the 

Thus the letter commences, ending as follows:—

Ex caenobio nostro Cambuskenneth, quinto decimo Junii, salutis nostae anno mille-

We subjoin a translation of the whole epistle:—

Therefore having the respect of the highest order in St. Victor, of the

Send to us your fraternal blessing, which is of value, and we shall know that you have not 

Thus the letter commences, ending as follows:—

Thus the letter commences, ending as follows:—

Therefore having the respect of the highest order in St. Victor, of the

Send to us your fraternal blessing, which is of value, and we shall know that you have not 

This was not to be prevented by the unwillingness of his successors. 

This was not to be prevented by the unwillingness of his successors. 

This was not to be prevented by the unwillingness of his successors. 

This was not to be prevented by the unwillingness of his successors. 

This was not to be prevented by the unwillingness of his successors. 

This was not to be prevented by the unwillingness of his successors.
it be promoted, will cease to exist. And since with you, according to report, the reformation of our rule, which for some time past has been less and less rigidly observed, happily succeeded, and through the aid of the Most High, daily flourishes more and more, and on that account the late Patrick Paniter, a man of the strongest judgment, Secretary of State to the King of Scotland, our predecessor in the office of Abbot, who lately died while in the discharge of his duties as ambassador to the most Christian King, intended, if death had not carried him off, to have reformed our brethren after the model of your institutions, we animated with a zeal and vigilance not inferior to his, and though undeserving, having, by the appointment of the Supreme Pontiff, succeeded immediately to such a man in the government of our house, are endeavouring to carry out his intentions without alteration. For which purpose nothing is more wanting than a number of learned men—a class which, although at one time abounding among us, is now almost extinct and cannot readily be called into existence, unless we send forth some of our novices of the most promising parts to universities where the prosecution of the study of literature is most active. Nor do we think that we should have made sufficient provision in the matter were they to devote themselves merely to secular studies. Hence it is that we desire that some of our novices should be educated in your college, that they may be imbued with morals and observance of your most perfect rule, and may derive a familiar knowledge of sacred literature; and having attained to proficiency therein, may shew to others the light, and a good example to be followed in the strictest observance of religion; and not confining themselves to this, may, as having made a profession as students, discharge the other sacred offices like other members of the order. Wherefore, if you, brother Abbot, deign to extend mutual charity to us in this matter, be so good as to inform us by this messenger what your sentiments on the subject are, and what may be required for the maintenance and clothing, and other expenses of an ecclesiastic per annum, that we may repay you the same at certain terms, according to agreement, and we bid you, brother Abbot, farewell in Christ who is our salvation.—From our Monastery of Cambuskenneth, the 15th of June, the year of our Lord 1522.

This letter illustrates two points in reference to the general condition of Europe—firstly, the frequent intercourse between France and Scotland in the sixteenth century; and secondly, the close connection between monastic bodies of the same Order throughout the length and breadth of Christendom. During the half century previous to the Reformation, it appears that Scottish novices were often prepared for the monastic life by finishing their education in some great Parisian monastery.

The Abbot of Cambuskenneth, however, was soon called away from the peaceful government of his monks to participate in more lively affairs of State. He was sent on an important embassy to Henry VIII., King of England, in the year 1524, in order to negotiate a marriage between the young sovereign of Scotland, James V., and the Princess Mary of England. The embassy was barren of result, and James afterwards married Magdalen, Princess of France. But if it had succeeded, the two kingdoms of Great Britain would have been sooner united, and many of the serious troubles of the reign of Mary Queen of Scots would have been prevented. In the next year the Abbot's name appears as one of the persons appointed to have the care of James V.
In the Privy Seal Writs for the year 1529, we find that on the 3rd January Sir James Nicholay \(^1\) is made Master of Work within Stirling. The Master being a priest, and the royal castle being so near Cambuskenneth, we may infer the appointment was made on the recommendation of the Abbot, now in such high favour with the Crown:—

_Ane Letter maid to Sir James Nicholay makand hym maister of wark within the Castell of Striuiling, and gifand him xx markis yeirly ay & qhill he be beneficet be our souerane lord of a benefice.—January 1529._

_PER signaturam maxibus S. I). N. begis & Thesaurarii subscriptam._

On 16th January 1531, John Brownhill was appointed under the Privy Seal Master Mason for life, in succession to John Aitoune; and Alexander Mylne must have altogether retired ere this date from all connection with the works carried on at the royal palaces, or even on ecclesiastical estates. While Robert Richardson, Canon of the Monastery of St. Victor, published at Paris a book on Exegesis, dedicated to Alexander, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, in the year 1530; James V. in the year 1532 instituted a College of Justice, consisting of fifteen judges, eight of whom were ecclesiastics; and Mylne became the first President of the famous Court of Session—an office which he held sixteen years. The new Court was opened in the presence of the King on 27th May 1532.

For several years he was elected one of the Lords of the Articles in Parliament, and was also appointed Administrator of the Revenues of the Abbey of Holyrood and the Priory of St Andrews, which by evil precedent, fraught with future harm to the Church, were “provided” for the benefit of the two natural sons of the King. Such a treatment of ecclesiastical property only paved the way for the introduction of the “Commendator” under the influence of the Reformation—an office much coveted by the nobles, who by this title as a sort of lay Abbot administered the Abbatial estates till another ecclesiastical should be elected, and finally obtained full possession for their descendants by a title of nobility taken from the name of the estate. Thus the Abbot of Dunfermline in another century becomes the Earl of Dunfermline.

Considering his position in Church and State, his own prominence, wealth, and integrity, it seems strange that Abbot Mylne should have added this unworthy burden to his other offices. To him it would also have seemed strange could he have known that he was destined to be the last but one of the long line of the great Abbots of Cambuskenneth.

Anxious to preserve the historic documents connected with the monastery.

---

\(^1\) This writ is the earliest appointment of a Master of Work to the Crown under the Privy Seal still preserved. The King's accounts from 1529-30 describe John Aitoune as Master Mason.
he with his monks petitioned the Lords of the Council, who on 24th July 1535 ordained that a transcript should be made of all the charters and other writs of the Abbey, as the originals were much decayed. This order was duly executed in the form of a folio volume of 178 leaves of vellum, containing 225 charters, consisting, for the most part, of the ancient titles of the lands granted to the Abbey, as well as other interesting muniments. Each leaf is attested by James Foulis, Registrar to the Court of Session. This Cartulary has been published in Latin by the Grampian Club as a present from the Marquis of Bute; and so, like the Lives of the Bishops of Dunkeld, is accessible to the general public at the close of the nineteenth century.

During the next decade the Abbot is not quite so prominent a figure in Scottish history. Advancing age, and perhaps, also, to some extent the enforced retirement of the House of Douglas,1 with some of whose leaders he was on intimate terms, brought him less frequently to the Capital. After James V.'s terrible despair and sad death in December 1542, the old order was changed, and there was much confusion in high places. We find him signing the Declaration and Oath of several noblemen to be obedient to the Earl of Arran, as Governor of Scotland.

15th March 1543.—The quhilk day Partrick Erle Bothville, James Erle of Mortoun, George Lord Hume, Henry Lord Sinkler, William Lord Harris of Terreglis, Hew Lord Somervale, and ane Venerable Fader in God, Alexander, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, in Faice of Parliament, declarit . . . (Reg. Par., fol. 76).

The Abbot devoted his latter days to the study and enforcement of the law, then much needed in Scotland. On 20th February 1548 he attended the Court of Session as Lord President for the last time, and, soon after dying, he was succeeded in that office by the Bishop of Orkney.

His successor at Cambuskenneth was David Pantar, Bishop of Ross, who was the last ecclesiastic controlling the vast revenues of this wealthy Abbey.

For six years—1552-58—he held precarious possession, and was then succeeded by the family of Erskine as Commendators, and they soon afterwards became Earls of Mar.

The lonely tower of Cambuskenneth, standing beside the fair river and the green meadow, is a fit emblem of the departed glory of the medieval Abbey; but an enduring memorial of Abbot Alexander is patent to the eyes of all men, and particularly to the learned members of the legal profession, in the richly painted glass of the great window towards the south.

1 "Alex. Abbot of the Monastery of Cambuskenneth, President of the College of Justice, is a witness in the Decret of Forfeiture against Archb. Earl of Angus, 10 Sept. 1540." Extracted from a MS. by Robert Mylne, the well-known antiquary in Edinburgh during the last century, who lived to the age of 102.
in the Parliament Hall, Edinburgh. Here James V. is represented as seated on the throne of Scotland, handing the Papal Bull instituting the Court of Session to Abbot Alexander, the first President thereof; while the Archbishop of Glasgow, then Chancellor of Scotland, is standing amongst the nobles in a prominent position, expressing his complete approval of these important legal proceedings. Potent as the actual result is to the present day, not many, perhaps, of the harassed suitors who pass and repass the deeply coloured glass and delicate tracery of the window pause to glance at the pictorial origin of the jurisdiction of the Court, uplifted high above their heads, plainly visible to every eye. The ordinary tourist, however, is not deemed to have completed the usual round of the chief sights of Edinburgh without a careful inspection of the Parliament House and all that is contained therein.
CHAPTER III.

THE FAMILY OF FRANCHE.

THOMAS, MASTER MASON TO JAMES V.—ABERDEEN BRIDGE—FALKLAND PALACE—LINLITHGOW.

THREE generations of this family were closely connected with architecture. Sprung from Linlithgow, Thomas, who attained the greatest eminence, also practised his art in Aberdeen. He seems to have journeyed to the North immediately after his father's death in 1489, as the ancient inscription indicates, which was formerly in the north aisle of the Church of Linlithgow, near the northern entrance from the Palace—

Heir Iyes Eion Franche, fadder to Tomas, Master Mason of Brig of Dee. Obit anno Domini MCCCCLXXXIX.

John evidently worked for the King at Linlithgow Palace. Then his son obtained wider fame, and the official favour of the Church, as Master Mason to William Elphinstone, the noble and upright Bishop of Aberdeen, who founded and endowed the University, began to build the bridge, and erected a portion of the Cathedral. In after years Thomas was appointed Master Mason to the Crown for life by the King, James V., in recognition of his services in connection with the royal works at Linlithgow and Falkland. Thus his public career illustrates the great historic fact that at the beginning (or rather, perhaps, the middle) of the sixteenth century the Church ceased to be the great builder amongst the nations, and the civil Government began to occupy the public position so long held by the Episcopate.

The granite City of Aberdeen is the capital of the north-eastern districts of Scotland. The fine harbour gives ready access to the North Sea and the valuable fisheries by which the inhabitants along the coast mainly live. The water of Dee provides a line of communication with the Highlands to
Old Bridge of Dee
Aberdeen

Plan of one of the Piers showing part added to west side in order to widen the bridge.
the west, and the mediaeval bridge connects the villages to the north and the south. The energy of the people, combined with these natural advantages, have made this ancient town an important centre of commerce to which there is no actual rival for many miles in any direction. Though situated so far northwards, it was in early days closely connected with the capital of the kingdom and the general business of the Court, on account of the convenient means of transit by sea along the east coast.

The Bridge of Aberdeen is a fine piece of masonry, substantially and well built, as the old lines of poetry do truly tell, written in part by Dr. Arthur Johnstone, physician to Charles I.:—

A bridge doth reach along the river Dee,
Wherein seven double stately arches be;
Who built this sumptuous work if ye would know,
The Mitre that is carved thereon doth show.

Hector Boece, in his Lives of the Bishops of Aberdeen, thus describes the manner in which William Elphinstone commenced this noble work:—

Postremo Wilhelmus noster Deyoe fluminis pontem assumpsit condendum, opus pium et ad publicam commodum plurimum necessarium, brevi (tempore) lapides plurimos et ligna comparavit atque sementum (cementum) quantum ad magnum operis partem absolvendam sufficere videbatur, dilectis artificibus ad molis fabricam accitis.

Translation.

Lastly, our William (the Bishop) undertook to build the bridge over the river Dee, a work of piety, and very needful for the convenience of the public. In a short time he prepared many stones, and wood, and as much cement as appeared to be sufficient for carrying out the greater part of the work, and trustworthy labourers were summoned for the erection of the foundations of the piers.

In somewhat similar language he mentions its completion by the famous Bishop Gavin Dunbar, adding that altogether a large sum of money was expended on this useful undertaking.

During the years 1841-4 this noble bridge was widened by carefully refacing the whole of the western side of the masonry. Thus the original architectural features were preserved, and the general effect was excellent—comparing in a very favourable way with the method adopted in widening the North Bridge, Edinburgh, or the Bridge of Perth, by means of a cast iron parapet to carry the footpath.

The following interesting letter will explain what has been done in the present century, and also give some account of the building carried out by the good Bishop nearly 400 years ago:—

William Leslie to James Abernethy, C.E.

Relative to the foundations of the old Bridge of Dee, I think it best to send you a tracing of part of the plan.
The drawing will show the form and dimensions of the piers of the Bridge, the masonry stood on frames of oak, as shown, made of timbers 9 to 11 inches diameter, partly flattened on top and bottom, the cross pieces partly checked into the others, and all fixed together by oak pins or dowels.

The oak was but little decayed.

There had been no piling or other preparation under the frames, and the frames were from 2 to 5 feet under lowest water.

The bed of the river for the south abutment and southward pier is of strong clay, but the other part is of mud, or soft clay, and it appeared to me that the weight of the superstructure had made some of the piers to sink considerably, as there were great differences in the levels of the springings of the different piers.

The outside facing of piers consisted of freestone ashlar, of rather small sizes, and the hearting of random rubble stones.

It would appear that there must have been breaches made in the piers, from time to time by the river, and that part of the hearting had been washed out, and whilst the ashlar facing had been repaired the inside had not been made up, for in several of the piers the insides were quite empty, or partially filled with loose rubble, as shown on the section.

The only peculiarity that I observed was, that in the parts of the internal works that were standing, the mortar used had been of strong red clay, with a mixture of hot lime, or pozzolano, carefully beaten together and mixed through the rubble; whilst this cement showed little adhesion to the stones, it had stood firm against the wash of the water; it was tough and adhesive, although not hard, and whilst all the lime mortar below water, excepting in the ashlar joints, was washed away, it remained.

There was a protecting apron, of pitching, of rubble stones, round all the piers, this sprang from a kirb, laid at lowest water, and from 5 to 8 feet distant, and rose up on the piers to about 2 feet above ordinary water level. This pitching had been carefully kept in repair, so as to preserve the piers from the action of the river.

I may mention that in 1841 and 1842 the Bridge was widened, as shown on the sketch, the foundations of the additions to the piers were carefully piled to a depth of from 10 to 27 feet, the new part stood so firm that the mortar joints between the new and old scarcely cracked.

The piling of the additional foundations had the effect of making the whole of the old portion lean over about 2 inches towards the piled side, but so gradually did this proceed, that there were no cracks in the structure.

The subjoined account will show the actual expense of widening Bridge of Dee, 1841-4—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Contractors</td>
<td>£8125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inspector of Works</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Architect</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Hughes, Engineer</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron Railing</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expenses connected with the laying of the Foundation</td>
<td>£8688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone</td>
<td>£104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface Damage</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>£8936</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To return to the family of Franche. While occupied in the steady
Heir to William Pryon of Thomas Fraser, merchant of Edinburgh October 1530
pursuit of his profession in the ancient city of Aberdeen, the son of the Master Mason died, and he received appropriate sepulture within the granite walls of the Cathedral, as the following inscription will show:—

Heir lyis Tomas, the Son of Tomas Franch, Master Mason of Brig of Dee and this isle.—1530.

We conclude the aisle of the Cathedral mentioned in the inscription of the year 1530 had only recently been completed, and so this remarkable granite edifice was in reality entirely finished in a manner appropriate to mediæval worship but a few years before the great change in religious opinion swept over the land, and the ancient ecclesiastical ceremonial was swept away. The statement is true of many of the great churches in Scotland, and illustrates the strange irony of fate. With infinite labour and excellent artistic skill, a magnificent work is after long years accomplished, and for a brief space serves its appointed purpose, then the fury of fanatics destroys it all. "L'homme propose, mais Dieu dispose."

Soon after his son's death and burial at Aberdeen, fresh occupation of a suitable kind opened out in the South, and the scene of successful labour in the North was deserted.

About this period Thomas Franche returned to his native town, and began to work for the King on the Palace of Linlithgow. Some portions of the
residence must have been built under his direction, and we may certainly regard the long gallery on the south side of the inner quadrangle as his work. This gallery is an addition built against the wall of the Chapel, in the same way as the similar gallery at Falkland. All the windows are on one side, and face the north, looking into the courtyard. The gate house either belongs to this period or was built a little before by King James V.

In the month of January 1531-2, John Brownhill was appointed Master Mason to the King for life:

Given at Stirling 16th January 1531-2.—Ane Letter maid to Johne Brounhill makand him maister masoun to our souerane lord for all the dais of his lif gevand him feis levariis and dewiteis siclik as vmquhile Johne Aitoun or ony vther had in the said office in tymes bigane. January 1531.

Per signaturam manu S. D. N. rebus subscriptam.

Thomas Franche, however, was soon after associated with him, receiving his appointment under the Privy Seal, in April 1535:

Given at Kelso 30th April 1535.—Ane letter given to thomas franche makand him maister masoun to oure souverane lord for all the dais of his lif wyth power to the said Thomas to vse and exercise the said office in all and by all thingis as ony vtheris vsit or exercit the samin in ony times bigane And therefor to have yeirlie induing his liftime of our said souerane lord the soume of £40 to be pait yeirlie be our souerane lordis treasurer now present and being for the tyne.—30th April 1535.

Per signaturam.

Thomas Franche, mason, with 10 other masons, entered on various works, for 15 weeks at Linlithgow Palace, from 1st February 1534-5:

Accounts of the Master of Works, 16 May 1535. One pound Scots to the Master Mason, weekly, and Masons 16s. and 12s. weekly.

The compt of the masonis that wrocht at the palis of Linlithgow as eftir followis:

The first day of February the yeir of God 1534 v'xxxiiij yeris the entres of Thomas Franss masoun with ten masonis and four barrowmen with him. And tha continewit to the xvj day of Maij in the year of God 1534 v'xxxv yeris, the quhilk is 15 vokkis. To the said Thomas Frans voklie 20 s., and, to four of his masonis ilkane of thame 15 s. voklie and to sax of his masonis ilkane of thame 12 s. voklie, and to ilkane of his barrowmen vokle 5 s. Summa to the said Thomas Frans and his servandis vokle £8 : 16 s. Summa of thir personis forsaidis vagis in the haill £132.

Item, to the said Thomas Frans at the command of our Soverane lordis precept £20.

This year an especial outlay was made on the decoration of the Chapel, and about £7 was expended on painted glass for the Lion Chamber, commonly called the Parliament Hall. Also in the same year:

Item, 36 joists of 24 feet long and freight from Dundee to Blackness.
Item, 100 eistland boards from Dundee.

The King was so pleased with Thomas Franche that he issued a warrant to the Master of Works to pay him a gratuity of £20 Scots, for the satisfaction given in his work for the past year:
At Linlithgow, 22nd April 1535.—Master of our wark, for samekyll as Thomas Franche maison hes beyne continuallye in our service for the completing our Palis of Linlithquhow sen Mereche wes ane yeir and hes done us for his part greit pleasour thairintyll quhilk we think deservis revard. Heifor it is our will and als chargis you incontinent to deliver to the said Thomas £20 for his bontay and the samyn salbe well allowit to you in your comptis. Subscrivit be us at Linlithquhow, the xxij day of Aprile, and of our regne the xxij yeir.

JAMES R.

As this document not only illustrates the general circumstances of the period in regard to building, but also contains the sign manual of the Sovereign, a facsimile of the original preserved in the Register House is here given. The whole of the present northern walls of the palace were built by King James VI., and were completed in the year 1620. They doubtless stand on older foundations. The western façade seems to contain the most ancient existing masonry, but it is difficult to exactly date the rest of the building beyond the general statement that it belongs to the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The Palace, therefore, was commenced in the year 1425 and completed in 1620. Some restoration, under wise and judicious advice, is about to be undertaken by the Crown, and there is good hope that the work will be carried out in a thoroughly satisfactory manner. The whole edifice, though
a ruin, still possesses much of its ancient charm and beauty. In his history of Linlithgowshire, Sibbald observes:—

The palace is magnificently built of fine polished stone; it was begun by the former kings. King James V. added to it the Chapel and the Porch. King James VI. completed the Court by adding the fine new buildings towards the north.

Sir Walter Scott, meditating on the convenience of the situation, the quiet beauty of the loch, and the fertile country around, has thus summed up the whole matter:—

Of all the Palaces fair,
That furnish the royal dwelling,
Linlithgow, thou beyond compare
Art all the rest excelling.

We must now turn to the favourite Palace of James V. in the county of Fife. Situated at the foot of a low range of hills, overlooking a fertile valley, there is a peculiar charm in the quiet and gentle scenery; while the surrounding woods and meadows give opportunity for the enjoyment of the pleasures of the chase. The water of Tay is not far distant to the north, and the open sea lies to the east beyond the mouth of the River Leven. Of the existing remains, part was evidently built by James IV. and part by James V. This latter Sovereign died at Falkland in solitude and despair after the fatal defeat of his troops at Solway Moss.

In the year 1506, £108, 3s. 10d., and also a further sum of £20, was spent by the King on this Palace, while the next year he spent £44, 9s. 9d. These payments appear to be a part of a larger account, covering the first six or seven years of the century, when Sir John Lundy, Knight, David Beaton of Criech, and James Beaton, afterwards Archbishop of St. Andrews, were successively Keepers of the Palace. The payment of eleven shillings a year for keeping up the aqueduct frequently occurs, and widow Avery obtains a grant of eight shillings yearly as compensation for loss and damage by the opening of a quarry on her lands beside the hills.

The accounts for the year 1529 concerning the expenditure on the Royal Palaces have been preserved. Mention is made of Holyrood, Falkland, and Stirling, and the first signature at the end of the account is Alexander Cambuskenneth. The amount spent on Falkland in this year is small, apparently only £35, while the whole sum is £1568, 9s. 8d.

In the year 1531-2 there is further notice of Falkland. A portion of this account is headed:—"The expenses made in Falkland in betting and pointing of the new work and old Chapel in the month of May, June, and July."

The addition of eleven leaves of this Account Book, including payments for both Stirling and Falkland, is £260, 3s. 3d.; while the whole Book amounts to £2075, 11s. 6d., so that most of the money is spent on Holyrood.
The first signature at the end is Alexander Cambuskenneth, and the following items are interesting:

**Item**, 7 Draughts of 100 Slates each from Levenmouth to Falkland, 7s. 3d.
For theking pointing and beting of the new galleries, corse house, and old Chapel, £8 0 0
For beting and facing of the long butts in the loyng beneath the Castle in Falkland at the King's command, 20s.

For building new stables and theavery house:

**Item**, 100 deals of 9 ells each and 16 oaken spars for scaffold-ing and flooring of the avery house brought from Leith, 25s.

This house had a wooden floor, and was used to contain the fodder for the horses and oxen. There is also a payment for the King's house at Perth, and on the last sheet is written these Latin words:

*Magister operis me fieri fecit.*

After the end of this year the King spent his money at Linlithgow and not Falkland. It was in the year 1537 that the works were recommenced at this last-mentioned palace on a very elaborate scale. The Book of Royal Accounts opens with a formal appointment of John Scrymgeour as master of these works, and at first Thomas Franche plays an important part in this royal undertaking. A few extracts are subjoined:

**Item**, to Thomas Franche and his servitour Johne Andersoun for iij wolks wagis, wolklie xxvj'; Johne Laper for thre wolks, wolklie xiiiij'; Gilbert Masoun and his twa servitouris for thre wolks, havand wolklie xxxvij'; Alexander Masoun and his twa servitoris, havand wolklie xxvij'; Robert Frensch for iij wolks, havand wolklie xiiiij'; and Henry Stewart for iij wolks, havand wolklie xi'; summam xvijij ij'.

On the margin is “Thomas Frensch enteris with his servitorius.”

In March 1537-8 works were undertaken on the Garden Dyke by the King's command, and 300 cartloads of wall stones were purchased at 20s. per hundred, and £10, 12s. was paid for cartage.

In the year 1538 fresh building was commenced, and to Alexander Querour was paid 5s. apiece for seven long allering 6 feet long and 4 feet broad, and for winning and freighting the same from Kingudie to Lindores Haven; also 3s. 4d. apiece for 40 piece of smaller allering; and for 8 piece gergunis 6s. 8d. apiece; to George Rollock for 20 piece of great allering, four gergunis, and a great stone, there was paid 5s. apiece; 22 piece of smaller allering were bought at 3s. 4d.; and 12 gergunis at 6s. 8d. The total amount was £25, 6s. 8d.

A new quarry was opened at the head of the den near Falkland, and the large stones were carried in sledges down the hill side “from the high quarry in the Lemond to the foot where the carts received them.”
In the autumn, Nicholas Roy, Frenchman, receives weekly 21s. and to each one of his 3 servitors weekly 21s., and Thomas Franche and his 6 servitors £3, 14s. weekly; all these payments are repeated from time to time, and amongst other entries Peter, a Flemishman, is paid 18s. and Moses Mertyne 10s.; at the same time John Merlion works on the east side of the palace.

"To Peter, Flemishman, for hewing five great stane images to be set upon the five great butresses on the south side of the new chapel, each piece hewing and working only, 56s."

"James Blak for work on the south side and the gallery, was paid £13, 6s. 8d."

In Scrymgeour's account for 1538-9 under Falkland, is the following:

Item, to Nicholas Roy, master mason, for three weeks infra id tempus, wolklie xxj, and ilk ane of his three servitouris wolklie xxj summa xij" xij.

Item, to John Frensch, Robert Frensch, George Frensch, John Laper, Henry Jhannsoun and John Andersoun, havand for ane wolk, iij h xiiij.

On the margin "The Frensch masonis enters for iij wolks infra tempus computi." The date is between 14th June and 26th July 1539.

In the account of 1537-8 is this entry:

Item to Mysis Martin sone to umquhile the master mason for ane hors vij.

The mention of Roy in this place, working as a younger man in conjunction with Franche, is of great importance, for he with his foreign friends was destined to leave his permanent mark on the royal palaces, and in future to assume the chief place in all matters of design. Franche was growing old, and the following document shows he was dead in 1551, while his sons were less skilled than their father.

"Petition to the Lords of the Council by John Roytell, Mason, against John, Lord Borthwick, as factour to Patrick, Earl of Bothwell, of the sum of contained in the said Earl's precept to the late Thomas Franche and the said John for making of ane fountain in the place of Halls.—At Edinburgh 1551":—

Anent the supplication gevin in be John Roytell mason againis Johne lord Borthuik touchin the payment making be the said lord as factour to Patrick erle of Bothwell of that ane half of the sown of xlix° contenit in the said erls precept maid to umquhile Thomas Franche and the said John for makand of ane fontan in the place of Halis. As at mai'leath is contenit in the said supplication actis and lettres maid thaimspoun of the same. The said John Roytell being personalie present and the said John lord Borthuik compendar be master Thomas McCalzeune his procurator. The lords of counsale continewis the said mater in the samin form force and effect as it is now but prejudice of party unto the third day of December next toon with continuacion of dayis and ordanis the said John to haff lettres to summond the witnessis that wer summond of befoir and comperit nocht to be summond agane under gretar panis and ma witnessis gif he pies for preving of the poyntis of the said supplication agane the said day and the partys procuratoris ar warmit heirof apad acta.
OLD VIEW OF THE TOWN OF LINLITHGOW.

OLD VIEW OF THE PALACE OF LINLITHGOW.
SOUTH-WEST ANGLE OF COURT OF LINLITHGOW PALACE.
CHAPTER IV.

THE FRENCH INFLUENCE.

MOGIN MARTYN—NICHOLAS ROY AT WORK AT STIRLING AND FALKLAND—JOHN ROYTELL.

Immediatelv after his marriage with his French bride, Mary of Guise, of the proud and ambitious House of Lorraine, James V. became warmly attached to French interests. The potent power of this foreign influence is seen in his fresh appointments of Master Masons, and the general effect of their designs upon his Castles and Palaces. While yet on the Continent he gave supreme charge of the Castle of Dunbar to Mogin or Moyse Martyne, of whose work little or nothing now remains.

We know, however, that with his son he worked at Falkland, and died in 1538.

John Mayser and Bartrahame Foliot, French workmen, had already been employed by the Corporation of Edinburgh in paving the streets of their Town.

At Edinburgh, 1532.—The quhilk day, in presens of the provest, baillies, and counsale sittand in jugement, it is appoyntitt and finallie concordit betuix the said provest, baillies...
and conside on that ane part, Jhonne Mayser and Bartrahame Foliot, francemen, calsay makers, on that other part, in this manner, that is to say. The saidis Jhonne and Bartrahame obliessis thame till make and big the calsay of the toon, and sell wyn the stanyis thairof in the querrell, and sell dres thame and lay thame in the calsay, and the grude toon till furnis sand and carye the stanyis to the calsay, and to mak the red and carye the samyn away, and sell content and pay to the said calsay makaris for ilk scottis rude, that is to say 6 elnis of lenth, and 6 elnis of breid, 30 schillingis Scottis, and this threttie schillingis is to be payit oulklie or als sone as thai hane wrocht and mett the said rude.

In the year 1539 the King appointed Nicholas Roy Master Mason during his will and pleasure, and he immediately made his influence felt on the architectural design of the royal buildings.

Given at Falkland 23rd April 1539.—Ane Letter maid to Nycolas Roy, Frencheman, makand him maister masoun to our souerane lord during his will, and gevand to him ilk moneth the soume of £6, 13s. 4d. money of the realme of wageis to be pait to him thereof be the thesaurer ilk moneth of the reddiest of our souerane lordis casualiteis £3, 6s. 8d., and siclik be the comptroller of the reddiest of the grete custumes of Edinburgh vtheris £3, 6s. 8d. togiidder with his fe quhen he workis at our souerane lordis werk siclik as vtheris masonis gettis to be pait to him oulklie be the maister of work being for the tyme.

Per Signaturam.

There seems little doubt that during the three years next following, he, with other French Masons, built the part of Stirling Castle which is decorated in so many places with this Sovereign’s initials.

The Privy Seal grant to Nicholas Roy is dated from Falkland, and the close resemblance between the interior of the existing building fronting the
court yard erected by James V., and the residential portion of the Palace within
the castle of Stirling provides a strong presumption, if not a positive proof,
that both were designed by the same architect. All authorities note the
remarkably French characteristics of the details—the distinct hint of the
Renaissance style superadded to the Gothic after Parisian fashion, or
Orleanois type, so different in detail to the later influence of the Renaissance
throughout the whole of Europe, and Great Britain in particular. The
fantastic decoration, and the peculiar figures that fill the niches, are more
in keeping with the quaint phantasy of Gaul than the sterner forms prevalent

in the North. The mere exuberance of fancy is permitted to run riot,
producing a gorgeous but somewhat extravagant effect. There is great
richness, but a lack of purity in this particular style. The building
materials for the use of the King's workmen were largely furnished by
Robert Mylne, sometime Burgess and Provost of Dundee, and treasurer in
the years 1525 and 1530. Wood was shipped from Norway, and good
stone brought from Kingudy, which the Provost purchased in May 1537.

PRECEPT IN FAVOUR OF ROBERT MYLNE AND HIS SPOUSE UPON CHARTER BY JAMES
SCRYMGEOUR, OF THE LANDS AND QUARRY OF KINGudy.

At Edinburgh, 8th May 1537.—Preceptum Carte Confirmationis Roberti Myln et
Elizabeth Oliver sua spouse super carta alienationis sita facta per Jacobum Scrymgear.
Constabularium de Dunde de totis et integris terris de Kingudy cum rupe et suis pertinentiis jacentibus infra vicecomitatum de Perth de rege tenendis & Apud Edinburgh viij Maij Anno Domini jm v* xxxvij.

Per Signetum.

Kingudy is situated on the north bank of the river Tay, in the parish of Longforgan, county of Perth, about four miles west of Dundee. Its stone quarries have been worked for centuries, and the stone has been sent long distances for building purposes. The existing Steeple of the old Tolbooth in the city of Aberdeen, now encircled by new work, was erected of stone which was furnished and transported from the quarry in 1623 by John Mylne, Mason; and Castle Huntly was also built of it in the fifteenth century, and the old Tower of Dundee, which is still in a remarkable state of preservation.

Many of the Sun-Dials which were executed for different parts of Scotland between 1600 and 1640 came from this quarry. The stone, as described in the Statistical Account of Scotland, “is of a bluish colour, very hard, and difficult of being chiseled, but extremely durable, susceptible of the finest polish, and scarcely affected by exposure, however long, to the influence of the weather.”

Accounts of the Masters of Works from 1535 to 1541.

1535, 15th Oct.—Item, to Robert Myll for boards from Eistland, £26, 12s.
1538.—Item, from Robert Myln in Dundee for oak joists for Falkland, £14, 8s.

Item, to Robert Mylne for oak timber.

Item, to Robert Myln and Johne Dunkesoun for ixij pece xxxii futtis leuth, ilk pece 15 shillings—summa, £3.
THE FRENCH INFLUENCE.

Item, to Robert Myll for xxvij pece jestis of xxxij futtis and xxxvi futtis for the chapel, ilk pece 18 shillings—summa, £24, 6 shillings.

From the Treasurer's Accounts.

Item, given to the maister masonis sone that deit in Falkland, be ane precept at the king's command, xij li.

The date is apparently between the 21st and 26th February 1539-40.

Item, given to the Franche maister masoun in Falkland for his wage monethlie son his coming in Scotland (quhilk wes the xx day of Apryle, the yere of God j" v" xxxix yeris) to the last day of August instant [1540], extending to xviij moneth, takand ilk moneth iiij li. vj s. viij d.; sum, lvj li. xiij s. iiij d.

In the year 1539 William Anderson was paid 4d. each for 604 pieces of ashlar and ornell, and also 8d. each for 112 pieces of corbell. Stone was brought from Kingudy for the pavement at the cost of £18, 6s.; and this account, which terminates in September 1541, contains quite a full description of the various rooms and offices within the Palace of Falkland.

The King's sad death brought all the works suddenly to an end, and also gave rise to certain legal disputes.

From the General Register of Acts and Decrees.

19th January 1542-3.—Supplication by James Davidson, mason, against Mr. John Scrymgeour, Master of Work to the King, for wages due to him and "other quarriors for their gude, trew, and gret lawbour" in bigging of the King's work in Kintyre conform to contract. The amount due is £81, 1s.
12th July 1543.—Supplication by Mr. John Scrymgeour, H.M. Master of Work, against Mr. Thomas Gadderar, “person” of Murthwick, showing that the king (lately deceased) had assigned the taxes due to his Majesty within the diocese of Moray “for repairing and

THE CHAPEL OF FALKLAND PALACE.

lagging of his grace’s palace of Falkland,” of which taxes Mr. Thomas owed £93, 9s. The Lords of Council ordain Mr. Thomas G. to pay the amount.

30th July 1543.—Mr. John Scrymgeour of the Myres complains against William

THE COURTYARD OF FALKLAND PALACE.

Scot, Kt., anent the spoliation from the complainer “of divers stans hewin aslair, and for the wrangous molesting and trubling of him in the winning of stans in the common querrell of the Lowmontis.”
A few years previous to this date Sir James Hamilton of Fynart was made Master of Works.

This exalted personage was a courtier rather than an architect, and was brought into very close relationship with the King. According to Lord Somerville's Memoirs, he built that part of Holyrood for King James V. which is commonly called Queen Mary's Tower, and is the only portion of the present Palace that is older than the restoration of the House of Stuart on the joyous accession of King Charles II. Neither fire, nor war, nor modern improvement, have accomplished the demolition of this solid and well-built structure. There is, however, good reason to believe that this work was commenced by Leonard Logy, if completed under James V. Sir James Hamilton also carried on royal works at the Palace of Linlithgow, and here he met his tragic fate. There was much jealousy of his high favour with the King. A base conspiracy was formed to work his final overthrow, which his own presumption and peculation in some measure prepared. He was accused of appropriating to his own use the money which he received for expenditure on the King's palaces. It was also stated that he had invented a machine to work the King's death by casting a large stone from the lofty battlements of Linlithgow. Some say that he appeared to the King in a dream brandishing a naked sword, and threatening to take away his life. Upon these grounds he was beheaded.

In the year 1535-6 he entered upon a new account with the King for further buildings at Linlithgow. In this the name of Thomas Fraus or Franche frequently appears:—

Item, to T. France for 24 carts of stone, 14s.

A letter of King James V. is still preserved, in which he somewhat suddenly calls upon Sir James Hamilton and Sir Thomas Johnstone, "Chaplain, our Master of the Work of Linlithgow," to prepare and finally present their accounts for examination by the appointed auditors. From the text we learn that the workmen were paid their weekly wages by the "Chaplain," Sir Thomas Johnstone. The whole account is signed by R. Sancti Crucis, i.e., Robert of Holyrood, Comptroller and Clerk of the Council, and some other leading noblemen as auditors on behalf of the King.
In some respects this account stands in a different position to the rest, because there is a fresh Master of Works and another chief auditor. From the general history of the country we also know that the position of Sir James Hamilton was altogether exceptional.

In connection with the subject of the French influence on Scottish Architecture during the period now under review, the following excerpts are of interest. In the Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer for July 1539, this entry occurs:

\[\text{Item, for the vj masonis expens quhilk the Duke of Guys send to the kingis grace x\text{"}.}\]

Some miners were sent from Lorraine by the Duke at the same time, as appears from other items in the Accounts.

The following references to both of these bodies of workmen appear in extracts from the letters of Anthoinette de Bourbon, Duchess of Lorraine, to her daughter in Scotland, printed by M. Michel in \textit{Les Écossais en France}, i. p. 430:

8 Septembre (1539).—Je esté bien ayse voir vous estes contente des massons, j’espère que cy ferés-vous de myneurs. Je vous suplie que par le premyer je sache sy le roy les ara mis en bessogne et comme il s’en contentez.

Madame de Guise writes again on the 15th March (perhaps 1540):

J’ay depuis mes dernyeres lettres tant chargé que je trouve ung masson que l’on estime des bien bons, qui m’a prennys et assurez aller en Escoze et y moner encore ung bien bon quant it luy, et qui seront icy la semaine de Pasques près à partier. Je dois aussi avoir en se tans-là des myneurs, pour vous envoyer tous ensemble, sy je puis, avesques ung armurier.

When James V. was dead, the large expenditure which had been laid out in building during the previous thirteen years came to an end. The employment of French workmen, however, continued, and we find John Roytell admitted a Burgess of Edinburgh in the year 1550, at the special request of the Prior of Holyrood, with whom the Corporation had dined on the previous day. As the Council Minutes do not exist between 1546 and 1551, no further light can be thrown on the relative position of the City and the Monastery from that source.

At Edinburgh, 10th September 1550.—Quo die Johannes Ryotell lathomus Gallus effectus est burgensis in judicio et datur eidem gratis ad requestum prioris monasterii Sancte Crucis qui prepositum et ballivos in dicto monasterio predie existentis eosdem bene tractabat.

\textit{Translation.}

On which day John Roytell, mason, Frenchman, was made burgess in judgment; and it is given to him free at the request of the Prior of the Monastery of Holyrood, who, when the provost and bailies were in the said monastery on the day before, treated them well.

\footnote{Dr. Dickson, of the Register House, has kindly drawn attention to this entry.}
The volume from which this notice is taken appears to be a contemporary copy of the early records. This ancient collection of entries relates to various dates during the fifteenth and early part of the sixteenth centuries.

In the year 1557, while James, Earl of Arran, was Regent of Scotland, John Roytell was appointed Principal Master Mason for life. In this way the connection with France was maintained. And the introduction of the word *Principal* seems to indicate a stricter definition of the office in connection with the Crown, and to line it off from the Masters of Works. The greater permanency of tenure also points in the same direction.

Given at Stirling, 10th March 1556-7.—Ane Letter maid to Johnne Roytell Franche- man makaund him to be principall maister masoun to all hir hienes workis concerning his occupation. And thairfore induring all the days of his life to have the sowme of fiftie pundis vazeale money of this realme in yeirlie fee for all the days of his life to be vpliftit of the reddiest of our casualities. And ordanis hir thesaurar present and to cum to reddelie answer and mak thankfull payment to him thairof yeirlie and termelie as vse is to vtheris hir hienes ordinaris viz. at two termes of the yeir witsunday and mortimes be equale portions. And the first terme of payment of the same in to be and begin at the feast of witsunday next to cum in the the yeir of God 1557 yeris. With power to the said Johnne to intromett and tak vp the said sowme of L. pundis yeirlie and termelie as said is and thairupon to dispone at his plesour for all the dais of the lyfe as said is frelie quietlie but ony recuocatioun.

Per signaturam.

Mary Queen of Scots landed at Leith, as Sovereign of Scotland in her own right, on the morning of August 19, 1561. Great must have been the preparations for her reception, and also for the members of her Court, amongst whom were her three uncles, the Duke d’Aumale, the Marquis d’Elbeuf, and the Grand Prior of France.

John Roytell must have had something to do with duly preparing the Palace for her occupation, and fitting up the royal apartments for her permanent residence.

In February 1561-2 £10 was paid by Queen Mary’s express command to William Macdowal, Master of Works, in connection with the repair and preservation of the “pair of orgaus in Holyrood.” Four years previously David Melville of Leith had received £36.

We may perhaps connect Roytell’s name with the fortification of the island of Inchkeith by the French, the order for which was given while Mary was yet in France, while the work was completed in the year 1564. On the north-west bastion her arms occur with this date, and the letters MARIA · REG.

The fort was afterwards by agreement dismantled.

The subjoined plan was made by Robert Mylne, F.R.S., in 1778.

It is unlikely that Roytell exercised his office for so long as ten years.
On June 16, 1567, the Queen left Holyrood for Lochleven Castle, never to return. Ever since her unfortunate marriage with Lord Darnley the administration of the Government had grown worse and worse. The Reformation, too, threw the country into great confusion. It was the age of destruction, not construction. There was not much for Master Masons to do. Above all, Frenchmen were now unpopular.

There is no appointment still extant of a Master Mason under the Privy Seal during the remainder of this century. The names of two Masters of Works are preserved, Harie Balfour, appointed on August 31, 1561, when the ill-fated Queen was at the height of her popularity on her first arrival from France, and Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock, appointed on April 6, 1579, the year in which James VI., at the early age of thirteen, first passed from Stirling to Holyrood, and made his public entry into the city of Edinburgh. In this same year a mason named Weir lays the pavement of the Chapel of Holyrood, and also builds up the wall of the cloisters, while Hay, a slater, slates the east side of buildings of the Palace. Three years before some works were carried out at both the castles of Edinburgh and Stirling.

Between these two dates Thomas Mylne, the grandson of John, must have exercised the office of Master Mason. In consequence of the violent agitation caused by the Reformation of religion, and the practical collapse of the civil Government, he cannot have built much, or performed the duties of his office for any long period. Ancient records are often imperfectly kept, more especially in country districts, and hence the identity of any particular individual is difficult to trace amongst the old documents. His son belonged to Dundee, and afterwards to Perth, and, if on a temporary visit to Edinburgh, he may be the same person as the only Thomas Mylne whose name is preserved in the early records as subscribing 20 shillings towards the maintenance of the altar of St. John in the Church of St. Giles.

1 There are five signed letters of King James V. of Scotland preserved in the National Library at Paris, in four MS. Volumes, entitled “Mémoire du roi François I.,” and numbered 2864, 2890, 3005, and 3081. The best signatures occur in MS. Volume 3005, fol. 11 and 25. There is another letter relating to Scotland in 2890, fol. 57, and a curious document as to the Pope and Cardinals, fol. 16. There is also a signed letter of Athelstan de Bourbon, Madame de Guise, in 3081, fol. 12.
LIST of the Incorporation of the Masons and Wrights of Edinburgh, contributing 20s. to the repair of the Altar of St. John in the Collegiate Church of St. Giles.

Roll of Incorporation, 1559.

Robert Taillifer.
John Walker.
John Abell.
Gilbert George.
Thos: Fairmilk.
John Greif.
George Fairburn.
Ro b: Quites.
John Bisset.
Thos. Thomson.
James Thomson.
Thos. Lewis.
Rob: Meldrum.
Tho s: Mylne.
William Allerdies.
James Cok.
Gilbert Dundas.
Andro Bowek.
John Henryson.
Robert Conpar.
James Henrieson.
Henrie Broun.
W: Dewar.
George Talliener.
Murdoch Walker.
Tho a: Gray.
Jhone Allerdess.
Ro: Bell.
Andro Henrie.
Ro: Jaxsone.
Jhone Talliefer.
W: Peirsone.
Tho a: Gray.
George Goudie.
Laurence Paterson.
Robert Mein.
W: Bickerton.
Gavine Creane.

After a careful search amongst the most ancient archives of the towns of Dundee, Perth, Brechin, Montrose, Aberdeen, and Elgin, and the commissary rolls of the Bishoprics, and the Sheriff Books of the county of Forfar, we find a Thomas Mylne of Elgin admitted a Burgess of Dundee in the year 1503, and buried at Elgin in 1605.

The various Pedigrees at the end of this Book will throw further light upon this subject, and explain the probable relationship between the earliest members of this family known to fame. Meantime, we insert a facsimile of the ancient inscription in the burial-ground of the Cathedral:—
Rests in the Lord, 1605.

Mr John Thorntoun, Precentor of Moray, who died in the year of our Lord 1564.

Mr James Thorntoun, Precentor of Moray, died 1577.

Mr. Henry Thorntoun, lawyer, died 1593.

Thomas Miln, citizen of Dundee and of Elgin, died 1605.

Margaret Spalding, his wife, sister's daughter of Mr. James, died at Dundee 1600. Therefore James, son of the said Thomas Miln, has placed this monument.

This Thomas might be an elder brother, but more probably a cousin of John, the son of Thomas, who built the bridge of Perth. He was apparently a native of Elgin, connected by marriage with the ecclesiastical authorities of the Cathedral, and was made a burgess of Dundee while on a visit to that town a year or two after John had taken so prominent a part in municipal affairs.

This John, Burgess of Dundee and Perth, must have been a great nephew or a grandson of Robert, Burgess of Dundee, and Provost in the year 1547. What amounts to a proof of this statement may be found in the entry in the Register of the Burgh Court of Dundee, under the date January 13, 1560-1.

On this occasion the officers of the town report to the Provost and Bailies that they, on behalf of the Governors of the Hospital, had entered—

Upon the ground of the land pertaining to the heirs of umquile Robert Myln, lying upon the east side of Well Gait betwix the land of umquhile David Thomeson at the south, and Walter Myln at the north, and the said Robert's yairds at the east parts, and they searchit and socht gif they could apprehend any guids strenzable upon the ground of the said land, to have poyndit the same for ane annual rent of viiii. sh. awing furth of the said land to the town be the space of five terms by past; and because the said officer could apprehend na guids strenzable upon the ground of the said land to the effect foresaid, he presentit erd and stane in ane pocket, as use is, for his second Court of recognition.

1 Mr. John Thornton is mentioned as Precentor of Moray in a Crown Charter of 1544.

2 The author is indebted to Alex. Maxwell, F.S.A., the well-known antiquary and author of the History of Old Dundee, for extracting the details of this early process of distraint from the town archives. The subjoined entry also illustrates the customs of early days: Skipper Andreis Flemyng on the tane part, and [four] merchants on the tother part, are oblist and sworn to bide the deliverance of James Wedderburn and Robert Myll for the part of the merchants, and James Kynloch and John Colstone for the part of the skipper, chosen and sworn as judge-arbiters, and Wilam Qulit and Andro Barry, our men, upon the decision of the debate of certain barrels of codons and apples claimit be the skipper that he wants of the merchants. And the parties and judges sail convene this day after noon, and deliver in the premises—gif they agree them nocht—or the sun gang down this nicht.

It is probable that the words "of the freight" have been left out here in the original entry.
Now this plot of land by the Well Gate was held in feu of the hospital by Robert the Provost, and descended to his heirs; and further, in the rental book of the said hospital, it appears that John Mylne held this particular piece of land in the year 1584, just three years before he was made Burgess of the town.

Moreover, we find that in September 1598 John Mylne and his wife, Helen Kinnereis, are seized of a tenement on the east side of the Wellgate. On May 23, 1621, immediately after his own death, this property is recorded to have been transferred to his son and heir, John Mylne, junior.

It seems probable that Robert the Provost had a son Thomas, who practised his art in Edinburgh, and hence his name disappears from the Dundee records, while his son John lives altogether in Dundee, and becomes famous there. These two ancient towns are within comparatively easy reach of one another, both by sea and land.

Provost Robert Mylne of Dundee was possessed of a tenement on the west side of the Gallowgate of Aberdeen in the year 1538. Four years later he obtained a Charter of Confirmation of the lands of Gothrastoun, in the barony of Foulis, and sheriffdom of Forfar. He also possessed other country estates. His parents may have come from Aberdeen, or more probably from the neighbourhood of Montrose or Arbroath, or the agricultural district swept by the fresh breeze from the cold north sea that stretches for many a long mile between the ancient city, near the mouth of the Dee, and the important town of Dundee, at the entrance of the water of Tay. Few details, however, can be culled from the Scottish Records before the year 1513, the unfortunate date of the battle of Flodden, because so few documents are still in existence. The name of Mylne is, however, of more frequent occurrence here than in other parts of Scotland, while ancient mills for grinding corn are by no means uncommon. The great Abbey of Arbroath and other monastic establishments were rich in this kind of property, which they were accustomed to let out on feu.

Alexander Mylne, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, was in all likelihood the elder brother of Provost Robert Mylne of Dundee; and, if this be so, we understand in what way the leading citizen of this famous commercial town was introduced to the Court of King James V., and became appointed to supply a large part of the building materials for the erection of Falkland Palace. It may also be worthy of note that the father of Bishop Brown of Dunkeld was sometime Treasurer of the town of Dundee.

We now insert the text of the License to Walter Ogilvy to build a house at Banff:

Ane lettre maid to Walter Ogilvy of Dunlugas Knycht makand mention that his
hienes for certaine reasonable causes and considerationis moving him and in specialle for the
honorable ressaiving of his grace quhen he sail happen to resort in the north partis of his
realm gevis and grantis full licence tollerance faculte power and fredome to the said Walter
to big and have ane house within the burgh of Banff of police wyss with berniking battelling
gun-hollis and other munitionis and fortalices as he sail think expedient without any hurt
accussion damage perell or skait quhat sumever to be maid to him his aires or assignais
therefor or may fall therethrow in any tyme cumin notwithstanding any actis statutis
laws or constitutionis quhatsomerver maid or to be maid in the contrair aUNC the quhilk
our said soverane lord dispensis with thame be thir presentis provyding alwais that the
commoun weile of the said burgh and inhabitantis of the samyn be not hurt therethrow etc.
At Edinburgh the 3rd day of April the yeir of God 1538 yeiris.

PERSIGNATUM.

We conclude this chapter with a list of Privy Seal Licences for building
granted between the years 1540 and 1590:—

Licence to Margaret Bonkill, relict of James Haliburton, to make a vault under the
entry of the Netherbow.—22d December 1541.

Licence to John Arbukill, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault under the calsay on
the north side of the "hie gait."—3rd January 1541-2.

Licence to Edward Kincaird, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault under the calsay.—
10th June 1541.

Licence to William Ahanny, Burgess of Wigtown, to embattle his house, near the
Market Cross, within the said burgh.—29th November 1549.

Licence to Mark Brown, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault under the street before
his own land and that of Richard Hopper.—26th January 1550-1.

Licence to John Charteris, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault under the street.—
29th May 1551.

Licence to James Dzbell, Burgess of Edinburgh, to build a turnpike before his house
"in the ovr gait that passes to the Castelhill."—27th June 1552.

Licence to John Preston, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault and build a turnpike
in Blackfrin's Wynd. This tenement is described as next to the house of the late Walter
Chepman.—26th January 1555-6.

Licence to Patrick Edyear, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault, &c.—27th March 1557.

Licence to James M Yosh, Burgess of Edinburgh, goldsmith, and Marion Arres, his
spouse, to make vaults, &c.—16th May 1557.

Licence to Andrew Stevenson, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault, &c.—18th November 1570.

Licence to David MacGill of Nisbet, Lord Advocate, to build a house.—5th May 1586.

Licence to James Nicoll, Burgess of Edinburgh, to make a vault.—19th February 1589.

Licence to Alexander Clerk of Balbirnie, late Provost of Edinburgh, to set forth pillars
of stone in front of his tenement on the west side of Nudreis Wynd, and above the pillars
"to big ane massie wall, als mony hous heichis as he sail pleis, and to mak the same with
battelyne upoun the foir wall," etc.—20th August 1587.

Licence to John Schaw of Greenock to builis church.—18th November 1589.

This list may well be compared with the full text of the earlier Licences
given towards the close of the first Chapter of this Book. After the union
of the two ancient kingdoms of Great Britain under a single Sovereign, it is
obvious that the issue of Licences of this character practically ceased.
In many respects the closing years of the sixteenth century mark the commence¬
ment of a new epoch, and in consequence will require separate treatment.
BOOK II.

Result of the Union of Great Britain under one Crown.
BOOK II.

Result of the Union of Great Britain under one Crown.

CHAPTER V.

THE REVIVAL UNDER JAMES VI.

WILLIAM SCHAW AT DUNFERMLINE—JOHN MYLNE IN DUNDEE—WILLIAM WALLACE IN EDINBURGH.

The chequered history of Scotland presents alternate periods of strange confusion and wild tumult, interchanged with brief days of real prosperity and peace. One of these latter epochs runs from the year 1585 to the year 1640, and may be connected with the name and administration of King James VI. The terrible misery of thirty years of bitter strife is over, and perchance from mere weariness of lawlessness and disorder, men are content to live at peace for half a century. Yet the calm does not last. When a generation has been born, grown up to manhood, and passed away, the brave leaders of the nation become involved in civil warfare and the subtle duplicity of the Great Rebellion.

King James has been called by a clever wit "the wisest fool in Christendom." He certainly may be credited with the wisdom needful to preserve his kingdom of Great Britain from the dread horrors of civil war. He is the first sovereign of the ancient House of Stuart, that has as yet been mentioned, who failed to meet with an unhappy or untimely death. Some untoward fate that hovered over this unlucky race continually summoned its princes to reign while yet children, and cut them off by a violent death in the very prime of life. The tragic execution of Charles I. by his own rebellious and disloyal subjects was foreshadowed by the foul murder of James III., the unexpected slaughter in battle of James IV., the miserable end of James V. after the total defeat of his troops, and the cruel beheading after long imprisonment of Mary Queen
of Scots by the signed order of her cousin Elizabeth, the great and successful Queen of England.

In consequence of the internal peace and quiet prevailing at the close of the sixteenth century we note a general revival in the practice and art of building. In illustration of this statement we give the Account of the Repairs on Doune Castle:

13th August 1581.—The Compt of the Reparations of the place of Downe, made at the same be the advys of Sibir Robert Drummond of Carnok, kaycht, his Majesties maister of wark, agree with all the warkmen, and subscyrwrit with his hand, at the said place of Downe, the xij daye of August, the yer of God, ane thousand fyve hundred four score ane yeiris.

*Imprimis,* to William Gibe, the quarier, dueland in Streueling, at the maister of warkis command, for the wynning of acht score peice of allerling in the Craig of Knockill and Burnebank, for euerie peice wyning xlb, extending to the sowm £26 13 4

*Item,* for bringing hame of the said stanes, the quarrell being four myllis, for the hame bringing of euerie stane xlb, extending to the sowm fairsaid, 26 13 4

- for bearing them out of the quarrell, 5 0 0
- for brooching thame in the quarrell, that the hors mycil bring thame eaiser hame, for euerie peice vij*, extending to the sowm, 6 0 0
- for viij chalder lyme, pryece of the chalder xxij*, extending to the sowm of, 9 12 0
- for thre hundredth laid of sand, pryece of led, wyning, and leading xij*, extending to, 18 0 0
- for the bot fraucht that brocht vp the lyme, 6 0 0
- for the menis expensis that brocht the lyme, 3 0 0
- gevin to Michell Ewing, maister messoune, quhais contract wes maid b the maister of wark, for the making of the grait tour of Downe wattir-ticht, and vther warkis quhilk is to be seen concerning the said tou, extending to the sowm of siluer, 100 0 0

- for maiir to the said Mychell four bollis malt, pryece of the boll viij merkis, quhilk extends to 20 6 8
- for maiir, four bollis meill, pryece of the boll iij*, extending 16 0 0
- to xij scumsalis to their drink siluer, 6 0 0
- to the wrychtis for sawing and uppputting of schaffalking, 4 0 0
- for the wyning of ane thousand skailze, bownteyth and all, 4 0 0
- for fourte menis mait that led the skailze out of the Hiland xij*, myllis, to thair vages, 4 0 0
- to the wrychtis for sawing of the lathe, and graithing of the rest of the tymmer to the tour heid, for the space of x dayis, extending, 10 0 0
- for viij naillis, pryece of the hundreth vij, extending, 1 15 0
- for iij pwnsioune to be trie nailla, euerie pwnsioune viij*, extending, 1 12 0
- for ane man to mak thame, viij dayis, euerie day vij, summna, 2 0 0
- to Makoparvan, sklitter, for the theiking of the tourheid, 6 13 4

*Summa* of the hale expensiis of the reparations of the tour heid, 277 6 0

*Item,* for raising of sax score treis of the best tymmer of the wod of Down, quhilk extends to xlb the piece, summna, 20 0 0

- for the hame leiding of thame to the place, with felt men and hors, prys of euerie trie xlb, summna, 20 0 0

The Compt of your Maiesties wool dyk, for biging thairof, quhilk extends to four hundredth rul and thre score, quhilk is of thiknes in
the grand v elnnes, and of heicht thre elunes, of breid in the heid thre quarteris and ane half.

Item, four men to euerie rud biging, to euerie man xx'; the rad, extendis, £ 6 8; the four hundreth rud biging, and four extendis, to the sowme of, 202 merkis

Another illustration of the general increase of building at this period is found in the subjoined interesting list of Mason Craft Masters and names of apprentices bound to them at Edinburgh, between the years 1584-1617:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Master Mason</th>
<th>Apprentice</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>35 Dec. 1584</td>
<td>Thos. Watt</td>
<td>John son of late John Watt in Patrick Holms of Clydesdale</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 June 1587</td>
<td>Thos. Weir</td>
<td>John son of John Taillefer in Blackwood</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Aug. 1587</td>
<td>Henry Taillefer</td>
<td>John son of late Robert Roger in Killburnie</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Nov. 1587</td>
<td>Wm. Eichenmont</td>
<td>Adam son of George Walker in Williamstown</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 July 1589</td>
<td>Paul Masonn</td>
<td>Alex. son of John Masonn in St. Johnston for</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Mch. 1590</td>
<td>John Brown</td>
<td>Malone son of Alex. Stewart in Bredger</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 June 1591</td>
<td>Wm. Rickerton</td>
<td>William son of Jasper Gladie in Grinslaw in the Merse</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Nov. 1591</td>
<td>Thos. Watt</td>
<td>Alex. son of Jas. Watt in Chapelstown</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 Feb. 1591</td>
<td>John son of Wm. Truntill</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Mch. 1591</td>
<td>Paul Masonn</td>
<td>Thomas son of late David Conston, Mason, burgess of Haddington</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 June 1592</td>
<td>Robert Bell</td>
<td>John son of Robert Thornebrand in Newbottle</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 June 1592</td>
<td>Thos. Weir</td>
<td>Blais son of late Robert Hamilton in Sheriffdom of Lanark</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Mch. 1593-4</td>
<td>Paul Masonn</td>
<td>Robert son of late Thomas Crystie in Cabro</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Apr. 1598</td>
<td>Geo. Paton</td>
<td>William son of John Ray, workman for</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 June 1598</td>
<td>Andro Symson</td>
<td>John son of Robert Symson in the Pleasance</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Jan. 1598-9</td>
<td>John Brown</td>
<td>William son of John Ayton in Musselburgh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 Aug. 1599</td>
<td>Thos. Weir</td>
<td>Adam son of late Wm. Miller fishermen</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 May 1600</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>Thos. son of late John Taillefer mason in Lesmahago</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 Mch. 1600</td>
<td>Henry Taillefer</td>
<td>Andro son of late Robert Hamilton in Burnhead</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 April 1601</td>
<td>John Taillefer</td>
<td>William son of late Wm. Carrie in Blackwood, Parish of Lesmahago</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 June 1601</td>
<td>Blaise Hamilton</td>
<td>William son of Thos. Taillefer in Lesmahago</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Feb. 1603</td>
<td>Adam Walker</td>
<td>Thomas son of Andro Paterson in Bruntfield, Shapin, Lanark</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 April 1604</td>
<td>Alex. Watt</td>
<td>William Stewart</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Jan. 1607</td>
<td>John Telapher</td>
<td>Archibald son of late Alexs. Bowie</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 June 1608</td>
<td>John Watt, younger</td>
<td>Robert half-brother to John</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 June 1611</td>
<td>Alex. Watt</td>
<td>William Haste</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1612</td>
<td>John Watt, younger</td>
<td>Robert son of Wm. Eistoun, Mason</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 Nov. 1612</td>
<td>Thomas Reth</td>
<td>Thomas son of late John Reth</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Dec. 1612</td>
<td>Thos. Conston</td>
<td>John son of late James Baird in Little Kipt</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 June 1613</td>
<td>Thos. Taillefer</td>
<td>Andrew son of late Jas. Mitchell in Duffan</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 July 1614</td>
<td>Andro Symson</td>
<td>John son of late Patrick, Brindle in Leiswade</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 April 1614</td>
<td>John Taillefer</td>
<td>Hew son of late Alex. Cunningham of Tourland</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 June 1614</td>
<td>Alex. Watt</td>
<td>John son of late Arch. Murr in Coulerman</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29 Nov. 1615</td>
<td>Thos. Paterson</td>
<td>Thomas Eistoun</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 June 1616</td>
<td>John Symson</td>
<td>Thomas Robertson</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Nov. 1616</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>William son of late James Hastie of Thrupwood</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Dec. 1617</td>
<td>Jas. Haisin</td>
<td>David son of late Andrew Smart workman in Leith</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In succession to Sir Robert Drummond William Schaw, a man of wide culture, who played a prominent part in the development of Freemasonry, was appointed Master of Work to the Crown, apparently through the kindly influence of Queen Anne. The Privy Seal Writ in this instance has not been preserved. His signature, however, is of frequent occurrence in the early records of the Incorporation of Mary's Chapel, Edinburgh.
In the month of May 1590 he was paid £400, "by his Majesty's precept, for reparation of the house at Dunfermling, befor the Queene's Majesties passing thereto."

In the entry he is called Master of Work, and had evidently been employed to repair the jointure-house of the Queens of Scotland at Dunfermline, which in the year 1600 he rebuilt. This entire lordship formed a portion of the dowry of Anne of Denmark, and William Schaw became her Chamberlain, and a great favourite with this Danish Princess. He also did good work in regard to the restoration of the great Abbey, now falling into decay. To the nave, the aisles, the steeple, and the north porch he gave special attention. We also note that in the year 1594 some alabaster and a thousand "stun" of lead were purchased with a view to the better adornment of the Castle of Stirling. In the month of November 1599 William Schaw gave in his account for various works executed at Holyrood, on the hall, the "forework," and other parts of the Palace. One of these three sheets amounts to £63, 12s. 6d. He also sent James Murray, the Master Wright, from Dunfermline to Edinburgh, and observes: "I never allowit less wages this year to James Murray than 13s. 4d. each day." Against another Holyrood account he writes: "Summa £60 18s. 4d., and for drink given to the Wrights at their idle hours 34 shillings, which I made a difficulty to allow until the Master Wright should let my Lord Treasurer know the cause why it is given." His employment, however, by both the King and the Queen was not of long duration.

In the midst of his active and useful career he was cut off by sudden death on April 18, 1602, and a very elaborate monument was erected to his memory by direction of the Queen. In the rather lengthy inscription, his intellectual accomplishments, his extensive knowledge of foreign lands, and his excellent skill in architecture are highly praised. A curious monogram, making up the letters of his name, was cut on a small piece of marble, and inserted on the upper portion of the sepulchral edifice. A side light is thrown on his character by the fact that an old record states that on one occasion he was wounded in a duel by "Buccleugh," being second to Sir R. Ker. His name will always be chiefly remembered in connection with the Abbey of Dunfermline. If his work shows any signs of foreign influence, we must trace the source to Denmark, and not to France.

Throughout the sixteenth century the town of Dundee occupied a position of considerable importance. Situated at the mouth of the broad water of Tay, its citizens held the absolute control of all the merchandize that passed by sea to the populous town of Perth. At a nearly equal distance from Aberdeen to the north, and Edinburgh to the south, its mart was frequented
by the leading merchants, who carried on business with the various sea ports on the eastern coast of Scotland.

The subjoined notices from the early records of the Corporation will serve to illustrate the general activity of the citizens in regard to building; as well as the comparative wealth of the town in early days. Its present magnificent commercial position is a recent development of the practical activity and energy always shown by its citizens from the first dawn of history.

We insert the appointment by the Provost, Bailies, and Council of the Burgh of Dundee, and Andrew Barry, Parish Kirk minister, of George Boiss, mason, for life, to the the kirk and town works of the said burgh, 23rd March 1537. The original indenture is in the Dundee Archives, and grants £24 Scots in yearly fee, and £10 for an apprentice:

This indentit charter party, made at Dundee the xxiij day of March, the year of God ane thousand five hundred and thretty-six years, proports and bears witness that it is appointit and fully concludit and agreeit betwix honourable men—the Provost, Bailies, Council, and communitie of the burgh of Dundee, and Andro Barry, kirkmaister for the time, of the paroch Kirk of Our Lady of the samyn, on that ane part, and George Boiss, mason, on that other part, in manner form and effect as follows:—That is to say, the said Provost, Bailies, Council, and Communitie of the said burgh, with the said kirkmaister for the time, with the consent and assent of the said George Boiss, set and infeft him for all the days and terms of his lifetime for his daily werk and lawbour of mason craft, of the best and craftiast and of maist judgement that he can or may, at the Kirk werk foresaid or comon werks of the said burgh, or at any other werks within the said burgh that the said town please best to command him thereto any time when need beis to werk or lawbour at the command of the maisters of works, the town forsaid commanding him thereto for the time, and that whenever he beis requirit as said is to use, do, and exercise the best and maist ingenious points [and] practiks of his craft foresaid. And he to keep his entries daily and hourly to his lawbour foresaid at the samin times and hours as the auld use and consuetude of Our Lady Luge of Dundee had and usit before—that is to say, in summer to enter at five hours in [the] morning and wirk till acht before noon, and then to have ane half hour to his disjune, and thereafter to wirk till half hour till twelve hours, and to enter at ane hour after noon and wirk till four hours after noon, and then to have ane half hour to his none-schanks, and ane half hour to his dennar, none, and none-schanks as is foresaid ilk year till All-hallows. And frin that day to the Purification of our Lady day next therefer to have ane half hour to his dennar nor none-schanks, because of the shortness of the days. And the said George sail werk nane other werks nor lawbours in time of werk days but licence of the maister of works he beis under for the time. And the said George sail werk all festuall evens that beis fastrin days, till four hours after noon, except Zule evens, Pask evens, Whitson even, and the Assumption even of Our Lady, and thai four evens to leave at twelve hours; and all other evens to wirk till even at the time fore-exponit. The said George sail have yearly for the days and terms of his lifetime as is foresaid, to his yearly fee the soum of twenty-four pounds, usual money of Scotland, to be weil and thankfully payit be us or our maister of works of our Kirk guids and common guids, without fraud or guile, ilk half-quarter payment before hand—after the auld use of Our Lady Luge—that is to say, three
64

THE MASTER MASON TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

pounds ilk half-quarter. Also gif it happen the said George [to] be chargit, or the town requirit for him, to the King's werk, or to any other lord's or gentleman's works, in that case the said George, [being] all summer fra the town's werks foresaid, sail have na fee of the town nor their master of werks. Also gif it happens the said George to take infirmitie or sickness, and lies therein till our the space of forty days continually, in that case his fee sail be payit to him that forty days in time of his sickness, and na mair till he be at the werk again. And the said George sail have ane prentice fra vij years to vij years, and as the time of ane runs furth to tak ane other, and the said prentice to be receivit at the sight of the maister of werks that he be nocht ane small child. And he sail mak them free without any fee the first year of their entry; and ilk year thereafter of the vj years his prentice sail have ten pounds of fee, payit till the said George in the samin manner as his own fee beis payit, and terms. And gif it happens his prentice to tak sickness, in that case his prentice sail be answerit of his fee as his maister in his sickness. And, for the faithful observing and keeping of all the premises, baith the said Provost, Bailies, Council, and Communitie, and maister of werk for the time on that ane part, and the said George on the other part, are bounden and oblist till other be the faith of their bodies—all fraud and guile secludit. In witness of the whilk, to the part of this indentit charter party to remain with the said Provost, Bailies, Council, and Communitie, and maister of werk, the said George has affixit to his seal subscryvit with his hand led at the pen, and to the part of the samin to remain with the said George, the common seal of the said burgh is appensit, year, day, and place foresaid before thai witness—Maister John Barry, Vicar of Dundee, George Rollok, David Rollok, Bailie, James Wedderburn, younger, Maister John Gledstanis, Gilbert Rolland, Andro Buchan, with others diverse.

GEORGE BOISS with my hand led at the pen.

Under the year 1568 the fortifications of the town are thus described in Maxwell's Old Dundee:—

At this time the town had no complete wall of defence around it, and no other protection than the ports on the streets and the enclosures of houses; but a fortified position was constructed on the ground belonging to Robert Myln, upon the Corbie Hill, an eminence now all quarried away, which lay on the north of the Overgate, and commanded the western accesses.

When Montrose made his assault in 1645, this place was well armed, but at first it probably contained only a few guns of small size: "John Will was ordained to keep and watch the new fort at Robert Myln's hill ay and quhill he be dischairgit, and to have for every twenty-four hours' labour two shillings."

Extracts from the Council Books of the Burgh of Dundee:—

18th June 1567.—Item, It is presentlie considerit be the saidis provost bailisis conceild dekings of craftis and communatic that the peir hawin schoir and bulwark of this burch qulillos ar the principal partis of the policie and common weill of this burch ar grytlie decayit and abill to perishe in schort tyme throw the quhilk the traffique and exchange of this burch be so is abill to be vterlie losit, thairfoir and for support ol the saidis placis of policie it is statut and ordanit that ilk tone of fre mennis guiddis arrywand at this port quhilkis payis na small customis quliidder thai be merchand craftismen skipperis or marineris sail pay to the reparitione of the said hewin and bulwark schoir and peir four d., and the last of all vder guiddis conforme to the tone to pay the saidis four d., and siklyk that all awnaris of schippis freme of this burch that payis nocht the saidis small customis sail pay for the wphold for said four d. of every tons fraucht haid in thair saiddis schippis, and that twa tone of salt to pay onlie four d., and the ton of all vder guiddis or peir without
exception to pay the said dis four pennis, and this present due to be taken up for the space of two years allaneelie.

Item, It is statut and ordanit for the weilfair reparatione and wphald of the saidis schoir hevin and bulwark that the anchorage hevin silver customis and dawtis thakin of all strangers and fame of vnder burrowis lossing hadding and arryving at this port be onlie applyt takin wp and warit wpon the said schoir hevin and bulwark and newer heirefter rowpit to any vnder use.

7th October 1567.—Ordanit that the act maid anent laying the tymmer on the shore and other acts and privileges grantit to the welfare of the shore and bulwark be put to execution without feid or favor. Alex. Seringsour to be pirmaster and George Bell his officer.

2d October 1581.—Item, It is statute and ordanit that in respect of the greit wrak and decay of the tolbuith, the schoir and bulwarkis and mercat croce that the thesaurer and pirmasteris attend diligentlye in all possible haist to the reparatioun of the saidis warkis.

7th February 1591.—Quhilk day the provest bailleis and counsell hes concludit that the town sail be fortifieit be ane wall according to his Maiesties licence grantit to that effect and for this purpose hes nominat William Duncane bailie &c. to convene and advise amant the forme and meane how the sam sail be maist commodional biggit to the effect that all neighbours may beir burding thairin according to thair habilitis.

The Corporation of Dundee were also wise enough to take definite measures for the maintenance of public order in their town. As Mr. A. Maxwell observes, in his learned History of Old Dundee, the carrying of long weapons was forbidden, and it was ordained "that na neighbours sail wear upon their person within the liberties of the burgh, any swords, cutlasses, lang daggers or other lang wappens, unless they have licence of our Soverane Lord's Secret Council, or be commandit specially by the Provost in the common service for assisting the magistrates in the execution of their office, under the pain of ten pounds."

This judicious ordinance was issued in the year 1582, and about the same time John Mylne rose to eminence in connection with the principal buildings of the town and the neighbourhood. He is first mentioned in the subjoined interesting extract from the historical work of an old peer of Scotland.

1584.—The Parliament being broken up, the Lord Somerville comes to the Drum accompanied with his father or his brother-in-law (for I am not certain which of the two he was to him) Alexander Lord Seatone, and John Mylne, the King's Master Mansone. Having pitched upon the place for situtione, they agree with him for building a house.
the leath, breadth, and hight being condescended upon. The wholl contrivance, with the price was by the Lord Somervill and Master Myflne, remittit to the Lord Seatoune, he being one of the greatest builders in that age; and at the very tyme had the King's Master of works at Seatoune, building that large quarter of his palace towards the North East. The place of Drum was begun in June 1584, and finished in October 1585 in the same forme it is in at present, but one story higher, it being some years thereafter by one casual fyre burnt downe, Hugh Somervill, youngest sone, but then second sone by the death of his brethen, to this Lord Hugh, rebuilt the same, and raised it one story higher. The rooms are few, but fair and large; the entrie and stair-case extremely ill placed, neither is the outword forme modish, being built all in leath in forme of a church. It was finished the second tyme, being again burnt by accident in anno 1629; and so remains until this day in the possessione of the first builders posteretie. This nobleman in imitatione of his father-in-law repaired much of Cowthally house, and made it somewhat more light, most of the rooms before this being very dark. He likewise took off the roof from the long gallery, and raised it in hight equal to the two towers whereunto the same gallery joyned, and schalt it all in schaites. This worke he finished in the year 1586. The building of the house of Drum, and the repairing of the Castle of Cowthally occasioned this lord to contract more debt then what formerly he had put himself into, by his pleaing with the house of Cambusnethen. Therefore, in the year 1587, he borrowes from one Gilberts, a goldsmith and jeweller to the Queen, one thousand punds Scotts, and wodsett to him the lands of Gutters under redemptione.

So soon as the works at Drum House were completed, John Mylne devoted his entire attention to the various requirements of the town of Dundee, making the necessary repairs on the harbour and erecting the market cross in 1586. The ancient shaft, now standing upon a new base, and in a somewhat different position, still serves its original purpose, and is a graceful ornament to the town as well as a valuable memorial of the olden time. He was made burgess and guild-brother by the grateful citizens. Extract from the Burgess or Lockit Book of Dundee:

12th September 1587.—Eodem die Joannes Myln latomus effectus est burgensis et frater gilde pro servitio eius prestito et prestando in hac republics et precipue in reparando pleno portu.

Translation.

The same day John Myln mason was made burgess and guild-brother for his services done and to be done in this burgh and especially in renewing the whole of the harbour works.

An important work, however, soon called him into the country, as will be seen by the subjoined contract for mason work between Mr. Thomas Bannatyne of Kirktoun, Senator of the College of Justice, and George Thomesone and John Mylne, masons, burgesses of Dundee, for a gallery and other additions to his house at the Kirktoun of Newtyle.

28th February 1589.—In presence of the Lordis of Counsell compert personalis Mr. Thomas Bannatyne of the Kirktoun of Newtyle, one of the Senatouris of the College of Justice to the effect after specifit on the ane part—and siclik compert Mr. Henrie McCalven procurator for George Thomesone and John Mylne masonic burgessis of Dundie on the vther part—and gaf in the contract under writtin subscriit with their hands desyvryng the same to be actit and registrat in the Bilkis of Counsell and to haue the strent of ane decreit of
the Lordis thairof with executorialis to pas thairupoun in maner thairin contenit—the quhilk desyr the saidis Lordis thocht ressonabill and thairfor hes ordanit and ordanis the said contract to be actit and registrat in the saidis Buikis of Counsell and decernis the same to haue the strenth of thair decreit and ordanis executorialis to be direct thairpoun in maner speciteit thairintill off the quhilk the tennour followis—At Edinburgh the last day of Februar the yer of God 1589 yeiris it is appointit agridit and finalie contractit betuix the partieis efter-specifeit—to wit Mr. Thomas Bannatyne of the Kirkton of Newtyle ane of the Senatouris of the College of Justice on the ane part and George Thomeson and John Myline massones burgessis of Dundie on the vther part in maner forme and effect as after followis—that is to say—The saidis George Thomeson and John Myline hes band and oldest thame coniunctly and severally lik as thay be the tennour heirof bindis and oblessis thame to big and perfornice to the said Mr. Thomas within the Kirkton of Newtyle the bigginis under writin to wit—ane gallerie betuix the south round and the waist gallerie hauning thre houssis beneth to wit ane brew hous and gyle hous and ane stable to be deuidit be tua parpane wallis to the heicht and lauell of the wnder houssis of the gallerie alreddy biggit and of the wednes of tuell fittis with thre durris heuin ane in the brewhous are throche the parpane wall within the saiid brewhous to the gyle hous and ane of the closiss to the stable and the lenth of euerie hous to be deuidit at the discretion of the said Mr. Thomas the heicht of euerie dure to be equall to the dure that exactis frome the place to the asid work and ilk ane of the bynth houssis to have ane window on the clos hand auamind the jesting of the widnes and heicht at the said Mr. Thomas denisiss and abone the jestis saig big ane gallerie of the hail lenth betuix the for wall and the syd wall of the gallerie alreddy biggit and saill tak disan sameckill of the syd wall thairof as saill serue for ane entry frane the ane gallerie to the vther quhair he saill big ane heuin dure of the heicht foirsid and rals the gallerie thairof vpone the syd wall of the said gallerie saum that sameckill of the est syd wall of the gallerie alreddy biggit saibhe heichtit to the heicht of ane wall proportionall gallerie to the said gallerie and saill (in the gallerie quhilk they have to big) ral the vther gallerie vpone the est fairwall quhairin they sail place ane commodious chimnay and ane winole in the said est gawill in proportion of heicht and wydnes dewe for six ane hous and saill ral ane cabineit above the vne in the round alreddy foundit quhilk saibhe proportionat to the hail wydnes that may be gotitten with tua windows thairin the walls above the jestis of the cabineit to be elvitlye fittis bicht the sydwallis thairof sevin fute of the said John Mylines naturall fute on the south four storne windows yufflie wrocht and on the closis thrie plciut saum that mane of thaimse offend vtheris lichtis with ane heuin timber table abone the hail gallerie and the storne windows to be als fyne warke as theis of William Rollockis gallerie of Dundie with armes to be put thairin at the said Mr. Thomas denneiss—Attour thay sail end and perfyt the said fourwall alreddy begun bichtand the samin abone the pend of the yett and cover the said pend with flag stanes well heuin and proportionat and saill saibhe the bartazine thairof that it may commodiouslie beir the lummingis to be biggit thairin quhilkis hummings in saibhe distant euerie ane from vther to the lenth of ane dune allanerie the first beginnand ane elne frane the north round and the last endand within ane elne to the south round and saill bigh the hail hummings and knip the samin and hail fairwall with heuin work the saillis of the samain and sail mak ane houssing for the Kings armes justlie abone the said pend of the for zit and saill wirc yfflie the Kings armes and places thairin and euerie ane of the roundis ane

1. Steep.
2. Parthion.
3. Through.
4. Lights.
5. Archway.
6. Gate.
7. Corbeling.
8. Pedest.
9. Chimney shaft.
10. Only.
11. Cape.
12. Recessed panel.
13. Entrance gate.
several housing for armes and sail wick the Erle of Craufurdis armes to be put in the
ane and the Lord Justice Clerkis armes to be put in the vther and sail big ane doocat in
the north round eleven fat abone the jesting thairof with ane dure to cuter of any
of the wallis as salbe thecht convenient the heicht thairof eleven fute with als money
alsweill accommodate hallis as can be denisit with tua timmer tables hewing wark in euerie
ane of the tua roundis the ane medwall and the vther abone on the heicht thairof and
sail mak that the roundis sail rys to ane heicht and thay sail big the north barnes in
wall in all thingis correspondent to the foirentrie in heicht lummingis and hewin wark
with ane convenient skaill to go to the dowcat and fairwall with ane yet throuche the
samin of hewin wark to go to the yard and als sail big ane stair to go out of the close
to the gable with stappes round hewin and ane retell hewin wark and rasit vpone the

stair And the saidis George and Johne sail furnes servandis borrowen and all vther
thingis necessar to the said wark vpone their awin proper expenssis sal that they sail
mak the said Mr. Thomas of all manner of expenssis except the sowmes allanerlie
waderwrit. Their entry to the wark forsaid to be and begin betuix and the xv day of
March nextcum God willing—for the quhilk wark the said Mr. Thomas Bannatyne
bindis and oblessis him his airis executouris and assignais to content pay and deliere to
the saidis George Thomsons and Johne Mylne the sowme of

\[ \text{thre hundreth merkis*} \]

maner following to wit—Ane hundreth merkis at the making heirof and ane hundreth
merkis quhen the haffl wark beis maid the heicht of the hous and the third hundreth
merkis in compleit payment at the perfyteing and ending of the said wark with ane
sufficient bounteth at the said Mr. Thomas discretioun And the said Mr. Thomas
oblessis him to furnes all materiallis sic as lyne sand and stane to the said biggin
and sail lay the saidis stanes within fowre fute to the wall. And for fulfilling of the
premissis the saidis partieis ar content and consentis this present contract be actit and
registrat in the Buikis of Counsell or Townes Buikis of Dundie and to habe the streng

* £200 Scots.
of ane act and decreit of the Lordis or prouest and balzeis thairof exectoriallis of
horning ypon ane simple charge of thre dayis poinding or wairding to pas thairupon,
and for registering heirof makis Mr. Henrie M'Calzeane etc. conjunctly and severally
thair procuratouris to compeir and consent thairto prəmitentes de rato. In witnes
quilairf bith the saidis parteis hes subscriuit this present contract as followis day
yeir and place fòrsaidis befir this witness Johne Robertson noter David Andersone
seruandis to James Logane William Banmatyne sermonis to the said Mr. Thomas, George
Duff Sic subscribitur Mr. Thomas Banmatyne, George Thomason with my hand, Johne
Mylne, John Rohecone as witnes, George Duff as witnes, David Andersone witnes.

Nevertheless, we find that John Mylne continued to maintain close
relationship with his native town, and to execute various works for the
authorities of both Church and State, until he finally removed to Perth to
take charge of the erection of the great bridge over the water of Tay. Hence
his familiar name, previously occurring so often, nearly drops out of the
Dundee records after the year 1604.

From the Treasurer's Accounts, Burgh of Dundee:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1588</td>
<td>For ane lache in William Kydis quhair the bealze agreit with Jhonne Mille and Georges Tamsone for beigen the prowestis greff</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1594</td>
<td>Gyffen to Jhonne Mille and Georges Tamsone for bigen of the greff</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1602</td>
<td>To ane boit to bring John Mill aschoir again for payment of his ten lib.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1603</td>
<td>To John Mill for making the turnpeck duir new, havin the cheikis thairof, inputting ane new lintell, and batting the hail duiris of the tolbuith, and mending their heads abow with a double jak to the turnpeck duir.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1603</td>
<td>To the meason Jhon Mill to mak al the heads for the ribs the iron bottis and to mak the 4 vindolos and to outred the haill meason work.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1603</td>
<td>To the vyght and the measons drink at the heads making of the ribs</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1603</td>
<td>To Jhonne Myll for transletting the dor and wyndokis conforme to William Dumans and William Mens apoyntment.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1603</td>
<td>At the agreement with Jhonne Myll.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1603</td>
<td>To Jhonne Myll for recompans of his wark</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the year 1614 the royal expenditure on the Castles of Edinburgh
and Stirling, as well as the Palace of Holyrood, under the general direction
of James Murray of Kilhaberton, Master of Work, amounted to £1053, 6s. 10d.

1 Provost (Halliburton's) grave.  2 Shifting.  3 Stone gateway north end of Coutties Wynd.
In 1616 the sum of 5000 merks was expended on the castle of the Archbishop of St. Andrews, in order effectually to prevent this ancient structure from going to utter ruin. There is also preserved a paper of instructions and accounts relating to the Royal Chapel of Holyrood, describing the twenty-six stalls and four benches, and the gallery above for the King and Queen.

The dates of 1615 and 1616 on a characteristic portion of the southeastern buildings of the Castle behind the Half-Moon Battery may well be connected with William Wallace, who on 18th April 1617 was appointed Principal Master Mason to the Crown by King James VI. He first obtained royal patronage on account of his skilful carving, and he is frequently designated as the Carver in the extant lists of masons working for the Sovereign. Now the general resemblance between the mouldings in this part of the Castle and Heriot's Hospital, especially in regard to the pediments above the windows and the tracery connected therewith, seem to show that in both these cases we meet with reliable traces of his painstaking handicraft. We may also connect his name with the final completion of the northern side of Linlithgow Palace in the year 1620.

Ane Letter maid makand mentioun that our Souerane Lord understanding that his hienes darrest mother of worthie memorie maid and constitut umquhile Johne Roytell Frencheman principal master massoun to all his hienes warkis concerning the aucupatioun during all the dayis of his lyfetyme And gave and grantit to him ane certane fie for exercising of the said office And that he his deceis the said office is now vacant in his hienes handis And his Majestic remembering the guid trew and thankfull service done to his hienes be his lovit William Wallace scottisman massoun in his employment anent the reparatioun of his Maedes castell of Edinburgh and palis of Holyroodhous and vtheris his Maedes warkis And his Majestie being willing that the said William continue in his said service Thairfoir our said Souerane lord with advyse of the lordis of his hienes privie Consalde making constituting and ordaining the said William Wallace his hienes principal master massoun to all his Maedes master warkis within this Realme of Scotland concerning his occupatioun during all the dayis of his lyfetyme Giving to him the office thereof with all prouledge freedomes and commodities that thereto pertain And for vsing thereof and attendance thereupon Gerard grantand and dispoomand to the said William Wallace the sum of Ten pundis scottis money in name of fie to be payit monthly to him during all the days of his lyfetyme be his Majesties thensaur and comptroller thensaur and comptroller depussit and vnder receivers of his Maedes rentis and casualties of the said kingdome of Scotland or oyu of them present and that will happen to be for the tyyme Beginnin the first monethis payment thereof vpoone the first day of May nixt to cum Commanding heirfoir the saidis thesauruar and comptroller thesauruar and comptroller depussit and vnder receivers of his Maedes rentis and casualties of the said kingdome present and to come To answer obey and mak thankfull payment to the said William Wallace off the said soume of Ten pundis money forsai monethlie during his lyfetyme And the same salbe thankfullie allowit to them in thair comptis of the checker be the auditoris thairof quhose his hienes charges in lyk maner to defais and allow to them The said letter being once product vpoone account and registrat in the rollis as vse is Becaus the said William Wallace after sufficient tryell tane be James Murray his
Majesties maister of wark anent the qualification of the said William to use and exercise the said office. He is found able and qualifie to use and exercise the same sufficiently. —
At Edinburgh, 18th April 1617.

Per Signaturam.

The names of eleven masons employed on Stirling Castle in the year 1617, taken from a record nearly obliterated by damp: —

- John Scherar.
- William Rynd.
- John Dryiscaill (?)
- James Johnstoune.
- David Aitken.
- John Stene.
- John Crawford.
- John Gott.
- James Service.
- Robert Sawers (?)
- William Cristall.

The names of ten masons employed on the Castle of Dumbarton in 1617: —

- Matthew Foulton.
- John Foulton.
- John Lindsay (?)
- Robert Foulton.
- Thomas Lindsay (?)
- Allan Foulton.
- Robert Welsche.
- Jasper Truills.
- John Caldwell.
- Robert Caldwell.

The names of twenty-four masons employed on the Castle of Edinburgh, 1616-8: —

- William Wallace, Carver.
- Thomas Pillen.
- Robert Norie.
- John Brown.
- James Stene.
- Robert Gottersone.
- Andro Watsone.
- James Logye.
- James Richesone.
- Thomas Haddow (?)
- John Douglas.
- Duncan Campbell.
- John Ritchie.
- John Service.
- John (?)
- John Gilmour.
- Alex. Galbraith.
- Mungo Hammiltoun.
- James Murray.
- William Rae.
- William Watsone.
- Andro Caister.
- Wm. Neilson.
- Robert Alkinkeid.

The above names, with many additions, recur frequently between 1618 and 1622.

The names of twenty-seven masons employed on the Palace of Linlithgow 1618 and 1619.

- William Wallace.
- John Richie.
- James Stein.
- Archibald Stein.
- Alex. Galbraith.
- Wm. Richie.
- John (?)
- Robert Norie.
- James Gilbert.
- James Kirkland.
- Malcolm Stirling.
- Archibald Boyd.
- Robert Schort.
- Patrick Bryce.
- Patrick Toures.
- John Bryce (?).
Nicol Gibbesone.                Mungo Haumilton.
John Gibbesone.                 Thomas Millar.
John Gilmour.

In the years 1622 and 1623 James Gilbert, James Kirkland, John Boge, Thomas Enslie, and Matthew Bailey were occupied on various works at Edinburgh Castle, Stirling, and Holyrood.

In 1625 twelve masons were employed on Stirling Castle:—

William Wallace.
William Rind.
John Saweris (?)
John Merschell (?)
Simon Barrie.
John Service and his son.

In 1627 William Wallace gives in his account as Master Mason of these works.

We here insert various extracts from the royal accounts of the Masters of the King’s Works, which illustrate the general circumstances of the times, and first give the names of masons employed on some of the public works after 16th May 1625, each for the period of six days:—

20th June 1625.— Item, to Janet Porteous xviii dailies to the abbey of Halyruhous. £9 0 0
27th June 1625.— Item, for transporting of Thomas Pillenis graith from Ed to Stirling. 12 0 0
1st July 1625.— Item, upon the first of Juli the Maister of Wark take journy from Ed to Stirling, for his extraordinar charges in that journy and the tyme he abaid thair, 2 0 0


Maisouncs.
William Wallace, M’ Maisounce.
Robert Sandersone.
William Rind.
James Rynd.
John Saweris.
Robert Norie.

John Merschell.
David Mein.
Simon Barrie.
John Service and his son.
Nicoll Allane.
The same were employed on 22nd and 29th Aug., and 5th Sept., with addition of James Lawrie.

The same were also employed on 12th Sept., 3rd Oct., and 10th Oct., with the exception of Johne Service, his son, Nic. Allane, and J. Lawrie.

The same were employed on 24th Oct., with addition of Andro Meyne.

October 1625.—Item, to William Wallace Mr. Maissoune for his transport with his man haine over from Stirling to Edin' at the ending of the warkis, £4 0 0

Item, mair to him for xx pund weycht of small irne maid be him for working of the lyouns and unicorns with the rest of the kings badges, (sum illegible.)

" mair to him for symont furneist to the haill wark this yeir, 23 0 0

" to David Meyne for his transport, 1 4 0

14th November 1625.—Maissounes at Stirling Castell.

21st Nov. 1625.—Item, to Johne Hay Sklaitter and sex with him for their transport hame to Dundie at the wpgiveing of the warkis, 10 0 0

Item, to Walter Murray for his charges and horsebyre in coming from Stirling to Edinburgh to get silver fra my Lord Thesaurer Depute for the warkmen and for his extraordinar charges the tyme of his abode thair, 13 6 8

THE COMPT OF JAMES MURRAY OF KILBARRTOONE, MAISTEE OF WARK to our Soverane LorU, Edr 27th July 1627.

16th Jan. 1626.—Item, to Johne Boig maissoune and ane warkman with him for bigging vp of ane bak of chimlay in my Lord Chancellaris, . 0 12 0

6th March 1626.—Item, to Johne Boig maissoune and ane man ane day in bigging vp of the constables chimley bakes in the castell of Edinburch, 0 18 0

20th March 1626.—Maissounes at the Abey.
Johne Boig—iii days, . 2 8 0
Alexander Foster—iii " 2 8 0

27th March 1626.—Maissounes at the castell gett.
Alexander Forest—iii days, . 2 8 0
David Pacok—iii " 2 8 0

Item, to tua warkmen for carying of foure kitching birides and tua durres from the castell of Ed' to the abbay to my Lord of Maris kitching, 0 8 0

" to four warkmen for wailling the plankis and laying thame over and taking out of sum of thame and carying thame out of the munitione hous to the warkhous, 0 16 0

" to the said men for xvi laid of sand for bigging wp of thrie windowis with the well and sindrie vther things within the abbay at i' the laid—inde, 1 12 0

" mair to thame for carying of sex laid of lyme from the castell to the abbay, 0 6 0

" for drink to the warkmen for carying of plankis out of the munitione hous, 0 10 8
THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

Item, to Henrie Keir in Lithgow be conditioune maid with him for bringing vp from the Nes to the palace of xi" skaittis and lykwyse of xxvi aikin tries.

Item, to the Master of Wark tuke journy to Lithgow to sie the palace and to consider the estait thairof and giving ordour for sinded thingis to be done thair for his chariges, farder for sum extraordinary chariges to Walter Murray in the journy and for his horse-hyre.

10th Apryle 1626.—Coronie.

Andro M'Naucht—ii dayes.
John M'Naucht—ii
Walter Murray—vi

5th June 1626.—Maisounees at Edinburgh Castell.

Johne Murray—iiii dayes.
Johne Rentoune—ii
James Grant barroman—i daye.

Item, to the Master Maisoune for casting and fixing of ane braissin chayne and for nailles and new ercking of the same wyth sum vther paines takin be him at the mid yett,

24th July 1626.—Item, furnest to the abbay dykes of the north yard for planing peynting and helping of sum holls with the caipes thairof to James Robesoune for xi laid of lyme at vi' viii' the laid is.

Item, to the said men for xx laidis of sand to the said lyme at vi' the laid is.

7th Aug 1626.—Item, to Thomas Falla for bigging ane slap in the park dyke.

21st August 1626.—Item, laid in be William Wallace to the vtter yett thrie laid of lyme at iii' iii' the laid—inde,

Item, for sex laid of sand at ii' the laid,

... to one barrowman half ane day at the riddilling and mixing of the sand and lyme,

... to William Wallace for ane day at the pointing and kaiping of the vtter yett,

... to Johne Boig ane day with him,

... to ane barrowman ane day,

... to Thomas Pillen half ane day in making in of sum bott hollis for the ime wark of the vtter yett,

... to ane maisoune and ane barrowman half ane day at the vpputting of the bak of the constabulles chimlay,

... to Johne Boig maisoune tua dayes at the bigging wp of the durre in the volt and the gavell of it with the slap at the mid yett,

... to Andro Cors maisoune half ane day with him,

... to ane barrowman tua dayes with him.

1 A cowane or cowaner seems to be a younger mason.
28th Aug. 1626.—Item, upon the 21 of August the Maister of Wark took journey to the castell of Stirling and remayned in that journey four dayes for his charges, £17 0 4
Item, for Walter Murrayes horse-hyre the said space, 3 6 8
... for sum extraordinary charges to him, 3 6 8

A Plane Compt of Sum Small Warkis done at the Castell of Edinbourgh and the Abbey of Holyrudehous sen the Seynt Day of October 1626.

Item, to Henrie Lawder, thrie weekis and tua dayes at the abbay at the mending of ane chombe of the kyngis stables and coatch-housis, 8 7 8
to William Hunter wrichit ten dayes at the foresaid wark, 4 8 10
to James Murray thrie weekis and two dayis at the foresaid wark, 8 17 8

The Maister Maissoune his Compt (date omitted).

Item, to William Wallace tua dayes in pointing and filling of the alreines of the comsallions of Holyrudehous and Johne Boig maissoune with him, 2 13 4
to James Logy that maid the plaiyster lyme to thame and servit thame, 0 14 0
for ane staine of lyme, 0 9 0
mair to William Wallace for four grete lymes for the soile of the oven at Holyrudehous, 5 6 8
mair for carying of thame from Leith to the abbay, 1 6 8
to James Gilbert thrie dayes at the hewing and laying of the soile of the oven, 1 16 0
to Johne Boig maissoune the said space, 1 16 0
to William Watsoun that servit thame the said space, 0 18 0
to William Wilsoone for dichting of the four hertlesses and reding some vther thingis thair, 0 18 0
to William Wallace for his changes in Leith quhen he bocht the oven stanes with orawitting at the wark, 1 0 0
for xii laid of lyme, 0 13 4
for xxiii laid of sand, 2 8 0
July 1626.—Item, to Jonet Porteous for nynescoir rungis to the Kingis stables at Holyrudehous, 6 0 0
Item, mair to hir for xii dailies cam vp in the winter befoir to mend the foresaid stables and for xii sparis, 11 12 0
to Johne Qhyt for syltering of ane chalmer in his rowmes in the bek close of Holyrudehous and for mending the flures thair he furnessit all thingis belonging thairto, 10 0 0
for tua pund of candell furnesit to the mending of the stables and laying of the soile of the oven, 0 8 0
for wphringer of ane hundre daillies from Leith to the abbay at iii merkis the hunder, 21 6 8
mair to the horsemen for wp-carying of ane vther hundre daillies to the abbay, 3 0 0
to the cairteris for wpbringer of fourecoir tris from Leith to the aby at xxxd, the poise, 10 10 0

The Maister Smithe his Compt, etc., the Yeir of God 1626.
(This account and the next relate estively to iron work.)
THE MASTER SMITH TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

Abraham Hamilton Smith his Compt.

Item, schairpit to the maissounes that hewit sum pavement to the abbay sevin dossoune of irnes, 20 7 0
  mair schairpit tua stane axes, 0 2 8

Robert Dunmure Smith his Compt (No date.)

Item, mair to William Watsone four days in dichting and redding of the lymehous and filling of some hollis in the clos and bigging up sum taks chimleyis and going to the Steennes for lyme, 1 4 0
  to James Murray wricht in doing of sundrie things, 1 6 8
  laid in be John Ros in the Steunes of lyme with his own horse twentie ane laid for laying of the pavement of the consullhous at ix the laid—inde, 9 9 0
  to his men to drink, 0 4 0
  to John Murray for debarements bestowit be him, 50 0 0
  to William Hunter for his attendance in Lithgow and receaving xvi skiltits from the Nes and for carrying thame in from the horse to the great Caithcepule at the pallace, 16 0 0
  mair to him for carrying of acht soar fittis of the conduite pypes from the Caithcepule to the womanhous in the pallace, 1 4 0
  to William Storie wricht and his sone for making of ane great parpane wall for devydeing the Kings great butterie at HalyruANCEDous and for making of sum buirdis trestis and bonkeris the space of sevin dayes—inde, 7 0 0
  to John Beg maissoune for tua dayes wark at the bigging wp of ane window in the great pantrie and for putting in of sundrie irne stanchellis in thrie windowis thair and bigging up of ane bak of ane chimley—inde, 1 4 0
  to Thomas Bennet glaissin wricht for thrie glas windowis to the great butterie conteaining tuentie four fittes of glas at iii the fitt made, 4 16 0

Thomas Broone Master Smith his Compt (No date).

Item, to John Rid smith for tua braces to the Master of Warkis hous at HalyruANCEDous weyand bothe four stane and sex pund and ane half at i the stane—inde, 11 0 0
  to Walter Murray Master Oversear of His Majesties Warkis for his extraordinar paines and travellis takin be him this auchten moneths in His Majesties warkis, 40 0 0
  to the Maister of Warkis servandis for sindrie paines and travellis takin be thame the space of this compt, 10 0 0

Ane Compt of Warkis and Provisionnes done at HalyruANCEDous fra the 20th of Marche 1627 to the last of Junii thairefter.

Item, to William Wallace Master Maissoune for pavementing the inner consullhous quhilk tuik tua rude and ane half of pavement the said William furnEssing the stanes carriages and workmanschip and laying of the same be having for ilk rude iii li —inde, 150 0 0
  mair to him for thrie ell and ane half of laid pavement in the windowis, 6 0 0
  mair to him and his men that mendit the faultis and broken pairtis of the pavement of the vster consullhous, 10 0 0
Although little is known of Wallace's early career, yet the old books of the Freemasons Lodge of St. Marie's Chapel in Edinburgh subsequent to 1624 indicate that he was a leading member of the craft, and in the year 1628 he signs as "Deacon" the charter granted by the Masons of Scotland to Sir William St. Clair. His signature on this occasion is remarkably "bold and concise in style," resembling that of W. Schaw, the well-known Master of the King's Works.

The death in 1624 of George Heriot, the Court jeweller, was indirectly the cause of his advancement. This munificent merchant bequeathed his large fortune for educational and charitable purposes, and Dr. Balcanquah came to Edinburgh in the year 1627 to make arrangements for carrying out his uncle's will.

For the space of three years William Wallace played a conspicuous part in the erection of Heriot's Hospital; and some authorities, notably the learned David Laing, sometime librarian to the Signet, have given him the entire credit of the original design. It is, however, certain that Dr.
Balcanqual, Dean of Rochester; nephew and executor of George Heriot, himself presented the general outline of the plans according to which the Hospital was to be built. They might have been his own, or provided by some London friend about the Court, like the famous Inigo Jones, whom many writers deem the architect. They were, however, doubtless modified by the successive Master Masons. In the month of June 1627 the Governors in Council resolved that the Hospital should be "buildit, conforme to the pattern of the same, given by the said Dean of Rochester."

The first payment was made to Wallace on January 22, 1628, and the first week's wages were delivered on March 8. In the depth of the winter of 1628-9 he was sick, being only able to work three or four days in the week.

Item, the 5 of Februarij to William Wallace thrie dayis being sick, £3.

He died suddenly at the end of October 1631, leaving his widow Agnes, daughter of Andrew Blackhall, minister of Inveresk, with several young children, and but small means for their support. Hence an application is made by the said Agnes for assistance from the Governors in consequence of the "meyne and puir estait quhairin my umquhile husband hes left me and his small bairnes;" and suitable aid is granted 21st November 1631.

So much has already been written concerning the great Hospital of George Heriot that minute detail will be needless. The foundation of the stone-work was laid in the month of July 1628 immediately after hearing a sermon. Care was also taken to provide refreshment. If they did not pray for Heriot's soul, we may readily believe they drank his health.

Item, the first of Julij 1628. In the name of God, We begane to lay the ground-stane on Tyisday eftir the Sermone, and I gaive in drink-silver to the Maister Maissone and his Companiones at the founding of the Work, tua rosnobilis, is £21 6 8

The barrowmen, however, were not content, and obtained a special allowance of £6, 13s. 4d.

Timber was shipped from Norway, and stone brought from Ravelston quarry; the land was bought from Sir George Touris of Inverleith, and the good work made considerable progress; but not till after the troubles of the great Rebellion were over was the Hospital thrown open for the benefit of poor and necessitous children. The violence of the spirit of the times long

---

1 We assume the design of the building had been prepared by a party engaged by Dr Balcanqual; and as he frequently resided in London, the assumption is strengthened that Inigo Jones, the Court favourite, was the architect. So much obscurity, however, hags over the original designer that it is difficult to come to any determination. Be it how it may, the various minutes during the twenty-three years of the building of the Hospital show that much latitude was given to the Master Masons. Wallace's own nobility is distinctly stated in the record of his extraordinary pains and great care he had in that work, both by his advice and in the building of the same."—Note by R. W. Milne, F.R.S.
delayed the full completion of the pious founder’s intention, though we may assume that the plans presented by Dean Balcanqual were in the main adhered to, with the exception of details, throughout all changes of fortune.

William Wallace also did some work at Pinkie, and was paid 500 merks by the Earl of Wintoun for works executed at Wintoun House.

William Aitoune succeeded Wallace as Master of Works at Heriot’s Hospital. He came of an old family in Fife, and the name occurs amongst some of the lists of the earliest mason’s in the King’s service. He was not, apparently, a member of the Masonic Lodge of Edinburgh, and hence most authors have inferred he was a stranger to the town. Perhaps, however, he belonged to the Lodge of St. John’s, Holyrood, in the borough of the Canongate, whose records are not now in existence.

He entered upon his work under a very stringent contract, still preserved. The Master Mason was to receive £6 scots weekly, besides £100 yearly; the overseer £3 weekly, and the masons and wrights £3, 12s. weekly. These sums are worth one-twelfth of the same sterling. Much of the beautiful sculpture was the work of Aitoune’s own hand; and he deserves the full credit of the wonderful ingenuity which introduces charming variety of detail in the elaborate mouldings of the windows, while maintaining complete uniformity of general outline. Of the whole building, Sir Thomas Telford, ascribing the design to Inigo Jones, declares: “We know of no other instance in the works of a man of acknowledged talents where the operation of changing styles is so evident.” All critics agree in regard to the acknowledged beauty of the result.
CHAPTER VI.

THE ANCIENT BRIDGE OF PERTH.

A.D. 1210-1621.

In the early history of Scotland the town of Perth always played an important part. Situated at the southern outlet of wild mountain passes in the Grampians, accessible to the North Sea by means of the broad water of Tay, half way between the Western Highlands and the chill East Coast, Perth was well adapted for the royal residence, and the capital of the kingdom.

The swift flowing river was a dividing line, and the absolute necessity for easy means of transit was keenly felt with the first dawn of civilisation. The medieval chroniclers, Fordun and Johannes Major, both speak of the damage done to the ancient bridge by a terrible inundation in the year 1210. Hence the water of Tay was evidently spanned by a suitable bridge before the days of King William the Lion. Major speaks of "pontem Sancti Johannis ingentem apud Perth," and says King William, his brother David, and the Prince Alexander, were in danger of death from the overflowing waters, escaping in a sailing boat from the house where they were staying.

In a Charter of Robert Bruce, given in the year 1317, mention is made of the bridge of Perth. There is also extant among the Records of the Abbey of Scone an order granted by King Robert Bruce, dated 4th July 1329, for digging stones out of the quarries of Kincardine and Balcomie, for building the Bridge of Tay and Em, and the Church of Perth. In the year 1365 we find from the Exchequer Rolls that the King contributed towards the repair of the chapel on the bridge; and from the same source we learn that John of Peebles in 1377 was Master of Works to the Bridge over the Tay—apparently implying a considerable outlay upon repairs in this and the following years. This same John was Archdeacon of Dunkeld, and afterwards sometime Bishop of the Diocese, and Chancellor of the Kingdom of Scotland.
The annual payment of £10, 14s. 8d. on behalf of the Crown for the support of the Bridge now commences, and may be traced to the year 1513. In 1391 the King pays £10 towards the construction of the Bridge, which is possibly an additional contribution, and then the Charters given below are granted between 1395 and 1404. In this way pecuniary provision for the support of the works was to be obtained. Money was scarce, if we may judge from the aid demanded of the Crown, the church, the city, and the generosity of the people.

ROBERTUS DEI GRATIA REX SCOTORUM OMNIBUS PROBUS ROMANICUS TOTUS TERRAE SUE, CLERICIS, ET LAICIS, SALUTEM.—

Sic sit nos dedisse . . . dilectis et fidelibus nostris preposito burgensiis et communitiati burgi de Perth quod ipsi heredes et successors sui habeant imperpetuum unum vicecomitem de suis conbargensiis inhaebitantibus dictum burgum quem ipsi alternumus et burgensiis ad sui libere voluntatis arbitrium et pro quanto tempore voluerint et deserunt eligendum . . . Concessimus una cum hoc dictis alternumus et burgensiis ac communitiati pie et integuto caritatis pro salute anime nostre et animarum antecessorum et successorum nostri regnum Scotiae quod habeant et possideant imperpetuum omnes fines et amerciamenta et quoscunque alios exitus curiarum dicti viccomitis infra dictum burgum et suas metas . . . ad sustentationem gubernacionem et reparationem pontis nostri de Tay una cum quibusunque amerciamentis et finibus itinerem Justitiarum nostri infra dictum burgum et dictis eius metas contingentibus Qui vero viccomites uel eius locumtenentes singularis anies perpetuo reddere tenebitur compota sua cum computoribus nostroregnum nostri regnum et dictis suis metas . . . super victoriam nos uel eius locumtenentes annuatim comparant coram Justiciario nostro in qualibet itinerem suo infra dictum burgum columque nostro regis super sibi obligiendis in administratione sui officii responsaram . . . In cuilibet rei testimonium presenti carte nostro nostrum precepinimus apponi sigillum Testibus Venerabilibus in Christo patribus Waltero episcopo Sanctiandrei Matheo episcopo Glasguensi Carissimo primogenito nostro David comite de Carrick Seneschallo Scotiae Roberto comite de Fyfe et de Menteth fratre nostro germano Archebaldo comite de Douglas dominno Galwydie Jacobo de Douglas domino de Dalketh Thoma de Erskyne consanguineis nostris dilectis militibus et Alexander de Colborne de Langton custode magni sigilli nostri apud Lynythoide diecimo die mensis Aprilis Anno regni nostri quarto.

ROBERTUS DEI GRATIA REX SCOTORUM OMNIBUS . . . SALUTEM.—

Sic sit nos inspexisse . . . quandam cartam recolende memorie Domini Willelmi Dei gratia quondam Regis Scotorum illustri . . . Quamquisdem cartam in omnibus . . . imperpetum confirmamus insuper dedimus et concessimus preposito balliuis burgensiis et communitiati ciudem burgi de Perth . . . imperpetum ad reparationem emendacionem et constructionem pontis de Perth omnes fines amerciamenta et exactas nas contingentes et contingenta seu contingere valentia quomodolibet in futurum de quibusunque transgressiones et attemptationes contra tenorem carte supradicte In cuilibet rei testimonium presenti carte nostro nostrum precepinimus apponi sigillum Testibus venerabilibus in Christo patribus Waltero episcopo Sanctiandrei Gilberto episcopo Aberdonensi cancellario nostro Carissimo primogenito nostro David duce Ruthsaye comite de Carrick et Atholico Roberto duce Allanide comite de Fyfe et de Menteth fratre nostro germano Archebaldo comite de Douglas domino Galwydie Jacobo de Douglas domino de Dalketh et Thoma de Erskyne militibus consanguineis nostris apud Edynburgh quinto die mensis Maii anoo Regni nostri decimo.
The Charter of King William confirmed by this Charter forbids extraneous merchants from buying or selling within the Sheriffdom of Perth, except at the Burgh of Perth; forbids any tavern being held in any town of the Sheriffdom except where a knight is lord of the town, and there that there will be only one tavern; forbids all dyeing of cloth by persons dwelling without the Burgh, and allows the Burgesses of Perth to hold their merchant Guild, &c., &c. All fines for the breach of this Charter of King William are, by the above Charter of King Robert III., to be applied to the upholding of the Bridge of Tay.

Robertus Dei grata Rex Scottorum Omnibus . . . Salutem.—

Sciatis nos inspexisse . . . quasdam litteras reverenda memoria Domini Roberti de Bruys Dei gracia quondam Regis Scottorum . . . in hac urbe Robertus Dei gracia Rex Scottorum Willemo de Lyndesay camerae suo Socie Salutem Quia intelleximus quod burgenses nostri de Perth coram vobis apud Dunde die Sabati proximo ante festum nativitatis Beati Johannis Baptiste petierunt libertatem suam quod nulla nauis veniens infra Drumbelach cum mercandizis debet exonerari nec frangere bulke quousque veniat ad pontem burgi nostri de Perth nisi onerata sit cum bonis manentium in villa de Dunde ned tempore pulninarum de Dunde Et quia nullum impedimentum contra dictos burgenses nostros in premisis fuit ostensum Vobis mandamus quatinus dictam libertatem proclamari facatis et dictos burgenses nostros in eadem inste manutenatis Datum apud Rostinot decimo nono die mensis Junii Anno regni nostri duodecimo. Quasquidem litteras in omnibus . . . imperpetuam confirmamus Quare camerae nostro Socie qui pro tempore fuerit firmatus precipimus . . . quatinus dictam libertatem proclamare facetis et dictos burgenses nostros inste manutenat in eadem in cuius rei testamentum posseci carte nostro nostram precipimus aponi sigillum Testibus venerabilibus in Christo patribus Waltero episcopo Sanctiandree Gilberto episcopo Abirdonensi cancellario nostro Carissimo primogenito nostro Dauid duce Rothesaye Comite de Carryk et Atholie Roberto duce Albanie Comite de Eyfe et de Montech fratre nostro germano Archibaldo de Douglas domino Galwicke Jacobo de Douglas domino de Dalketh et Thoma de Erskene consunguis nostris dilectis militibus apud Edynburgh sexto die mensis Maii anno regni nostri decimo.

Robertus Dei gratia Rex Scottorum Omnibus . . . Salutem.—

Mensiniumus nos recolende memoria dominorum genitori nostro Robertum Dei gracia Regnum Scottorum illustissimum dictum dedisse . . . dilectis et fideliis nostri Comunitati burgensis et fratribus gilde nostre burgi de Perth Librum et plenum auctoritatem . . . ac potestatem specialam quod ubiqueque quandocunque et quotienscunque ipsum aliqui vel aliquis inuenit aut inuenerit aliquos foristallatores infra libertatem suam vicinomate nostri de Perth Ipsi et ipsorum aliqui vel aliquis possint et possit capere et arrestare huiusmodi foristallatores et bona quaecumque pro ipsos foristallata confiscare . . . aliqua licentia cuiuscumque indecis . . . Et quia huiusmodi bona sic foristallata . . . nobis tanquam confiscata pleno iure regi sunt debita sient eciam foristallantum burgum nostrum de Perth amerciamenta consuetudine et iure debentur Quasquidem confiscationes et huiusmodi amerciamenta libere dedicamus . . . burgensibus communitati et fratribus gilde nostre de Perth heredibus suis et suis successoribus imperpetuam . . . in purum et perpetuum elen ominum ad opus et sustentationem sociis nostri de Perth pro salute animi genitori nostri nostrique et salute animarum Anabelle Regine consortis nostr et Dauid comitis de Carriet
THE ANCIENT BRIDGE OF PERTH.

primo genitori nostri et animarum omnium antecessorum et successorum nostorum Regum Scoiae Qvae camerario nostro Scoiae et eius locumtenentibus . . . ac omnibus aliis . . . officiariis . . . damni . . . firmiter in mandatis quatinus dictos burgeones communitatem et fratres gilde nostre de Perth ad promissa in omnibus . . . exercenda . . . manuteneant . . . quotiens et quando . . . fuerint requisiti. In cuius rei testimonium presenti carte nostro nostrorum precessorum apponimus Sigillum Testibus venerabilibus in Christo patribus Waltero episcopo Sanctiandrei Gilberto episcopo Abirdonensi Cancellerio nostro Daudo comite de Carrict Semescalco Scoiae primum genitori nostro Roberto comite de Fyf et de Monteth fratre nostro germano Archabullo comite de Douglass domino Galvadie Jcobbo de Douglass domino de Dalkeith et Thoma de Erksyne militibus consanguinibus nostri dilectis apud castrum nostrum de Rothesay vicesimo octavo die mensis Februarii Anno Domini millesimo Tricesimo septimo et Regni nostri anno octavo.

ROBERTUS DEI GRACIA REX SCOTORUM OMNIBUS . . . SALUTEM.—

Sciatis nos caritatis intuitu pro salute nostra neeun et salute animarum pie memorie Domini Roberti Regis Scottorunm progenitoris nostri ac materis nostre Domine Elisabeth Mave ac carissime consorti nostro Anabelle Regina ac filii nostri Daniil duces Rothezayan ac pro salute animarum antecessorum et successorum nostorum ac etiam pro utilitate communis regni ad substantiationem potissim nostri de Perth cuin sustentacio toti communitate regni necessaria existit dedisse . . . et presenti carta nostra confirmassisse Aldirmanum communitati burgi nostri de Perth et suis successoribus imperpetuum videam libras usualis monete regni nostri residuas et nobis debitas de firmis dicti burgi nostri Tenendas . . . in puram et perpetuam elemosinam . . . leuandas annuatim de firmis dicti burgi nostri de Perth ad duo anni terminos consecutus . . . sicut aliqua elemosina regia in regno nostro alibi pio operi . . . datur aut conceditur In cuius rei testimonium presenti carte nostro sigillum nostrum precessorum apponimus Testibus Reverendo in Christo patre Gilberto episcopo Abirdonensi cancellario nostro Henrico comite Orcadie David Flemyng consangunioso nostro Wilhelmo de Rothuen Alexandro de Cobburne militibus, Johanne Semescalco vicecomite de Bute fratre nostro naturali Magistro Waltero Forestor canonicu Abirdonensi secretario nostro Johanne de Park patre et Johanne de Park filio apud Edinburgh pentultimo die mensis Januarii Anno Domini M°cccc° quarto et Regni nostri anno quintodecimo.

ROBERTUS DEI GRACIA REX SCOTORUM OMNIBUS . . . SALUTEM.—

Sciatis nos caritatis intuitu pro salute nostra neecess et salute animarum pie memorie Domini Roberti Regis Scottorum progenitoris nostri ac materis nostre Domine Elisabeth Mave ac carissime consorti nostro Anabelle Regina ac filii nostri Daniil duces Rothezayan ac pro salute animarum antecessorum et successorum nostorum ac etiam pro utilitate communis regni ad substantiationem potissim nostri de Perth cuin sustentacio toti communitate regni necessaria existit dedisse . . . et . . . confirmassisse Aldirmanum Communitati burgi nostri de Perth et suis successoribus imperpetuum decem libras quatuordecim solidos et octo denarios usualis monete regni nostri residuas et nobis debitas de firmis dicti burgi nostri Tenendas . . . imperpetuum ad sustentationem dicti potissim in puram et perpetuam elemosinam percipientes . . . annuatim de firmis dicti burgi nostri de Perth ad duas anni terminos viz. Pentecostes et Sancti Martini in hyeme per portiones eguales adeo libere . . . sicut aliqua elemosina regia in regno nostro alibi pio operi . . . per nos vel predecessores nostros datum aut conceditur In cuius rei testimonium presenti Carte nostro Sigillum nostrum precessorum apponimus Testibus Reverendo in Christo patre Gilberto episcopo Abirdonensi Cancellerio nostro Henrico comite Orcadie David Flemyng consangunioso nostro Wilhelmo de Rothuen Alexandro de Cobburne militi-
tibus Johanne Senesalli vicecomite de Bate fratre nostro naturali Magistro Waltero Forster canonico Ahirdonensi secretario nostro Johanne de Park patre et Johanne de Park filio apud Edinburg pendikimo die mensis Januarii anno Domini millesimo quadringentesimo quarto et regni nostri anno quintodecimo.

The subjoined extracts from the Burgess Register, commencing in the year 1452, show the efforts of the Church and town to obtain support for the Bridge. The “Procuratio” is doubtless an ecclesiastical payment, and in some entries the works at the Church of S. John and the Bridge are regarded as part and parcel of each other. The fact is clear that the building and repair of the bridge was in part regarded as a matter of religious obligation:—

**Burgess Register of Perth.**

6th October 1452.—William Charteris of Cangnoir is made burgess of Guild on account of his grandfather Thomas Charteris, and shall pay wine (a usual payment in other burghs at the making of burgess, for a “gaudeamus”) “cum speciebus,” “hide ad fabricam pontis,” i.e.

“Cum speciebus” means “with spices.” Every new burgess, apparently, had to pay something for the support of the Bridge, and sometimes the dues of sepulture in the Church were applied to the same purpose.

13th December 1454.—Regulations were made for the weighing of coals coming by sea; and the same day the Provost, Baillies, and Council have leased “limitationem” of the brig of Tay for this year to Thomas Edgear and Finlay Nesbith, for 4 merks to be paid to the Master of the fabric of the bridge foresaid, and of the Church. On the margin is written:—“Asseditio (leasing) procurationis pontis de Taya.”

5th September 1455.—“Willelmus Gorman ductor nauis dicti burgi factus fuit et creatus liber homo gratis et nihil solvit.” Perhaps the burgh owned a vessel.

3rd December 1456.—The “procuratio pontis de Taya et limitatio eiusdem” are leased to Robertas Johannis (Robert Johnson) and John Gray for £3 a year.

19th February 1458-9.—Again the same leasing; and so on 22nd September 1463, and so on 11th January 1464-5, and on 18th January 1470-1, still for £3; and on 16th July 1473, 5th February 1478-9, for £2, 13s. 4d.

In the year 1463 John Cluny is “magistro fabricie pontis et ecclesie.”

12th October 1470.—John Patterson a burgess residing “extra Turrat brig.”

This Turrat or Turret Brig must have been at the west side of the burgh, and so altogether away from the Tay, probably at the junction of Methven Street with the High Street.

10th December 1483.—The quhilk dave the provost bailies and conseil has lattin the limitation and procuration of the brig of taye for this yer to Johanne Welldropoun for ilij werks to be paiit to the maister of the brig warke and kyrr work.

2nd March 1496-7.—Guild brethren not to act as merchants for craftsmen exercising both hand labour and merchandise under a penalty of 40° to the Brig of Tay and the loss of their freedom.
THE ANCIENT BRIDGE OF PERTH.

16th December 1510.—The goods of John Mukioun, fugitive for the slaughter of John Blackwed, burgess of Perth, escheated to the "uphold of the brig of Tay," and sold to Sir Patrick Ray, vicar of Logymurdo, for £50 Scots.

Account for 1545.—"xl' to James Scot for keping of the Brig of Tay tyme of the pest.

20th February 1550-1.—The Goods of Forestalled (that is, people who buy or sell contrary to the market regulations, to the injury or surprise of their brother merchants), "to be eschetit to the uphald of the brig of Tay." And also deficient weights and measures to be broken by the Dean of Guild, and cast over the brig of Tay into the water. And any freeman who sells goods for an unfreeman to pay £10 (Scots), "to the uphold of the brig of Tay." Robert Salmond, for defaming the character of William Watsoun as a merchant, decreed inter alia to pay 20's to the uphald of the brig of Tay.

15th January 1551-2.—No unfreeman to be admitted a burgess unless he pay £5 "to the uphold of the brig of Tay."

Also no person, freeman or unfreeman, to be allowed to sell or buy except in his own booth, or to go along the causeway with his goods, under the penalty of escheating of the goods "to the brig of Tay."

30th October 1562.—Ewne McKerane "aqua vite maker," admitted a Guild Burgess.

11th October 1568.—No staple goods to be kept or sold in the market by unfreemen on the market days, "under the paine of vj' viii" to the brige of Tay." And all goods sold without being brought to market to be confiscated for the same purpose.

6th February 1587-8.—Robert Myln in Megile finds security that he will abstain from forestalling in time coming.

MEMORANDUM IN ANNO MV° THRE SCOR AUCHTENE YEIRS (1578).

Thair wes ane universall taxatioun grantit be the hail thre Estatis convenit at Stirling of ten thousand markis for the reparatioun of the brig of Tay quhilks wes decayit. Collectour to the ingaddering thairoff, my Lord Ruthven, thesaurar of Scotland, appointit thairto quhilkis wes warray ernist and caurfull for obtening thairoff. As for commisioneris of the brugh appointit to that effect quhilkis awaitit thairvpoun the spacie of fforty days or thairby Henry Adamsoun and Dionis Conquerour. This is for ane memorall to remane to the posterite that the hail countrie supportit quhatsumewir ma fall or chance heireftir."

July 1582.—In a Justice Ayr (Justiciary Court) holden by the King at Perth, it was decided, among other matters, that "all fines amerciamentis vnlays of the iustice ayris of our awin nychtbouris or compositiounis apertenis to the brugh itself and vphald of the brig of Tay and compt to be maid in checker yeirly thairoff."

9th November 1541.—The lessees of the small Customs to be fined "xl' to the brig of Tay" if they attempt to take anything beyond their dues.

29th December 1597.—A pint of wine to be levied by the Dean of Guild from every tun of wine coming to the burgh to be paid by the Vintners, and "employ it vpoun the reparatioun of the Schoir and Monkis tour for saftie of the toun and Inshees fra gret invndasioun of vateris."

1620.—Jacobus Mill, faber murarius, admitted a burgess; also "Georgius Mill polentararius" (maltman).

BURGH REGISTER OF SASINES.

14th August 1549.—Sasine in favour of Robert Myln, burgess of the burgh of Dundie, uncle of James Myln, son and heir of the deceased James Myln, con-burgess of Dundie, and tutor testamentary of the said James, of an annual rent of 40° from a tenement of the
THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

Abbot & Convent of Inchaffray, on the north side of the Northgate, according to the tenor of a sasine in favour of the said deceased James Myln, dated 9th April 1541.

10th October 1553.—Andrew Myln, burgess of Edinburgh, is a witness to two deeds.

3rd November 1558.—"Sasine Johannii Hamiltonii communii histrioni ac burgensi de Perth,
and to his wife of a tenement in the Meal Vennel.

26th September 1569.—John Hamilton is now called " commoun servand to the
burgh of Pertht; " and, again, "histrio communus servus burgi de Perhat" (an actor or
common crier).

9th May 1569.—James Myln, burgess of Dundee, is a witness to a deed.

19th May 1572.—A house lying on the north side of the Northgate has a passage
leading to the common sewers on the west, and the east gable of the Chapel of the Virgin
Mary and the Brig of Tay on the east.

20th May 1573.—John Kinlocht gets sasine of a piece of waste ground called Duke
Dub, next to the North Inch, to be held for yearly payment of twelve pennies "to the
thesaurar of Pertht to the uphald of the Brig of Tay," &c.

4th March 1573-4.—Sasine proceeding upon a lease by the Provost, Baillies, Council,
and Deacons of Crafts of Perth, to John Malyng, of the tolls and duties of the Brig of Tay,
viz., "to have and tak vp for ilk leid of victuall or corn ane penny and of fishe salt and
other custumabill guds pertenying to the said Port " of the Brig of Tay.—the lease to last
until they repay him the sum of 500 merks, borrowed from him by them, " to be applyit
and warrit vpon the reparatioun and bigging of the bowis of the Brig of Tay by inundatioun
of wateris decayt and fallin doun." And the yearly rent to be paid by him to them therefor
£40. The lease is of the same date as the sasine.

6th April 1574.—The place at the southside of the High or Northgate is called "the
Schoir hed," showing that the old harbour of Perth extended to this point, or up to the
old Bridge.

9th December 1583.—Disposition by the Baillies, Council, and Deacons of Crafts of
Perth, to William, Earl of Gowrie, their Provost, of the ground within the flood mark of the
water of Tay, in front of his house from the Monk's Tower to the Spey Tower thereof, for
the purpose of erecting thereon a wall to keep out the water and deepen the river, he paying
therefor yearly 40 pennies " to the uphald of the Brig of Tay."

The present County Buildings occupy the site of the old Gowry House,
in front of which this embankment was to be erected.

FROM THE SHERIFF COURT RECORDS, COMMENCING 23RD OCTOBER 1543.

Book of Decreets, commencing 13th July 1575, and terminating 30th May
1579-80.

17th July 1577.—Decree at the instance of Alexander Scrymgeour in Mylhoill,
Robert Myln in the Halton of Newtyde, and Andro Young, burgess of Dundie, against
Robert Chaplane in Megle, Thomas Mylne thor, and David Kynnawir in Balmakcorrie, as
cantouners for David Mancur of Kirkhill, for payment of a bond for £100 Scots, dated
23rd October 1574.

15th March 1577-8.—Decree in the said matter at the instance of Johne Moneur of
Chapelton, against David Moneur of Kirkhill. Here Thomas Mylne is said to be one
of the two tenants of the Mill of Megle.

4th June 1578.—Decree of removing at the instance of David, Earl of Craufurde,
against "Thomas Myllne in the Mylne house of Megle."
"Depositioun Buke," containing notes of the Depositions of Witnesses from before 19th October 1562 to 19th October 1586.

18th January 1562-3.—In causa Canam contra Crechtounis (et) suos fratres.
Thomas Mylne, at the myln of Megill, a witness.

The Register of the Proceedings of the Sheriff Court of Perth, from 11th August 1582 to 10th August 1585, has this on the fly leaf at the commencement:

The sextene day of Januar the yeir of God One thousand four hundred tua yeiris—
The watter of Tay rais sa great that throughe the great confluence and inundatioun thairof five bowls of the Brig cid fall and decay.

2nd February 1582-3.—In the action by Issobell Elder or Broun against Peter Hay of Kirkland, and others, the said Peter Hay protests that a decision be not given against him, "becaus of the inundatioun of the watteris and decay of the brig throucht the quhilk he had na access to this burght to defend" his case.

Eodem die.—In another case, a Robert Blak brings forward the same plea for delay. In both cases the Judge accordingly adjourns proceedings for a week.

19th December 1587. — Decreet of removing by David, Earl of Crawford, against Robert Mylne, tenant at the Mill of Megill, and others, tenants of Megill.

14th October 1598.—Action by Cristin Moyses, relict and only executor testamentar of Andrew Merschell in Balmanno, and Thomas Mylne, now her spouse, against David Duncan in Wester Dron, Andrew Merschell in Forgandenny, and others, debtors to the defunct.

13th June 1601.—Action by George Thomson, "maister meassoun," and burgess of Dundee, tacksman under the Earl of Atholl of the lands of Leys or Easter Parks of Gallowraw in the lordship of Couper, to have the tenants of these lands removed.

24th March 1610.—Claim of Alexander Spens, now of Lathallane, to be served heir of the deceased James Spens of Lathallane, his guid sire, of "that croft yeard or orchard with the pertinentis lyand contigue betwix Sanct Paulis Chepell abowe the turrett brig of the brugh of Perth on the south, and vast partis of the samyn chepell."

Kirk Session Registers.

29th January 1582-2.—Jeine Thorntoun is accused "off fearfull execrationis vst be bair the nicht the bridge fell," and for other wrongdoings.

23rd November 1584.—The whole number of poor people in Perth—that is, of those who are in receipt of aid from the church, found to amount to 1175. The names of other persons are given on the opposite page who are unwilling to be put on the common roll.

22nd December 1595.—Alexander Lowrie is asked by the ministers whether on his last being out of this country he had been in Spain, and answered that he had been in "Porrugall," "but was never present at mess, neither gave reverence to any processione, and that he was newer demandit anything concerning his religione. The said Alexander being removit and censurit it was thocht gud be the Sessions that he suld be admonischt nocht to travell to thosse partis agane, except that thay wer vthervys reformit in religione."

15th November 1596.—The Session approve of an hospital for the poor of the congregation being erected "in the Chapill callit Our Ladeis Chapell at the Schoir."

This Chapel stood where the present Town House stands, the foundation of the Chapel being retained as the foundation in some parts of the present house, and the old Bridge therefore was close to it. And so the shore or harbour, of old time, must have been situated thus far up the river.
2nd April 1604.—Compeirid Archibald Macbreck warnit to this day quha being inquirit quhat was his behawour at last tymne of his being owt of the cuntrie and specially being inquirit if he had bene in Rome, or received any benefit of the Pope, confessit that in his last being out of the cuntrie he resortit to idelatrous placis and kirkis, and went thair to pray to his God; confessit he was in Rome, saw the Pope, bot receivit no benefit from him. The Sessione remittit him to be tryit be the Sinodall Assembly to be hidin this nixt wek in Perth.

6th January 1607.—Robert Keir being charged with having “spoken disdainfully of M. William Cooperis preaching,” denies the same, and the minister undertakes to prove the charge.

12th January.—He is proved to have said “M. Wiilliam preached against me the last day, let him preache against me the nixt day; the dewill a peny I will pay for coles.” This is in answer to a request for a subscription to pay.coals to the minister. He refuses to “confess his offence,” and is remitted to the Presbytery.

27th February 1609.—Patrick Chapman and Janet Mill gave up their banns of marriage.

28th August 1609.—Jhone Mill, master mason, becam cationer for Richard Binning to present him before the Sessione this day eight days.

13th January 1610.—Compeirit Jhone Mylne [on the margin “Myll,”] meason, with Isbelle Wilsone, quha confessit mutuall promeis of marriage to be accomplisched within fourtie dayis, onder the penalty of ten pundis to be employit to the vs of the pure and desvrit thair bannis to be publickly proclaimit.

This is in the ordinary form at that date for banns of marriage.

Besides John Cluny in 1463, other names of early Masters of the Bridge Work have been preserved; John Gray and John Dempster in 1465, Alexander Scott in 1468, Robert Bar in 1487, Henry Elder from 1502 to 1516, Gilbert Wardrop in 1517, and John Malcolm in 1542. Between 1540 and 1550 the name of Martyne occurs several times in connection with the building operations at Perth, and may doubtless be identified with one of the French masons sent to Scotland during the reign of James V. In 1575 John Martyne, sartor, is mentioned; in 1577, Thomas Foulis and Thomas Thorskell. The following ancient entries appear worthy of insertion, as illustrating the great importance of works at the Bridge at the beginning of the sixteenth century :-

1544.—Resignation by Sir Andrew Eldar, Chaplain and Master of Works of the Bridge of Tay, of a land on the east side of the Water Gate. . . .

3rd October 1549.—Entry respecting 10d payable to the Master of Works of the
Bridget of Tay, further of a tenement of James Harrower on the south side of the way leading to the place of the Carmelite Friars of Tullybarn.

3rd October 1524.—Minute of Seisin taken by Thos. Fothringham, “lathomus principalis” of the Bridge of Tay, of a piece of land, garden, and kiln of the deceased James Harrower, on the south side of the public street leading from the Turret Brig to the place of the Carmelite Friars of Tullybarn on the west side of the Chapel of St. Paul.

1st November 1527.—Judicial proceeding by Thos. Fotheringham, Master of the Brig of Tay, in regard to the land pertaining to James Harrower, deceased, and duties payable therefrom to the Bridge of Tay.

The ancient Records belonging to the Corporation of Perth are kept in a good state of preservation, and the historic value of these old documents has apparently been appreciated by their official custodians. The solid fabric of the medieval bridge having been swept away early in the year 1583, the rebuilding of the same became a serious matter for the consideration of the authorities of the town. A wooden structure was first erected, and the following series of extracts from the Acts of Council of the Corporation will show how a stone bridge was completed early in the seventeenth century, in spite of much difficulty and opposition:

13th November 1601.—Ordanis na muk be careit ather on hors bak or be bairaris be eist the brig of Tay in tymne cuming during the counsellis will and without thairof consent and the midding already lyand thairon to be incontinent tane away.

Ordanis the thesaurar to caus mend the stane wark of the Brig of Tay incontinent and to delyen to Olizer Young quha is send to Edinburgh anent rasing of lettres agains Dundie tuentie pundis to be his expenssis.

19th November 1601.—Ordanis Malcolme Hall decane of the baxters of the reddiest of his craftis taxatioun restand in his hands undelyuerit as ane part of ane thousand markis to the hall craftis to delyen to William Jak baxter the sowne of tuentie tua pundis viii contenit in the said William Jak compt for furnesing furnest be him at their commands to the Kings banquet.

18th March 1602.—The baillies counsell and decanes abone convenit appoyntis Thomas Cramby to prouyde his hous for his Majestie cuming this nicht and prepare the super and incace the Master Houshold payis him not they obliss thame to refound the same in thameselffis.

12th April 1602. The deane of gild to convene his brethren the morne in the new kirk and the decanes thair craftis for remeyd and ondertaking of the bigging of the Brig of Tay and saiffing of the stanes alredie dicht for the samin.

26th July 1602.—Nominatis James Adamesone and Patrik Grant to be masteris of wark to the Brig of Tay.

24th September 1604.—Hes thocht gude that Mr. William Cowper minister be direct to England to His Majesty for creawing of suppor of Tay and thair he borrowit ane thousand markis fre to gifin him for his chargis and quhatever he borrowis thair to be gewin to any persone funderar of the caus the samin to be repayit to him at his returnyng.

25th February 1605.—Quhilk day Mr. William Cowpar minister of the burgh of Perth in presens of the baillies counsell and decanes of craftis of the said burgh being convenit within their counsellhouse quha for discharge and exoneratone of the commission acceptit of be him and gewin to him wrose the xxiiii day of September last.
be the saidis counsell and decaues for his passing in England to craue frome our Souerane Lord the King's Majestie and our Souerane Lady the Queines Majestie for support to the reparations of the Brig of Tay and for obtaining to thame and in their favour of the right of the tyeyards of the parochie kirk of Perth personage and wicarage thairof for support of their ministrie and wtheris their common affairs—the said Mr. William expend and declarit that he haid obtinit of His Majestie ane warrand subscrmit with Ins Hienes hand contenand the sowme of ten thousand fywe hundred merkis Scottis money to be bestowit wpon the reparations of the said brig of Tay quhilk warrand be deliniet and left with the Lord of Scome prosect of the said burgh quha is appointit be the said warrand as comptrodal to our said Souerane Lord to debarse the sanin. . . .

19th March 1605.—Appoyntis this day xv dayis to mete and conclude how and in quhat maner the brig sail be biggit.

5th April 1605.—Appointis this day viii dayis to mete and convene anent the bigging of the Brig and to send ane boy with ane lettre to the godman of Cambo with ane wther lettre to be send to Johne Robertsone masone ane wther lettre to Robert Fythwes or Sythwes with all diligence and ordinis the thesaurar to pay the man's expenssis.

15th April 1605.—Hes ordanit the thesaurar to borrow tuentie merkis and to giff the samin to Robert Sythwes or Fythwes the wricht for his paynes and trauellis and counsell tane and giffin to the reparations of the Brig of Tay—quhilk tuentie merkis wes not deliniet be the thesaurar bot wes tane of the sowme in Mr. William Cowpar his hanchs quhilk he brocht hame frae Londoun.

Among the entries in the Dean of Guild's accounts under same date are the following—

*Item,* on the tent of December at Mr. William Cowpar welcum hame fra Londoun in Gabriel Merseries hous ii lib. xs.—*Item,* on the fyft day of April v vi: fywe yeiris deburis for spyre and wyne to the prouest effir he come fra the counsell being thame with thame convenit anent the malert of the Brig thre pundis fywe shillings vi. . .

3rd May 1605.—Payit be Mr. William Cowpar to Patrik Flemyng master of work to the tolbuith thre hundredth markis of that sowme in the said Mr. William cowpar hancis quhilk wes left owir of the sobame thocht hame be him fra Londoun—quhilk thre hundredth markis wes waitit be the said Patrik on the tolbuith.

4th June 1605.—Appointis Constantine Malice Patrik Grant James Adamecone Alexander Broun to visie the Brig with John Myln Master Mason to the Brig of Tay.

It is appointed with the said Johane Myln Master Masone for the space of ane yeir viz. He sail haue for his entrie quhilk sail be on Monouday cum viii dayis viz. the xvii of June instant to Michalmes nixt thairof ilk oulk x markis, and fra that to Peace thairof vii markis. *Item,* to tua of his seruandis to Michealmes nixt ilk oulk v markis and to be fed [probably feed i.e., hired] thairof as the counsell plesis.

1st July 1605.—Appointis Thursday nixt to heir the taxt rollis of the voluntar contributioun to the Brig of Tay and ordanes euerie persone quhat ar detfull contend in the roll to be warnit to that effect and the persone warnit and not comperand to be decermt in the sowme contenit in the roll.

Appointis James Adamesone Andro Conqueror James NycoU Patrik Grant Alexander Broun and Robert Lethame to be principal masteris of work to the Brig of Tay—Patrik Flemyng and Henrie Leis to be onwatters vnder thame until Michealmes nixt and order during the counsellis will.

4th August 1605.—All in ane voce thinkis gude that thair be ane thousand pundis to be borrowit to the reparatioun of the brig till Witsunday nixt.

7th October 1605.—Ordines fywe hundredth markis to be borrowit to Witsunday or
Mertymes as may be had for profeit to be aplyit to the reparations of the Brig and the
counsell to relewe thame quhomeis becums cautioner for the samin.

21th October 1605.—Appointis James Adamesone Thomas Wilsone William William-
sone Patrik Fleming Patrik Grant to speik James Nycoll and report his answer to the
counsell the morne gif the said James will tak on him for careing in of stanes to the Brig
and his offer thairfor.

28th October 1605.—James Nycoll in presens of the counsell hes referrit in thair
willis quhat he sail haue for his by gane seruice in careing of stanes furth of the querrell
to the brig of Tay and the counsell hes promest to be thankfull to him for his seruice.

The counsell and James Nycoll ar aggreit for ane yeir viz. fra Mertymes nixt to
Mertymes theafore 1606 the said James sail serve the toun in leding of stanes fra the
querrell to the Brig the counsell paying him tua schilling for euerie led ilk day he careis
and making him taxationes frie during the said space and the counsell to pay for his
hors girs [i.e. grass] the tyne of the breking yp of the Inches. Ordanis ane act to be
maid thairanent.

12th November 1605.—The counsell for gud seruice done and to be done be Thomas
Arnet in Kinneswood and in speciall for the gud service of lyne to the Brig of Tay ordanis
the deane of gilde to entir the said Thomas burges and gild brother to this burch frie
chillik sail be allowit to him in his compts.

18th November 1605.—James Nycoll to have for his bygane loss in careing of stanes
to the querrell to the Brig of Tay aucht dayis efter Andersmes nixt the sourme of ane
hundreth punnis money.

Quhillk day the bailles counsell and decanes of craftis of the burch of Perth haveng
speciall regard to the great forderane trew and effald [apparently intended for a-fald—that
is, sincere—without duplicity] seruice done in tyme bygane be James Nycoll maltman
burges of the said burch in the leeding and hame-bringing of stanes fra the querrell of
Cragie to this burch for the forderane and helping of the intendit work of the Brig of
Tay and bakling that his eair diligence and trauell on tyme cuming in the said wark sail
be no les nor in tyme bygane has thairfor aggreit to content and pay to the said James
Nycoll tua schillings Scottis money for euerie led of all sorts of stanes that he sail bring
with his awin hors cartis and graith fra the said querrell to the end of the Hiegaity beneath
the Croce and that to be payit monethlie vpone the sicht of the said James awin compt
thereof by the thesaurar of the said burch present and his succesoris quhome they ordene
be thir presents monethlie to pay to the said James quhillik sail be allowit to him he pro-
duced and the said James subscriuit compt thairon—and to that effect the said James may
the maire easie inbrin the saidis stanes the saidis quhillis counsell and decanes bindis
and oblibis thame and thair succesoris to mend the gait and passage betax the said
querrell and the toun—and mak the samin sufficient plublie the said James hors and cartis
may have na impediment as also oblisib thame and thair succesoris frie spone thair
expensis to giv all the horis that the said James sail keip in continuall labouring at the
said commoun wark in both the south and north Inches of the said burch and sail entir
thame thairin sua schone as the samin beis brekin wp and to continuow inducing the seasonis
thairof valeit and want and that yelde and ilk yeir inducing his said seruice at the said
wark also gif it sail happen the said James to ly idill ather for want of stanes or for ony
wither knawin occasioun in the counsellis default he being rody to serue the said James
be helpit payit and considerit thairfor at the discretioun of the counsell and the
said James sail be frie of all payment of all taxationes and impositiones plublie with the
nichbonnis of the said burch happens to be hardenit with or that happenis to be vplidit
amongis thame for plublie taxeis inducing the said James haill tyne of his seruice in the
said commoun wark except inducing the said James awin frie will shanerlie—And
becaus the saidis quhillis counsell and decanes understandis that the said James Nycoll
to have received some loss and skait in the first year of his service at the said work as yet unaccompanied thairfor and in satisfaction of all his skait and los they bind and obligate thame and their successors to content and pay to him one hundred pounds money foraid bethauld this day and aucth dayis after Andersmas next—and siclyk sae cause the querellours to help on with the stanes on the cartis that the said James sail happen to bring hame fra the querrell—For the quilkis caussis abovewrittin the said James Nycoll binds and obligis him to hame gude and sufficient hors and graith with all diligence for outreadmg of the said work.

JAMES NYCOLL with hand.

27th December 1605.—Followis the debursing of ane thousand markis borrowit be Andrew Conquarour and Patrik Andersone at the counsellis command fra Lowrence Keir servitor to Mr. Thomas Kollock and debursit be Robert Keir thesaurar at the counsellis command.

*Item*, to James Nycoll conforme to ane act, At the deliuering thairof, p lib. xvii" lib.

*Item*, to James Adamessone dene of gilde to deliuer to the Master Masones of the Brig of Tay, vi" lib.

20th January 1606.—Ordanis the thesaurar to [pay to] Johne Ker collman in the South Ferie fyve pundis x' for fyve bollis and ane halft bollis collis furnisit be him at the commandis of the buillies for the tyme to His Majestie judging in anno 1605 and ane yeirs.

17th February 1606.—The decaunis to giff their answair this day viii dayis quhider they will consent to ane voluntar contribution or taxation to the reparatioun of the Brig of Tay.

Ordanis the thesaurar vpon the tounes expendis to borrow fyve hundreth markis to ane day to pay and satisfie James Nycoll the masones and querellours for their byganes.

17th March 1606.—Appoyntis for the merchants part to be Masteris of Wark to the Brig of Tay for ane moneth to cum viz. James Adamessone and Robert Mathow—and for the craftsmen part Patrik Grant and Alexander Broun—the said Robert Mathow collector of the merchants part of payment and William Williamsone for the craftsmen.

Appoyntis James Nycoll for the merchants and Herie Lois for the craftsmen to be oursuars under the masters of warkis and wait on diligentlie to the said work of the Brig of Tay.

7th April 1606.—Ordanis the second add pillar to be [tane] doon and foundit of new and to that effect the brander thairof to be maid ane new eudill to be seuekint at the south end of the first new foundit pillar and to repair the boitts for seruing of the wark.

Obligation by counsell for repayment of 1000 markis Scots borrowed from James Blair merchant and weel for repairing the Bridge.

3rd June 1606.—Hes ordanit Robert Mathow baillie of the reddlest of the vnlawis presentlie in his buillis and furth of the first end theifrof to pay and delyver thritee pundis to the buillies in Abindowir with quhome the said Robert hes aggreit with for certane lyne to the Brig.

8th June 1606.—Ordanis James Adamessone dene of gilde and Andro Arnet baillie to ryde the morne to the South Ferrie to sicht the great tymmer laitlie cum in their furth of Suanan and gif the tymmer be sufficient and meit for the Brig they to by the samen to the tounes vse.

28th July 1606.—Debursit be the thesaurar xii" iii'" to ane boy that careit ane letter to Faulkland and brocht agane answai desiring his lordship to len his masones and wirkman in stone for the laying of the second pillar and brander.
9th March 1607.—Appointis the thesaurar and Alexander Brown for this oulk to cum to wait on the correll and use their diligence to Oswirse the wirkmen and querrouris.

Ordanes Johnne Myln masone and his servantis to enter to hew stanes quhill Settiday at ewin nixt and appointis this day viii dayes to agrie with thame their wark at xii houris.

20th April 1607.—Appointis Patrik Flemyng to be Masteris Wark to the Brig wark and sic sowmes as he ressauis to deburs the samin and Robert Keir thesaurar to Whitunday nixt.

15th June 1607.—Comperit Johnne Myln Master Masone grantis him satisfiit of James Adamesone dene of gilde and Master of Wark to the Brig for the tymne of all ocklie waidge hous maill and coillis awcht to him be the said James as Master Wark to the town during the tymne that he was master off wark to wit fra the day of the twentieth day of April thaireffir last bypast except ane consideratioun of his lying idill the tymne of the pest in the burch quhill he referis to the counsell awin discretionis and consideratiouns.

20th July 1607.—Ordanis Thomas Wilson merchant and James Mar wright to ryde to Dundie and by tymmer to the Brig to be branders—to mak thair expensis and by the tymmer thei to ressaue fra Andro Arnet xxx lb. and fra James Adamesone vthir xxx lib. to ryde the morn.

3rd August 1607.—Ordanes Andro Arnet baillie to ryde to Arbrotolk to the chalmerlane thair with the Marques of Hamiltoun his master precept containing fywe hundreth pundis for the support of the Brig of Tay.

24th August 1607.—Ordanes the dene of gilde to entir Johnne Myln Master Masone gild brother frelie to this burch.

7th September 1607.—The copie of the town's lettre direct to His Majestie:

Moist gracious Soueragne abone all your Hienes subiectis in this your Majesties oldest kingdome we have caus to esteeme your Majestie as our father yet and as the breath of our nosethrills for beyside the commoun ressones for quhill wtheris of the land may glorie that they have interest in your Hienes deliuerance among us our commonweith ourchildren wer moist graciously delinurit from extirmination our libertie gewin at the first by your Hienes moist nobill progenitouris woma almost without vigour revivit by yourself so that your Grace is restored veri propemodum case ver illud quondam urgenti etatis eturbi propemodum cane ver illud quondam

and now for the experience of your Hienes moist lowing affectioun toward us makis us balder to crawe that your Hienes wald not withdraw your helping hand from that wark quhairinto once your Majestie hes put it for at your Hienes command we haue begun the bulding of the Brig of Tay and hes brocht it ane gude way fordward without the help of ony saiffeing your Majestie—We ressauit vpon our sute directed to your Hienes at Quythall the grant of sewin thowsandis pundis money of this realme quhilk is in sic sort payit that euerie yeir we ressauie ane thousand pundis thaireof and quhill that your Hienes wes resident among us your Majestie granted to us for forderance of the wark exemption from taxa¬tions for ellowin yeirs quhairof the maist part ar past abedlie—This your Majesties moist princely favour maid the peopill the moir willing to contribute of thair awin till now that the Lords of your Hienes counsell will not allow the same without your Majesties speciall command quhill gif it be directed they haif promesed to give their willing consent thaireunto—and thairfor we craie that your Majestie wald direct commandement to thame wtherways the payment thaireof by our peopill will compell us to interrupt the wark—As
to us we haif no moir to offer to your Hienes than ourself or giff it be possibill we can do any moir than we ar we wow to your Majestie the multiplications of our best theelitis and effections to your Hienes seruice wissing the samin invade in all your Majesties subjectis than the qhililk we kow that your Majestie craws nothing moir being a king quho hes always theocht that omari colui diligui maius est timperio and thatfor hes ever lowit among your Majesties well affected subjectis sine contemptu pacta sine terrore reverendus and thatfor wissing frome our harts noe and in our daylie prayers that your Majestie may long regime owr ws protected by Almichtie God frome all your enemies we rest commending to your Hienes all our most humble services—Perth 7th Septembris 1607 your Hienes most humble and obedience subjectis.—Sic subscribitur Robert Mathow baillie James Drummond moderatour James Adamesone dene of gilde Henrie Elder clerk.

17th December 1607.—Comperit Constantine Malice Robert Keir Patrik Grant and declarit that they haid coft fra James Ker xxxii pece aikin tymmer to be ane hanner to the Brig for sewin scoir pundis owrhead—and ordants James Adamesone to satisfie the samin of the first end of the Brig siluer in his hands.

22nd February 1608.—Qhililk day being convinent the baillies counsell and decanes of craftis of the said burgh hes appointit the morn eftir the sermone to meit and to tak ordour with the tymmer Brig of Tay fallin duon last yestride being Sunday at xii hours at none day be the great ice than being on the wateris this storme.

1st March 1608.—The prouest baillies counsell and decanes of craftis for the forthering of the Brig Wark hes appointit Thursday nexto the haill inhabitantis of the burgh be warnit and summonde to compeir in the new kirk and ilk man according to his powar to giff vp his oulkie voluntarlie contributioun in roll for the space of ane yeir to cum and the prouest hes presentlie offerit oulklie ten markis money to be payit oulklie quarterlie or haill in hand as the counsell thinkis gude.

Apud Edinburgh xxvii die mensis Januarii anno Domini i m vi octauo.—The quhilk day the lettre wnderwrittin signed by the Kingis moist excellent Maiestie wes presentit unto the Lordis of His Maiesties Secret Counsell off the quhilk lettir the tennour followis.—JAMES R.—Richt trustie and weilbelouit cousinis and counsellouris we greit yow weill—Whereas befoir our cuming furth of that kingdome vpone sute maid vnto ws for sum supplie to the reedifeing of the Brige of St. Johnestoun we war pleasit to grant vnto that burgh who did undirtak that wark a speciall warrand of exemptione frome all taxtis and subsides for certane yeiris to cum and as we wald be leath that that that burgh said injoy any suche favour without thair wer likliehead of thair intentione to perfite that wark so giff they do intend to accordainche the same we will be unwillig to retrinche or retak bak any part of our former intentit liberalitie—and thatfor our pleasure and will is that yow sall giff commissioun to the Lordis Balmerinoch and Scone to tak tryell anent the bulding of that Bridge and giff in thair report bak they do certifie yow that they find the town of Perth doing thair diligence and that thair is hoipe of the doing and fullelie accomplis—ing of the fabrik of that Bridge than we wald have yow to allow of that our former warrand granted for thair exemptione frome all subsides and to discharge our collectoure of this lait taxatione of all troubling and chargeing of thame thatfor but they to haif libertie to retene the same in thair awin handis for the fordering and helping forward of the work of thair said warke—whereverant thair presentis sall be abuse vnto yow as of our said collectour warrand sufficient—and so we bid yow fairwell.—Frome our Court at Wistoun the xviii of October 1607. The directioun vpone the bak of the said lettre:—To our trustie and weilbelouit cousansis and counsellouris the Erie of Dmnferling our chancellar and remnant Lordis and wtheris of our counsell of estait in our Kingdome of Scotland—Qhililk lettre being oppint and red in the saidis Lords audience and they aknowleging his Maiesties moist gratious princelie and liberal disposition for the forthering of the said warke of the said Bridge of St. Johnestoun qhililk is a warke both necessar and honourabill
THE ANCIENT BRIDGE OF PERTH.

for the country—and therewithall they hauing haid the reporte and relatione of the saidis
Lord of Balmerinoch and Daviit Lord of Soone bereing that the inhabitantis of the said
burgh ar doyng their diligence for perfyting and accomplisheing of the said worke and
that alreith they haue nowis perfyted two pillaries and that ther is a verie greit likliehoode
and hoip of the full accomplisheing of the said work—and the saidis Lordis being weill aduyt
abswell with his Maiesties lettere forsaid as with the reporte and relatione of the saidis
Lordis of Balmerinoch and Soone thairfor the saidis Lordis of Secret Counsell following
His Maiesties moist grautis will plesour and directione in this mater allowis of the former
warrand libertie and exempstone granit unto the said burgh of Perth fra payment of all
taxationis and approvis the same in all poyntis heads and circumstances theirof and dis¬
charge the collectouris of the present taxationis fra all trubling or chargeing of the magis¬
tratris of the said burgh for payment of their parts of the same taxationis and gewis libertie
to the saidis magnetrie to retene their parts of the saidis taxationis in their awin hands
for advancing and setting seconward of the said work—and ordnis the sommes of money
consignit be thame be thame for their parts of the first termes payment of the hit taxationis granit
to His Maiestie in the parliament haillin at Perth in the moneth of July N vi' and sex
yeiris to be deliverit and gewin vp agane to the persons in whose hands it wer
consignit to the effect it may be bestowit and imployit vpone the worke forsaid.—Sic
subsciaetur.—Extractum de libris actorum secreti consilii S. D. N. regis per me Jacobum
Prymrois clerium eiusdem sub meis signo et subscriptione manulis—JACOBUS PryMROIS.

3rd March 1608.—The hall counsell hes condiscendit all in one voce for this yeir to
cum that the Brige of Tay be helpit be voluntar contributioun.

14th March 1608.—The counsell hes thocht gude that the masones fall to wirk this
oulk and hew at the Brig and James Mar to mak the brander and James Adamsone to
be paymaster for the tua oulkis to cum.

25th April 1608.—Quhilk day being convenit within the revestrie of the said burch
the bailleis counsell and decanes of craftis of the samin hes ordanit the soume of ane thow¬
sand pundis of taxatione to be upliftit fra the inhabitantis of the said burch for reparatione
of the Brig of Tay. . . .

9th May 1608.—Ordanis Bobert Mathow Bobert Keir Patrik Grant and Gabriell
Marsasar masteris of wark to convene thameselfis and agrie with masones for the Brig wark
as they sail think gude and expedient and to report thair ansueris the morne eftir the
sermone.

13th June 1608.—The nomination of the Master of Works to the Brig.

4th August 1608.—Ordanis Daviit Sibbal customar of the great customes of Perth to
advance and deliuer to the Brig masteris of the Brig of Tay the sum of fywe hundreth
pundis money and the counsell bindis thame to relewe the said Daviit at the handis of his
Maiesties customariss.

17th April 1609.—Constantine Hynde Petir Campsie and Robert Soile duedland be
est the Brig of Tay actis thame to grund with the multeraris of Perth and the multeraris
does thame gude service with exact diligence in respect of the fall of the Brig.

24th April 1609.—Ordanis Henrie Elder to deliuer to Alexander and Daviit
Maxtoun the thre hundreth xxx lib. in his handis of the rest of the last yeiris customs
and to bestow and wair the samin vpone the mending of the auld wark of the Brig of Tay
with all diligence.

29th January 1610.—Appointis Thomas Wilson John Ogilbie bailieis Constantine Malice
Mr. Henrie Anderson to speik Mr. William Cowpar anent the lettre ressauit be him fra his
Maiestie for uplifting of ane thousand pundis as ane part of his Maiesties promeis to the Brig.
19th March 1610.—Appoyntis Constantine Malice to ryde to Edinburgh or Dunkerling, quhair he may hae Henry Wadlaw Chalmertane to His Maiestie and deliner to him the Earle of Perthis letters anent ane thousand pundis grantit be his Maiestie to the help of the Brig of Tay and ordanis the thesaurar to deliner to the said Constantine twentie pundis to be his expenssis.

9th April 1610.—Constantine Malice reporrit that he ressuait fra the Earle of Perth ane thousand pundis gewin be his Maiestie for the support of the Brig of Tay.

1st October 1610.—Producit this day be Gawin Dalzell dene of glade the Marques of Hamilton his precept of fivye hundreth pundis grantit to the Brig of Tay.

21st May 1611.—Producit agane be the prouest his Majesties warmall of 7000 pundis to the Brig of Tay of the dait at the court in Quhytthall the xxix day of December 1604.

31st July 1612.—Producit by Constantine Malice baillie the Kings gift quene the xxxiv markis grantit to the Brig of Tay.

15th February 1613.—Ordanis ane lettre to be send to my Lord prouest to remember his Lordship to speik His Maiestie for support of the Brig of Tay and also his Lordship to send in the keyis of the almerie quhair the unlawis lyis to begin the wark of the said Brig.

22nd March 1613.—Appointis the dene of glade and William Williamsone baillie to be masters of wark to the Brig of Tay—and they to be four masones to wirk thairat quhome they think best for ane certaine space quhill the mercat pas by.

24th January 1614.—Reported by Johne Andersonse baillie—"That the bishop of Gallouay assurit the toun that His Maiestels thesaurar promesit to gif to the Brig in Februar nixt v lb.—in Merchis thaireftir v lb.—and in April thaire-ftir vthir v lb.

6th March 1615.—The prouest bailleis counsell and decanes of craftis ar content thair be ane taxatione of ane thousandis pundis to be stentit better the merchantis and craftsmen for the reparations of the Brig of Tay except Alexander Forbes.

31st July 1612.—Producit by Constantine Malice baillie the Kings gift quene the xxxiv markis grantit to the Brig of Tay.

1st May 1615.—Ordanis the thesaurar to deliner to Dauid Millar ten markis to be his expenssis to ryde to Stirling to visie the aikin tymmer thair gif it be sufficient to the Brig of Tay quhilk ten mark he lies presentlie ressuait.

17th May 1615.—The haill baillie agreit with Mr. Johne Archibald for ten scoir treis to the Brig of Tay at four pundis the pece he deliuering thame at the scoir of Perth. Ordanis the thesaurar to deliner to Dauid Millar ten pundis to be his expenssis to Leith for sichteing of the tymmer.

4th December 1615.—Ordanis the thesaurar to cans mendl the hall in the stane pillar with all diligence and to pay for the samin.

16th August 1616.—Comperit Patrik Grant [etc.] . . . skynneris and for thame and the rest of craft refforis and submittis thame simpliciter in the prouest will for the wrong done be thame vpon the last wapinschawing day within this burch and promissis quhateuir his lordship decernis thairin to abyde thairint. The said prouest decernis thame in fivye hundreth markis money to be payit on Monday nixt and that the samin be bestowit vpon the reparations of the estinst pillar of the Brig of Tay.

21st October 1616.—They all in [ane] voice hes thocht guile that the aikin tymmer [oak timber] quhilk was bocht to the Brig of Tay wark sal nawavis be sauld or disponit thairon bit the samin to be keipt to the use of the common wark of the burch.

4th November 1616.—The council "finding that the wark of the Brig of Tay at the pleasure of God and of his Majesties help is abill schortlie to be perfytt in stane wark for passage to hors and men quhailry necessitie cravis that ane honest man may be chosin to be portar of the port of the said Brig of Tay," appoint Gilbert Elder, skinner and burgess, to be portar and keeper of the same.
11th November 1616.—Ordanis the dene of glde to entir Daniell Hey trumpetour and Thomas Fargusone violer gld brother to this burgh and for their service done vpone the vii of November last at the laying of key stane of the last bow of the Brig of Tay.

28th April 1617.—Ordanis David Jakson miller to put on rodelis of tymmer on the want [may be read west] of the Brig of Tay.

19th May 1617.—Ordanis the Kings armes of stane to be put on the west syde of the Brig of Tay nearest the tolbaith.

15th September 1617.—Ordanis ane act to be maid to David Jakson millar of fyve hundredth marks to be payit at Mertimes nixt quhairof their is thre hundredth marks for the profeft of thre thousand marks quhilk wes the price of the last bow of the Brig of Tay and the wther tua hundredth marks quhilk wes modefeit to him for the skait sustenit be him at the said wark of the Brig of Tay in the away ganging of the tymmer wirk and teat treis of the somyn brig.

13th March 1618.—The council grant receipt to Sir Gedeoun Murray of Elibank knight deput thesaurar for 6000 markis granted by the King on 9 July 1617 out of the sums contributed to his Majesty by several burghs at his last visit to Perth—the above 6000 m. being bestowed "for a supplie to the building and reparations of the Brig of Perth."

The Bridge, completed by means of so much skilled labour, and paid for at so great cost, did not endure for any long period of time. Severe floods, as of old, arose and swept the whole fabric away in the month of October 1621. Before proceeding to describe this terrible catastrophe, we give some brief account of the public amusements of the citizens, and especially the animated contests for the silver bell at Eastertide:—

FROM THE REGISTER CALLED THE REGISTER OF ARRESTMENTS.

18th April 1611.—Quhill Day in presence of James Adamsone prouest of the said burght and Patrik Grant baillie the silver bell run for betwix the Gibbet of Methuen and the croce of Rathuen the samyn wes win by Johne Grahame of Bogsyde and thairfoir the samyn bell being maid in tua bellis hingin togidder witht ane siluer chainzie containing in wecht awght vnce fyve chop wecht, wes deliuerit to the said Johne Grahame to be run for againe vpon the Mononday eftir Palm Sunday nixt betuix the samyn boundis viz' the next day of Aprill Mye and twelfyeiris And thairfoir the said Johne Grahame as principall and with him Hew Stewart burges of Perth as cautioner for him actis and oblissis thame coniunctlie and seueralie thair airis to exhibite produce and deliuer ane within the samyn burght the said siluer bellis of wecht forsaid with augmentatioun at his awm discretioun to the Prouest or ony ane of the bailleis of the said burght vpone the samyn day immediatlie following Palm Sunday nixt to cum befoir the aucht houris in the morning to be presentit be thame and to caus be maid proclamatioun be sound of drum throw the said bruch of Perth xv days preciding the said Mononday of Palm soonday nixt for running of the samyn owir agane the samyn day be tua persones ilk ane of thame weyand acht stane wecht compting xvij lb. the stane saidill and hrydill under the pane of ane hundreth pundis money and horning poynding or warding the ane but preiudice of the wther and the said Johne Grahame actis him and his airis & to releive his cautioner of the haill premisses and forder the said Johne Grahame and his said cautioner saill present and produce ane trein mel vpon the samyn day witht the said Siluer bellis witht this condition that quhatsumeuir gentilmen happinis to rinn for the said Siluer bell he quhat sumein he beis fundin to be hindmost sail carie the said trein mel in the same maner as he that happinis to winn the said Siluer bell caries the samyn under the pane of ane hum-
drew pundis Quhilk preparative is begun this day befor thir witnessis Hew Moncreiff of Barnehill James Mar decane of Wrichtis William Kynnard and Robert Barrell in Perth."

Eodem die.—And so "Andro Dow in the Drumend of Clethie" binds himself to present "ane rydand saidill worth ten pundis money to be runn for yeirlie vpone the first Tuisday of April . . . togidder with ane mellt of trie and that betuix the bounds of the Chapell of the Mure of Diplin langis the Muir of Gask west to the head dykis of Clethiebeg vpone horsis not excelling the somwe of tua hundreth markis price and euerie hors rynnand to put to the saidill ane halff angill and ilk man to rin bodin [equipped] as they will be seruit. . . ."

The winner of the silver bell is carefully recorded in the town records. In 1613 Patrick Olyphant was the successful competitor, in 1614 John Ros, maltman, burgess of Perth, in 1615 Robert Hamilton, "ane of his Maiesties customaris." In the year 1604 the "raiss bell of siluer" had been won by Lawrence Lord Oliphant.

It will now be advisable to record the untoward fate of the bridge, and the previous events, in the very words of John Mercer, sometime Town Clerk of Perth. The MS. Chronicle in the Advocates' Library was transcribed from the original by James Scott, minister.

12th May 1363.—Alexander Abercrombie of Murthly sett an tack to John Mercer, burgess of Perth, of the lands of Obney within the barony of Murthly, cum herielis marchetis ct merciamentis for the space of eight years for the relief of the barony of Murthly—paid ad fabricationan pontis de Perth.

20th December 1573.—The first downfalling of the two bows of the brig of Tay and of Lowis Work by an inundation of water at midnight.

14th January 1592-3.—The downfalling of five bows of the brig of Tay.

9th January 1598-9.—The town began their voluntary contribution for reparacion of the brig of Perth, and left off in August 1600.

22nd September 1601.—There fell a reik of the timber bridge of Tay with two men with a horse and load. One of the men was gotten safe again with the horse and load, but the other man called Lamb was drowned in the water.

17th July 1605.—John Myln and his men entered to the bridge work.

22nd January 1614—Saturday.—The northmost end and bow of the brig of Erne fell down. It was evil bigged from the beginning being filled only with clay and earth, and without any blind peuds [blocked arches] as the brig of Tay has been in the same manner formerly bigged of old. The bargh and shire with all diligence caused David Jack and David Mill, craftsmen, to put up the same with timber work.

19th January 1615.—Thursday.—The water of Tay by weet and sleet waxed so great that it covered the haill of the North Inch, the Muirton Haugh, and almost all the South Inch. It continued from Thursday in the morning to the morning thereafter. Men were rowing with boats in the North Inch taking forth sheep that were in peril of drowning.

21st February 1615.—The year preceding, the frost was long looked for before it came. When it came, it continued so long that the water of Tay was all frozen both above and beneath the bridge, so that there was daily passage for horses and men above
the bridge next to the North Inch, and beneath the bridge foremanent the Earl of Errol’s lodging.

It continued so till the 25th of February, when the Cobbillers who rowed in the water finding themselves thereby prejudged of their commodity, broke the ice the night time at the entry and stayed the passage.

Upon Fasten’s Even, being the 21st of February, there were two puncheons of Bour- deaux wine carried, sling on ling on men’s shoulders on the water of Tay on the ice at the middle of the North Inch. The weight of the puncheons and of the bearers was estimated to be threescore twelve stone weight.

14th October 1621.—There was such an inundation of water as the like was seen in no man’s remembrance, both in regard of the high rising on the west side as also of the sudden coming of it.

After weeting all day on Saturday, October 13, before twelve of the clock in the night, all the people in the Castle Gavel and West Port were wet in their beds, and wakened with water to their waist in their floors.

It carried away the eleven bow brig of Tay. It was within a foot in height of the cross of Perth. It took down the gavell of the tolbooth. It carried away all Lowis Work being of admirable strength and structure.

Another account, copied from the Session Records:

It is to be noted and put in register in this book, the great and miraculous deliverance which the Lord gave to this burgh of Perth from an fearful inundation of waters compassing the same on all parts, so that thereby the brig of Tay was haillilie dung down except only one bow thereof left standing.

The manner of the rising of the waters was this:—The rain began on Friday, the twelfth of October, about ten hours of the day. It continued that day and Saturday, and in the night, unlooked for, the water rose so high that all those that dwelt outwith the Castle Gavell Port in low houses, behoved to go to high houses for preservation of their lives, and being in high houses the water increased so that it rose to the loftings in the high mid house in the Castle Gavell before six hours on Sunday in the morning.

The waters began somewhat to decrease after noon on Sunday. But after daylight passed there arose an greater tempest of wind and rain than at any time before, which so affrayed the people that night that they looked for nothing but that the waters should risen to a greater height than they were before. Notwithstanding thereof miraculously through the mercy of God the water greatly in the meantime decreased.

July 1630.—The fines that were gotten from our neighbours at the preceding justice air were bestowed on the redding of the ruins of the fallen brig of Tay, on the building of croyes to save the town and Inches from the violence of the water, and on the building of the house of fine stone missler work at the monk’s tower on the town’s expenses, also on the casting of the dock for keeping free from danger croves and boats in the winter season.

Monday, 8th July 1633.—King Charles I. came to Perth.

9th July.—. . . Certain speeches were spoken to His Majesty by an boy who represented the river of Tay, and some conferences were spoken in His Majesty’s presence betwixt the representor of Tay and another who represented Perth, made by Andrew Wilson, baillie.

The name of the boy who represented the river Tay was David Black. The name of the other who represented the town of Perth was George Powrie. They were both of them
apprentice boys. The design of the poetical conference which they were taught to carry on was to move the king to grant money for rebuilding the bridge of Perth.

King James VI. before his death had subscribed for that work an hundred thousand merks, and King Charles I. when Prince of Wales had subscribed ten thousand merks.

The builder of the old bridge did not live to see its destruction, but died at Perth in the early part of the same year, and was interred in the Greyfriars' burial ground there. Over his grave was placed a flat stone bearing the subjoined lines:

This Stone entombs the Dust of famous Mill
Renowned chiefly in his time for skill,
In Architecture his learned Art did lay
The spacious Arches of the Bridge of Tay,
Which was demolish't by a mighty spate
So was his fabric by the course of fate,
Six lustres since and more his progeny
Succeeding to that Art their Sure outvy
And this assigned his worth deserved on[e]
Of jet or marble not of common stone

TAM ARTE

Seven foot of ground clay floor clay wall
Serve both for chamber now and Hall
To Master Mill whose squirbully braine
Could ten Escurials well containe
Whil he breathed life, yet in his Sonne
And Son's Son he lives two for one
Who to advance Mill's Art and Fame
Make Stocks and Stones speak out his Name.

Close by and upon the east wall of the same cemetery is a stone inscribed thus: "Near this spot lieth John Mylne, Master-Mason to James VI., who about two centuries ago rebuilt the ancient bridge over the Tay opposite the High Street, which a dreadful inundation swept away. 15 October, MDCCXI. —Rober Mylne, Architect, erected this stone to restore and perpetuate the memory of his ancestors, MDCCCLXXIV."

We now insert, by way of conclusion to this chapter, the record of the sums of money subscribed by King James VI., Prince Charles, and other noblemen, for rebuilding the bridge of Perth. The original MS. is in the Advocates' Library, with autographs of the King and Prince, and autographs, with some holographs, of other contributors:

The pitiful estate of Perth one of the moste ancient and best seated tounes in Scotland hath bene so fullie and often represented to vs as wee thinke it a blemish to our

1. Flood.
2. Fire years.
3. Capacious.
honour and government of that kingdom if no course be taken for repairing the ruins thereof—and because we understand that the decay of trade and handicrafts began that desolation which the fall of the bridge by a fearful and unusual inundation hath increased—we intend as time will permit to see traffic and manufactures re-established there and in the mean time the bridge so necessary for many thousands of our subjects to be built again with all convenient speed—and to this effect notwithstanding that our revenue ther is exhausted with pensions and other daily disbursements and our exchequer empty yet are we graciously pleased to bestow on so good a work large out of our own coffers and do hereby desire and exhort all our good subjects to follow our example as they will show them selves to have compassion on the distressed compatriotes regard to the honour of their country and to the satisfaction of our so Christian and royal desire.

We give towards this work ten thousand marks to be paid at Whitsunday next: ten thousand at Martinmas thereafter: ten thousand at Whitsunday 1625: and the last ten thousand at Martinmas 1625.

JAMES R.

I give towards this work two thousand four hundred marks to be paid at Whitsunday next: two thousand and five hundred at Martinmas thereafter: two thousand and five hundred at Whitsunday 1625: and the last two thousand and five hundred at Martinmas 1625.

CHARLES P.

To all now living and of the posterity to whom these presents shall come—Be it known that we who with our own hands have inserted into this book certain sums of money have done the same following the example and at the desire of our moste gracious and dreade souerane for reedifying the bridge of Perth which together with a parte of the said town was utterly overthrowne in the moneth of October the yeare of God 1621 by a most fearefull inundation of the river of Tay the like whereof none living had seen or heard—and we do oblige our selves our heires and executors to pay to the collectors receivers or treasurers to be appointed for the said monies the said several sums onerie one of vs our owne sette downe under our handes at the terms by vs expressed and otherwise at the nexte teme following the time of our writing—and if we shall fail in payment of the said summes at the times aforesaid so as in default of the said payment those who shall have charge shall be compelled to persue vs by law in that case wee bind vs and our aforesaid as said is to pay a third parte more then is sette downe under our handes.

I give towards this work seven hundred marks to bee paid at Whitsunday next: and six hundred marks to bee paid at Martinmas thereafter: six hundred marks at Whitsunday 1625, and six hundred marks at Martinmas 1625.

RICHOMDE LENOX.

I give towards this work two hundred and fifty marks to be payde at Vit. 1624—two hundred and fifty marks to be payd at Mart. 1624—two hundred and fifty marks to be payit at Wit. 1625—and two hundred and fifty marks to be payit at Martinm 1625.

GEORGE HAY.

I give towards this work two hundred and fifty marks att Quhitsunday 1624—two hundred and fifty marks att Martinmes 1624—two hundred and fifty marks att Quhitsonday 1625—and two hundred and fifty marks att Martinmes 1625.

MAR.

I give towards the advancement of this work ancht hundred merkis to wit:—two hundred merkis at Witsunday 1624—two hundred merkis at Maartymes 1624—two hundred merkis at Witsunday 1625—and two hundred merkis at Maartymes 1625.

ROXBURGHE.
I gif towardis the advancement of this worke aucht hundreth merkis to wit tua hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1624—tua hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter—tua hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1625—and tua hundreth merkis at Martymes 1625.

Murray.

I gif to this worke foure hundreth merkis to witt ane hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1624—ane hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter—ane hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1625—and ane hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter.

J. Erskyne.

I will gif to the worke within writtin foure hundreth merkis to witt i' merkis at Witsunday 1624—i' merkis at Martymes thairafter—ane hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1625—and ane hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter.

Carnegy.

I will give towards the advancement of this worke aucht hundreth merkis to witt tua hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1624—tua hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter—tua hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1625—and tua hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter.

Buccleuch.

I will give to the advancement of this work four hundreth merkis to witt ane hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1624—ane hundreth merkis at Martymes thairafter—ane hundreth merkis at Witsunday 1625—ane hundreth merkis att the Mertimes thairafter.

A. Spynie.

I will giw to the aduancement of this work aucht hundrethe merks to witt tua hundrethe merks at Witsunday 1624—tua hundreth merks at Mertymes thairfter—tua hundreth merks at Witsunday 1625—and the last tua hundreth merks at Mertymes thairfter.

Seafoort.

I will give to the advancement of this worke aucht hundrethe merks to witt tua hundrethe merks at Witsunday 1624—tua hundreth merks at Mertymes thairfter—and the last tua hundreth merks at Mertymes thairfter.

Marschall.

I will give tawardis the advancement of this worke aucht hundreth merkis to witt tua hundreth merkis at Whitsonday 1624—tua hundreth marks at Mertymes thairfter—tua hundreth merkis at Whitsonday 1625—and the last tua hundreth merks at Martymes thairfter.

Morton.

I will give tawardis the advancement of this worke aucht hundreth merkis to witt tua hundreth merkis at Qhuitsunday 1624—tua hundreth merks at Martymes thairfter—tua hundreth merkis at Qhuitsunday 1625—and the laest hundreth and tuentie fyve merks at Martymes thairfter.

Linlithgow.

I give tawardis the advancement of this worke aucht hundreth merkis to witt tua hundreth merkis at Qhuitsunday 1624—tua hundreth merks at Martymes thairfter—tua hundreth merkis at Qhuitsunday 1625—and tua hundreth merkis at Martymes thairfter.

Melros.

I give tawardis the advancement of this worke aucht hundreth merkis to witt tua hundreth merkis at Qhuitsunday 1624—tua hundreth merkis at Martymes thairfter—tua hundreth merkis at Qhuitsunday 1625—and the last tua hundreth merks at Martymes thairfter.

Lauderdaill.

I give tawardis the advancement of this worke ane hundreth pundis at Martymes 1624.

Cranstoune.
From the due respect wee have and carie to that laudable and pious designe of our royal grandfather and father of ever blessed memorie before expressed for rebuilding the bridge of Tay at St Johnstoun in our kingdom of Scotland so much conducing to the well of that our kingdom especially of that our auncient and loyal burgh—wee doe therefore by these presents for ws and our successors not only ratifie and confirm the former mortified gratuities of our saids royal predecessors and other noblemen in the said kingdom of Scotland under their hands to the effect forsaide but doe firmly purpose God willing in our own time and way when wee find a convenient opportunitie to prosecute that royal and pious designe in causing rebuild the said bridge.—Whitehall 27 Julii 1661.
CHAPTER VII.

JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I.


On his father’s death in 1621, John of Perth was immediately called upon to take a prominent position. He had for some years assisted his father in the erection of the bridge over the Tay. and early in the year 1610 had married Isobel Wilson. Various legal suits were instituted against him during the two years immediately following his marriage, arising out of business disputes connected with the bridge works. On one occasion, much to the inconvenience of the newly married couple, “the hail gudis and geir” within his dwelling house were arrested by the officers of the law, and amongst the inventory of his clothing are mentioned “a cloak of brown Loudoun clath withe twa pestmentis, and a pair blak satin breekis cuttit furth on gray satin”—elegant vestments for these early days.

In 1616 he left Perth for Edinburgh. No doubt the Capital of the country offered a wider sphere of work to the young architect, who was not devoid of proper ambition. The immediate cause, however, of his southward journey was a call from the Town Council to succeed Benjamin Lambert, on his sudden death in October, in the execution of a statue of King James VI., destined as an appropriate ornament to the Netherbow Port, in honour of his Majesty’s expected visit to his native land, which took place in the following year.

During his active sojourn here, his wife Isobel gave birth to a daughter, named Barbara, who, according to the Canongate and Town Records, was afterwards from time to time accused of witchcraft.

Ten years previously the Corporation had intended to erect this statue of the King, but at that time had been unable to carry their loyal intention into effect.
JOHN MYLINE,
MASTER MASON AND MASTER OF THE LODGE OF SOCLE.
(Circa 1640—45.)
From an original drawing in the possession of W. P. Hutson, Esq., Edinburgh.

The family of the Mylines seem to have long enjoyed the principal eminence in the craft.
John Mylne of Perth, master mason to Charles I.

From the Town Council Records.

24th January 1606.—The Bailies, with Richd. Doby, Niniane M'Morane, George Fowlis, and Edward Ker, to visit the Nether Bow and consult about repair thereof, and to report to the Council on Wednesday next.

28th March 1606.—The treasurer authorised to pay expenses of repairing the Nether Bow at the sight of those who were directed thereto.

4th April 1606.—David Grundestoun appointed overseer of the work at the Nether Bow.

7th November 1606.—Referred to the Bailies to agree with the Mason for taking down and rebuilding the north Turnepike of the Nether Bow, and to see that the work go forward.

1st May 1607.—James Nisbet, James Arnott, Mungo M'Call, bailies; John Robertson, Dean of Gild; Alex. M'Math, thesaurer, and the Council, understanding that it is the custom of most renowned cities to have the effigie or statue of their prince set up upon the most patent part of the city; and the provost, bailies, and council having now put to their hand to the repair of their Nether Bow of purpose to set ane steppell and ane knok thairupon, therefore they have thought expedient, and ordain to affix and set up upon the most patent and honourable part of the said port, the image or statue of his majesty graven in most princely and decent form, in remembrance of his majesty, and of their sincere affection borne unto him: and to that effect gives commission to the said bailies and Dean of Gild, Richard Doby, Alex. Pearson, George Hereof, Wm. Symonton, George Foulis, George Todrig, or any four of them to convene, consult, and devise how the same may be most honourable and perfectlie done.

The following extracts will give a clear idea of the monies disbursed to Benjamin Lambert and John Mylne, younger (of Perth), mason, and others, for making his Majesty's statue at the Netherbow Port:

From the Council Books of the Burgh of Edinburgh.

9th September 1616.—Quhilk day the Proveist Baillies Deyne of Gild Thesaurer & Counsell being convened Ordainis Johnne Byris Thesaurer to content & pay to Benjamin Lambert the summe of Four hundreth threttie thrie merks sax schillingis aucht penys for the King's portrait and New Armis to be erected at the Netherbow and the same salbe allowit to him in his comptis.

From the Treasurer's Accounts.

3rd August 1616.—Item, to Benjamin Lambert for his oulk [week], sex dayes 24s. ilk day is

Item, Benjamine died this nycht at 5 hours at nycht his wages is this oulk, payit to ye woman for wynding of him efter he deceiss, for ane Kist extraordinarlie maid to him be Alex' Roast, to James Nicoll for ane wynding schritt to him, to J. Wallace for charges to his Lykwalk [corpse watching], to John Mylne the fournt of November 1616 for this last oulkes wages, for his wages and charges for cunning fra St. Johnstoun (Perth) to enter to our wark because we wrett for him as the Compter and he agreed, after the Compter and the said John haid agreeid he gave him ane rose noble 10 lib. 13s. 4d. makis of all this nycht given him.

£ s. d. (Scots.)

7 4 0
7 4 0
1 0 0
4 10 0
3 6 8
7 0 0
4 10 0
6 13 4
17 6 8
13th November.— Item, for one draught stains to Deaneguild from Innerleyth.
Item, payit to John Mylne for two ollis,
" for ten days work to his men 3 lib. ollklie,
" payit to his ollk for himself & his man,
" to the Queariouris for six stains for the King's portrait from Innerleyth
at 6s. the peine,

7th December.— Item, this ollk comptit and aggried with him to give him above 4 lib. 10s. ilk ollk to mak him 7 lib. 4s. as Benjamin Lambert gat to this day gevin him of augmentatioune,
14th December.— Item, 8 stanis from Innerleyth at 6s. the piece,
Item, to John Mylne 7 lib. 4s. and his man 3 lib.,
28th December.— Item, to John Mylene and his man this ollk,
11th January 1617.— Item, to John Mylne himself and his two men this ollk,
18th January.— Item, to John Fultonne and John Lindsay masons wrought
with him at 3 lib. 12s.,
3rd February.— Item, to John Mylne himself 7 lib. 4s. and his four men at
3 lib. 12s.,
Item, to David Achesone for making of ane sceptour twayis,
8th March.— Item, this day for making the scaffoldis at the Netherbow for
downe taking the places quhair the portraite suld stand—8' flaurings
at 15s. the hundrethe,
12th April.— Item, for Wm. Coke and John Mylne stencing the covering for
wax and hardis (coarse linen) to clois the coverture with rosset and
brunstane,
Item, to Henrye Mylne Goldsmith for making the sceptre St. Andro and
St. George with the orduour of the Thrisell and cristall dressing con-
forme to his compt gevin to George Todrig & George Foulis
extends to
9th May.— Item, payit to J. Hamilton's wyff for sixty buiks of gold at
26s. 8d. the piece,
Item, payit to Wm. Cooke paynter for his workmanschip at the Netherbow
for all his dougs as his compt heiris beho the Auditoris,
" payit to Wm. Rea merchand for 88 buiks of gold to the Netherbow at
24s. the piece conforme to his compt,

The items for this work occupy four pages, and the total amounts to £1069.
The Lord Provost and Corporation were so well pleased with the work
executed on the eastern gate of their ancient town, that they gave further
employment to John Mylne of Perth. We here insert some extracts of monies
disbursed for taking down and removing the ancient city cross, and erecting
a new basement structure, and fixing the old shafts and unicorn thereon :—

From the Treasurer's Accounts.

11th January 1617.— Item, to John Taliphere and John Mylene Masons extra-
ordinary debursit be thame,
Item, to John Taliphere John Watt Thos. Cranstoune Thomas Talliphere
Wm. Sympsone Thos. Pattersone Master Masones at 4 lib.,
" to eight other Masones at 2 lib. 10s.,
£ s. d.
13 10 0
14 0 0
16 0 8
21 12 0
60 0 0
46 0 0
213 6 8
106 12 0
£ s. d.
3 0 0
24 0 0
20 0 0
(Scots.)
(Scots.)
JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I.

1st February.—Item, to John Mylne of charges for ganging to Inverleyth both hyre and carriage of some calnal stanes extending to his compt, £ 16 10 0

17th February.—Item, this day when the Croce was fundit given to the Master Measone amongst them, £ 5 6 8

Item, to the rest of the Measone and workmen, £ 3 0 0

22nd February.—Item, to the foresaid vij Master Measone as the last oulk, £ 32 13 4

Item, to the other xv Measones at 3 lib. 12s., £ 54 0 0

25th March.—Item, for six tries tane to Edward Stewart from John Murray to help the Trigyne that the Croce was sett on at 30s. ilk trie, £ 9 12 0

Item, the Croce of Edinburgh was this day put upon the new seat, £ 3 0 0

15th April.—Item, to John Mylne and his twa men wha wrocht this oulk at the Croce, £ 13 16 0

19th April.—Item, to John Mylne and ane man, £ 10 16 0

27th April.—Item, to John Mylne and his man, £ 10 16 0

Item, to his workmen that attendit him, £ 3 0 0

.... to sex workmen that brocht the stanes from the Deyne that sic be put upon the Croce, £ 1 12 0

10th May.—Item, to John Mylne and his three men, £ 36 0 0

17th May.—Item, to John Mylne this oulk for on waiting, £ 6 13 4

Item, given to John Talipher master Measone for his extraordinar paynis quhilk was promised him by the Counsell, £ 40 0 0

The items for this work occupy fifteen pages, and the total amounts to £4386 15s. 6d.

Below will be found a few extracts of monies disbursed for works at the West Port, by order of the Corporation of Edinburgh:

27th May 1617.—Item, to John Mylne for working the twa arms of the West Port in the Deyne before they come to Edinburgh, £ 40 0 0

Item, to his twa men beside, £ 12 12 0

.... to John Mylne afterward to content him, £ 6 13 4

.... for making the scaffold that the Provost Baillies and Counsell stood on at his Majestie's entry, £ 10 0 0

FROM THE BURGESS BOOKS OF EDINBURGH.

4th June 1617.—The quhilk day in presens of David Aikinhead deyne of Gild and Gild counsell John Mylne mason compeirand sufficientlie airmit with ane furnisht hagbuit is maid burges of this burgh and hes gewin his aith in maner abowenwrittin and hes payit for his dewtie to the deyne of gild lxvj lib. xiijs. iiijd.

From the Council Books of the Burgh of Edinburgh.

8th August 1617.—Quhilk day the Baillies Dean of Gild Thesaurer & Counsell being convened Ordanis David Aikenhead Deyne of Gild to content and pay to Johne Mylne Mainsone quhilk he payed for his Burgeschip the sowme of thriescoir sex punds threttene shillingis four pennyis and the same sail be allowit to him in his compts.

At Edinburgh, 16th October 1617.—Bond by John Milne, mason, burgess of Edinburgh, to Gilbert Hay, merchant, burgess of Edinburgh, for £288 due for merchandise received by him.

Witnesses—

JOHN SYMSOUN, Deacon of the Masons of Edinburgh.

JOHN FOREST, tailor, burgess of Edinburgh.

JOHN HUTCHESOUN, writer there.
In immediate connection with the matters just mentioned, considerable interest will be felt in the list of Mason Craft Masters and names of apprentices bound to them at Edinburgh from 1618-1647:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Master</th>
<th>Apprentice</th>
<th>No. of Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18 Mch. 1618</td>
<td>John Taillefer</td>
<td>James son of Stephen Qheyt</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 Nov. 1619</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>James son of Arch. Chirriashaw in Corrmyline</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 June 1619</td>
<td>Wm. Thomsend</td>
<td>Robert son of Hew Preston in Dome of Crichton</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Dec. 1619</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>John son of Jas. Murray, Burgess of Lamber</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 June 1620</td>
<td>Alex Watt</td>
<td>Alex. son of late Jas. Nisbett in Dalgetty</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 July 1620</td>
<td>Thos. Flenning</td>
<td>Alex. son of late Symon Wattersston in Lonheid in Lasswade</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 May 1623</td>
<td>Hew Forrest</td>
<td>Thomas son of Thos. Ainslie, Mason indweller in this Burgh</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1624</td>
<td>Thos. Flenning</td>
<td>John Stirling in Kelso</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 July 1626</td>
<td>Robert son of Jas. Gray in Stafrank</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Mar. 1627</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>James son of Robert Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 May 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Wallace</td>
<td>William son of Wm. Porteous, Mason indweller in Leith</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Dec. 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Hastie</td>
<td>David son of late David Meyne, Mason</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1630</td>
<td>Thos. F.</td>
<td>Andrew son of late James F in Overton of Straven</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 May 1633</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>Robert son of John Thomson in Spittal</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Aug. 1631</td>
<td>Hew Forrest</td>
<td>John son of John Miller, mason indweller in this burgh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Dec. 1633</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>Thomas son of late Jas. Gray mason in Stalfrak</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1635</td>
<td>Alex. Nisbett</td>
<td>Thos. son of Niniane Wyllie, workman</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Nov. 1635</td>
<td>Jas. Walker</td>
<td>James son of late Thos. Brown in Newstead of Melrose</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1636</td>
<td>Rob. Preston</td>
<td>James son of late John Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 May 1636</td>
<td>William Wallace</td>
<td>Master Mason to His Majesty and Burgess of Edin</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Mar. 1637</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>James son of Robert Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 May 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Wallace</td>
<td>William son of Wm. Porteous, Mason indweller in Leith</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Dec. 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Hastie</td>
<td>David son of late David Meyne, Mason</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1630</td>
<td>Thos. F.</td>
<td>Andrew son of late James F in Overton of Straven</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 May 1633</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>Robert son of John Thomson in Spittal</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Aug. 1631</td>
<td>Hew Forrest</td>
<td>John son of John Miller, mason indweller in this burgh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Dec. 1633</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>Thomas son of late Jas. Gray mason in Stalfrak</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1635</td>
<td>Alex. Nisbett</td>
<td>Thos. son of Niniane Wyllie, workman</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Nov. 1635</td>
<td>Jas. Walker</td>
<td>James son of late Thos. Brown in Newstead of Melrose</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1636</td>
<td>Rob. Preston</td>
<td>James son of late John Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 May 1636</td>
<td>William Wallace</td>
<td>Master Mason to His Majesty and Burgess of Edin</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Mar. 1637</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>James son of Robert Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 May 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Wallace</td>
<td>William son of Wm. Porteous, Mason indweller in Leith</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Dec. 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Hastie</td>
<td>David son of late David Meyne, Mason</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1630</td>
<td>Thos. F.</td>
<td>Andrew son of late James F in Overton of Straven</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 May 1633</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>Robert son of John Thomson in Spittal</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Aug. 1631</td>
<td>Hew Forrest</td>
<td>John son of John Miller, mason indweller in this burgh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Dec. 1633</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>Thomas son of late Jas. Gray mason in Stalfrak</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1635</td>
<td>Alex. Nisbett</td>
<td>Thos. son of Niniane Wyllie, workman</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Nov. 1635</td>
<td>Jas. Walker</td>
<td>James son of late Thos. Brown in Newstead of Melrose</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1636</td>
<td>Rob. Preston</td>
<td>James son of late John Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 May 1636</td>
<td>William Wallace</td>
<td>Master Mason to His Majesty and Burgess of Edin</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Mar. 1637</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>James son of Robert Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 May 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Wallace</td>
<td>William son of Wm. Porteous, Mason indweller in Leith</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Dec. 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Hastie</td>
<td>David son of late David Meyne, Mason</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1630</td>
<td>Thos. F.</td>
<td>Andrew son of late James F in Overton of Straven</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 May 1633</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>Robert son of John Thomson in Spittal</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Aug. 1631</td>
<td>Hew Forrest</td>
<td>John son of John Miller, mason indweller in this burgh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Dec. 1633</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>Thomas son of late Jas. Gray mason in Stalfrak</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1635</td>
<td>Alex. Nisbett</td>
<td>Thos. son of Niniane Wyllie, workman</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Nov. 1635</td>
<td>Jas. Walker</td>
<td>James son of late Thos. Brown in Newstead of Melrose</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1636</td>
<td>Rob. Preston</td>
<td>James son of late John Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 May 1636</td>
<td>William Wallace</td>
<td>Master Mason to His Majesty and Burgess of Edin</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Mar. 1637</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>James son of Robert Hamilton in Greenhill</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 May 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Wallace</td>
<td>William son of Wm. Porteous, Mason indweller in Leith</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Dec. 1629</td>
<td>Wm. Hastie</td>
<td>David son of late David Meyne, Mason</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 June 1630</td>
<td>Thos. F.</td>
<td>Andrew son of late James F in Overton of Straven</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 May 1633</td>
<td>Thos. Patterson</td>
<td>Robert son of John Thomson in Spittal</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Aug. 1631</td>
<td>Hew Forrest</td>
<td>John son of John Miller, mason indweller in this burgh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Dec. 1633</td>
<td>John Watt</td>
<td>Thomas son of late Jas. Gray mason in Stalfrak</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Feb. 1635</td>
<td>Alex. Nisbett</td>
<td>Thos. son of Niniane Wyllie, workman</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Nov. 1635</td>
<td>Jas. Walker</td>
<td>James son of late Thos. Brown in Newstead of Melrose</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In the year 1618 John Mylne left Edinburgh for the North, and returned to his ancestral home either at Dundee or Perth, and we here insert—

Ane lettre maid nakand mentioun that his hienes understanding that the peir bulwark schoir and heavin of his majesties burg of Dundie pertaining in propriet and patrimonie thereto be occasion of tempestuous wether inundatioum of findis vehement stormes greit streams et cetera lang process of tymes is becum sua ruinous the port and heavin thereof an fillit with beddis of sand greit craigs and rolling stanes the small remanent of the aislair work brocht sindrie and schakin loose quilk wes befors well and substantiallie biggit and reparellit be the exhorbitant expenses of the provest bailyis merchandis and inhabitants of the said burg for the tymes far abone their common rentis not callie for the singular well and commoditie of thameisfis bot of all utheris his hienes liegis als well freemen and utheris within this realme as likwayis to all utheris strangeris of quhatsumevir nation resortait with thair guidis and schippis to and fra the said port bulwark peir schoir and heavin of the said burg of Dundie sa that almost the samyn appeiris to be utterlie ruinid and subvertit schortlie quherethrow the haill commoun well commoditie and profite of the said burg and utheris foirsaidis resortait thereto ar in perell and danger without support and halstie remedie be provydit quhilk the commoun charges and rentis of the samyn burgh is not abill to sustene nor yet may the inhabitants of the same advance the expenses thameisfis ther commoun guid being greatly waisted and their selbys super-exposit in their guidis throw the evil troubles within the realme quhairof they have taistit ane pairt and pairt and portioun baith of the danger and the charges of the samyn in maintenance of his hienes just querrell and action: Thairfoir in consideratioun of the premisis and at the humill supplicatioun of the provest bailyis counsall and communitie of the said burg craveing the coist and reasonabill exactioun following to be raisit and upliftit in manner and to the effect underwritten. And his majestie being of guid will and mynd to set furth the commoun weill and policye of the said burg and to gratifie and supplic thame to the help of the bigging repairing and making of the said bulwark peir port schoir and heavin finding the samyn for the honor and commounweill of the realme and to the effect the samyn may be guid ganand and able at all tymes to ressaive all manner of schippis and vesellis within the samyn with their guidis and merchandice and to pass furth in lik manner out of the said heavin and port to have gevyn grantit and disponit to the provest bailyis counsall and communitie of the said burg the cowst and exactioun following privileges and franchise of the samyn to be upliftit ressavit and usit to the thesaurer of the samyn burgh for the tyme in the maner to the effect foirsaid for the space of thrie years next and immediately following the day and date of this presents that is to say ij thir for everie twane of guidis enterand within the said port and heavin of the foirsaid burg of Dundie at the entrie thereof tua for everie twane of guidis at the outpassing bath of merchantis fremen and strangeris and siclyke of everie twane francit at the entrie and at the outpassing xij of the schippis cumand frin Noroway and uther pairtis laden with tymmer of everie hundreth geistis ane of everie hundreth rauchtiris ane of everie hundreth corbells ane of ilk hundreth wanescot ane of ilk hundreth ballis ane and siclyke of everie sort of tymmer cumand to the port and heavin ane or the avail and price thaireforn as the remant salbe sauld of everie chalder of victuall that salbe sauld in the said port and heavin of the merchandis xvij and of the skipper and maister xviij and of all utheris kynd of guidis quhill ar unit and disponit be chalderis. With power to the saidis provest and bailyis be thame selbys and their officeris in their name to crave ressative intromit and uptak the said coast and exactioun and the same to the use abovespecifie to apply during the said space fredie quietlie well and in peax but onie revocation or aginmeaning quhatsumevir. With command in the samen lettre to all and sindrie his hienes liegis inhabitants and indubellaris of the said burgh of Dundie marineris and maisteris
of schippis thairof and all utheris his hienes liegis inhabitantis fremen and unfremen and all utheris strangeris of quhatsumevir natioun resortand and reparand to the port peir and heavin foirsaid that thai and ilk ane of thame reddelie ansuer and obey the saidis provest and bailyeis their thane bailyeis and officeris present and to cum and the collector to be depute be thame to the uptaking thereof in the premises during the space foirsaid and that thai mak na stop truble or impediment to thame in exactioun of the same and uplifting of the deawtie abowritwritten to the effect foirsaid. With command also in the samen to the Lordis of his hienes counsell and session to grant and direct letters of poynding and horning be ane simple charge of six days as salbe thocht expedient for causing of the saidis provest bailyeis counsell and communite their thane bailyeis and collector to be ansuerit and obeyt of the count and exactioun of the foirsaid during the foirsaid space in maist ample and dew forme as efficirs, etc.: At Edinburgh the 4th day of December the yeir of God 1600 yeiris.

Per Signaturam.

In the year 1619 we find John Mylne at Falkland, acting conjointly with, or more probably representing, his aged father, who had just obtained the appointment to build the Church in that town. We subjoin the text of the contract with David, Lord of Scone, for the erection of the Church, and three other extracts:

At Dundee, 24th February 1619.—Bond by John Mylne, mason, burgess of Dundee, to James Murray, merchant, burgess of Edinburgh, for £20, as the price of certain goods.

Witnesses—Robert Murray, Merchant and Burgess of Dundee.

John Wedderburn, Notary.

30th October 1619.—John Mylne, Mason, is a witness at Falkland to a precept of sasine in favour of Andrew Conqueror, one of the Bailies of Perth, and Margaret Moncreif, his spouse, of a piece of garden ground sometime occupied by Thomas Meik, and bounded by the ground of the late Robert Meik on the north, in the lordship of Scone.

21st December 1619.—John Mylne, Mason, is a witness at Falkland to a precept of sasine in favour of Andrew Conqueror, one of the Bailies of Perth, and Margaret Moncreif, his spouse, of the Temple lands called Claycrofts, in the lordship of Scone.

The Contract to Build a Church at Falkland.

£2000 Scots.

19th January 1620.—It is aggreit and finallie contractit betwix ane noble lord David Lord of Scone on the ane part John Mylne mason as principal and with him Andro Sibbald burgess of Falkland David Jak and James Mylne burgesses of Perth his cautioneris for him conjunctlie and severallie for fulfilling his pairt of this present contract on the vther pairt in manner following—that is to say the said Johne Mylne and his saidis cautioneris conjunctlie and severallie oblis thame to demolisch and doun cast the auld Kirk of Falkland and red the ground thereof and to found and big ws ane new Kirk vpone the samyn ground of the lenthe of the said auld Kirk and of the breid within the wallis thereof of twentie aucht footis with ane ile on the northe syde of the said Kirk and of the samyn breid and of the lenthe of footis bairte to be of sic hicht as the said noble lord sail think expedient quhilke Kirk and Ilie salbe thankit with skiltt, timbert, rigined with rigane stanes, sylvit with fir, florrut with daillis, spargit within, loftit on the wallis thereof, pillerit with timber for wpbearing of the loftis, and the saidis loftis to be covered on the for sydes of the Kirk of Scone with band work of wenscott and the said
Kirk and lye thereof to have sick dooirs sick windois and sick number thairof as the said Lord pleis dewyiss and the said north lye to be lostit and ane passage thairto outwith on the eist syid of the said lye with ane fair heich belhous on the gavell thairof as the said Lord sall dewyis and the for wall of the said Kirk to be biggit of brotched or mull work and to have sick pillars and sa mony thairof rysing with the said fair wall for decoring thairof as the said lord sall dewyis and the haill windois of the said Kirk to be glasit, timber dures and lokis thairto furnisched with the haill iron work for accomplishing the said Kirk and the haill materiellis and workmanship for perfyting and ending of the said Kirk and lye in maner foresaid and as it sall pleis the said noble lord sall furnisched and done be the said John Mylne and his said cautioneris conjunctlie and severallie and als perfyttit and endit be thame betuix the dait heiroff and the first day off November nix to cum: For the quhilk sall the said noble lord sall pay to the said John Mylne the somme of thrie thousand merkis money viz. ane thousand merkis at the founding of the said Kirk ane with thousand merkis at the perfyting of the half of the work thairof and the third thousand merkis money at the perfyting and ending of the said hall work with the carriage of the timber skeltries and lyne to be caireit be the parochineris to the said Kirk and heirto bith the saidis parties and cautioneris obhiss thame hinc inde to wtheris And for the mair secuiritie heireoff they are content thir presentis be insert and registrat in the Buiks of Counsell or Steward Buiks of Fyff to have the strenth of ane act and decreet with lettres and executorialis of poinding warding and horning vpoun ane simple charige of six days allenarie to pass heirvpoun and to this effect constitutes Mr Alexr. Cumyng and Mathow Forsyth their procuratouris promittentes de rato etc. In witnes whereof (writtin be John Litiljohne Noter Publict) baith the saidis pairties and cautioneris hes subscribit this present contract with thair handis day yeir and place foresaid befor thir witnessis and the said Johne Mylne and James Mylne his brother obleisses them conjunctlie and severallie to warrant and relieve the remanent cautioneris abonewrittin of ther cautionrie abone speciicet and of all damage they sall sustene thairthrow Mr John Moray Gilbert Moray servitoris to the said lord Johne Nicol Noter. *Sic subscribitur.*

Andro Sibbald w* my hand at the pen led be the noter underwrittin at my command becaus I carenot writ.
Ita est Stephanus Patersone notarius publicus in premisis requisitus de mandato dicti Andrei Scribere vt asseruit nescientis Testante manu propria.
Ita est Joannes Litiljohne connotarius in premisis requisitus de mandato predicto vt asseruit.
M' John Moray witnesses,
G. Murray witnesses,
John Nicol noter witnesses.

*FACSIMILE OF SIGNATURES OF DAVID LORD SCONC, JOHN MYLNE, DAVID JAKSOUNE, AND JAMES MYLAE.*
From a letter from C. Gulland to Joseph Anderson in June 1876:—

Falkland old church has been long demolished, for the new one was opened in 1850. Yet I remember it perfectly (being born in 1840), and have a sketch by Sir G. Ballingall in 1846. The front part was a low building of considerable antiquity, with two porches. About 150 years ago the Duke of Athole, the then hereditary Keeper of the Palace, and proprietor of Falkland Wood, added the north end facing the pulpit, with the gallery, where the patron sat, and his family emblazon hung on the wall at the pew side. I can remember sometimes sitting with my feet touching the sand, as in some pews there was no floor. Miss Carmichael was the last person interred, and she was buried in the back aisle, where the family of Lundin of Dunnies formerly claimed a right of burial. The staircases to the galleries were outside, and the church was said to date from the suppression of Episcopacy.

The year following his father's death and burial at Perth, he is called to Aberdeen 1 to advise the citizens in reference to the building of a new Tolbooth steeple, which is still in existence. The authorities of the city entered into an agreement with him to furnish all the necessary ashlar stone, working according to the design, from the famous Quarry of Kingude in the neighbourhood of Dundee, and he is made a burgess ex gratia, while the same privilege is soon after granted by his native town in right of his father.

During the years 1629-30 he is found at Drummond Castle, executing extensive additions to that noble and beautiful fortress-mansion for the Earl of Perth. Portions of the gateway, below the great Tower, were erected at

1 In connection with the early records of Aberdeen, the subjoined document will prove interesting:—

Be it kendyll all men be thir present litteris Me Maister Alexander Kyd Subchantor of Abirdene and persone of the hospitall Kyrk lyned bessyl the synonyse with full and express consent and assent and authorite of ane reuerend fadir in God William be the merce of God bischoipe of Abirdene the president and clieptour of that ilk thairto cheptourlie gaddirit as wse is one sicht procedand affickt one the Kirk dur and chiefse dur upone the space of forty dayes conforme to the act and statute mibd thairspone. Anes all materis trut in the said chiefse the weill profit and utilit of my Kirk and lands of the Spittall amand vait to the said subchantor considerit and famose and for certane gratitudeis and profitis down and givin to me by George Quhiji, burgess of Abirdene for the weill and profitis of hyre his wyff and their eldest som consernent to the weill and profitis of my Kirk and lands for policy and hinging to be mibd thairspone. To have wast and for mibl lettys and be the tenour of this presentis settin and for mibl lattis to the said George Quhiji aubanet Brahan his wyff and Alexander Quhiji their eldest som as to the langest louver of thame and to thair assignis one or ma bound of an hir nor gretit dignite nor power nor thame SELF or any one of thame. All and buyll the seyt cloth Petiottin lyned with the boundis of the said Spittall ground one the west ayd of the Spittall hilly sandis in bounds and quantite as the foresaid George occupiit and manurit with his gualis in the tymes of the makyne of his aesiociation allaurtie. The pair folkis and inhabiitis of the Spittall hilly sand in the foresaid land and tak their said weel and custom to the sustentation of thame self and bestiall as thay hawe had in all oldeis persone tymes bygane. And attour the said George Quhiji his wyff and his eldest som and the langest louver of thame and thair assignis sell freis euphald and susteyne of thair own propir express twenty heid of scheip in common pastuir within the foresaid tak with thair own scheip to the profitis and vilties of thair assignis. All and buyll the seyt cloth Petiottin lyned within the bounds of the said Spittall ground one the west ayd of the Spittall hilly sandis in bounds and quantite as the foresaid George occupiit and manurit with his gualis. The pair folkis and inhabiitis of the Spittall hilly sand in the foresaid land and tak their said weel and customs to the sustentation of thame self and bestiall as thay hawe had in all oldeis persone tymes bygane. And attour the said George Quhiji his wyff and his eldest som and the langest louver of thame and their assignis sell freis euphald and susteyne of thair own propir express twenty heid of scheip in common pastuir within the foresaid tak with thair own scheip to the profitis and vilties of thair assignis. All and buyll the seyt cloth Petiottin lyned within the bounds of the said Spittall ground one the west ayd of the Spittall hilly sandis in bounds and quantite as the foresaid George occupiit and manurit with his gualis. The pair folkis and inhabiitis of the Spittall hilly sand in the foresaid land and tak their said weel and customs to the sustentation of thame self and bestiall as thay hawe had in all oldeis persone tymes bygane. And attour the said George Quhiji his wyff and his eldest som and the langest louver of thame and their assignis sell freis euphald and susteyne of thair own propir express twenty heid of scheip in common pastuir within the foresaid tak with thair own scheip to the profitis and vilties of thair assignis. All and buyll the seyt cloth Petiottin lyned within the bounds of the said Spittall ground one the west ayd of the Spittall hilly sandis in bounds and quantite as the foresaid George occupiit and manurit with his gualis. The pair folkis and inhabiitis of the Spittall hilly sand in the foresaid land and tak their said weel and customs to the sustentation of thame self and bestiall as thay hawe had in all oldeis persone tymes bygane.
this time, and the date 1630 is sculptured upon the gables. In other portions the gables (sometimes including the date) have been more recently renewed according to the original pattern. The remarkable sundial, so prominent an ornament in the centre of the famous pleasure gardens, was his work.

At Dundee, 5th August 1622.—Obligation by John Mylne, mason, burgess of Dundee, to William Bollingall, maltman, burgess of Coupar of Fife, for £100. John Black, elder, wright, burgess of Dundee, cautioner.

FROM THE COUNCIL BOOKS OF THE BURGH OF ABERDEEN.

12th May 1622.—"Memorandum John Mylne, meason, ex gratia consilii wes admittit frieman of his craft, allanerlie." [only].

16th November 1622.—Paul Menzies had lent the Council, for the work of the Tolbooth, 124 pieces of free ashler stones, of which 67 pieces were for lintels, got from the quarry of Kingudie, and the Council now order him to be repaid with the like stones from the same quarry.

1st January 1623.—The samyn day the provest baillies and counsall ordainis Robert Johnstone baillie maister of wark to the bagging of the Tolbuith Steipill to debuss ane hundred pundis money to Johne Mylne Measone in Dundie to ane compt in part of paymeint of the pryces of the frit aisler and workmanship thatof quhilk he hes windrume to furnis and to transport for the use of the said wark fra Kingudie to the port and herbarie of this burghe. This burghie quhilk soume salbe allowit to the said master of wark in his comptis.

50th April 1623.—Forty merks given to John Blak, wright in Dundee, for coming to advise about the timber work for the Tolbooth.

FROM THE BURGESS OR "LOCKIT BOOK" OF DUNDEE.

24th March 1627.—Quo die Joannes Myln faber murarius effectus est burgensis et frater gildi dicti burgi ratione privilegii quondam Joannis Myln sui patris: admitted gratis.
From the Chamberlain Accounts of the Earl of Perth.

(Extracted by the late David Laing, LL.D., Librarian to the Signet).

The vi day of October 1629 to Johne Mylne maissone for his awin and his sones waiges bigging the West law windo in Drymmen and in compleit payment thairof preceding the said day, £23 1 4

Mair to him in compleit payment of his work and his tuo sones at the same dyell, 32 18 0

Mair to thame in drinksenuer and in arles dressing the roundes on the castell head tuo doloris, 5 16 0

From the neighbourhood of Perth, the pleasant home of his early life, and the lordly seat of the Drummonds, he made his way to Edinburgh for the second time. Some ten years had elapsed since his former sojourn in the Capital, and he now came to work for the King and not the Corporation. His first employment by Charles I. was to make a new water pond beside the Palace of Holyrood. He soon became Principal Master Mason to the Crown for life on the death of William Wallace.

A Percept to Mr. David Fullerton.

Whereas we are informed that our Maister of Work and Maister of Ordinance and Alexander Peers contracted with Johne Mylne, mason, for making a water pond near to our Palace of Holyroodhouse for the use of our Curie there, and have agreed to pay unto him £45 sterling for perfecting thereof Our pleasure is that you pay or cause to be payed unto the said Alexander Peers the sum of £45 sterling to be delivered unto the said John Mylne after the performing of the said work by the advice of the said Master of Work, and for so doing these presents shall be your sufficient warrant, and the same shall be allowed to you in your accounts.—Whitehall, 28th of December 1629.

Here follows the Grant by King Charles I., given at Holyrood 17th December 1631, to John Mylne, elder, of the Office of Principal Master Mason to the Crown within the Castle of Edinburgh, and all other Castles, Palaces, Strengths, and Forts during all the days of his life, with a monthly fee of £10 Scots, and yearly livery :

Given at Holyrood House, 17th December 1631.—CHARLES be the grace of God King of Great Britanne France and Ireland Defender of the Faith to the Lordis Auditouris of our Exchequer our thesaurar comptroller depautis under-receiveris of our rents and casualties of this our kingdome of Scotland present and to euin maisteris of our work general surveyaris of the same of this our said kingdome of Scotland and to all and syndrie vtheris our leidges and subdittis quhome it effeiris quhois knawledge thir our lettrez sail cum greiting Witt ye ws with aduys and consent of our richt trust consigne and counsellour Willhame Erle of Mortoun Lord Dalkeith heich thesaurar comptroller collector and thesaurar of our new augmentatiounes of this our said kingdome of Scotland and of our trust consigne and counsellour Johanne Lord Stewart of Traquair our depute in the saidis offices and als with aduys and consent of the remanent Lordis of our Secreit Counsall of this our said kingdome our commissionaris to have maid constitute and ordenit lykas we with aduys and consent faisaid be the tenmour heirof makis constitutis and ordenis our lovit Johnne Mylne.
JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I.

elder maissonne indwellar in our brugh of Dundie during all the dayis of his lyftyme our Principal Maister Maissoun within our castell of Edinburgh and all vtheris our castellis palaces strenthis forthis or ovy vther our workis quhair he salbe resident for the lyfte at work or quhainvith he salbe imploiyt be our saidis maisteris of work now wakand in our hands be deceas of William Wallace last Maister Maissoun. Giveand grantand and committand and be the temnour heirof gives grantis and committis to the said Johane Myyne the office thairof with all priviledges liberties friedomes and commodities pertaining thairto and for vising of the saith office. We with aduys and consent foisaid have given grantit and disposeit and be the temnour heirof gives grantis and dispose to the said Johane Myyne eldar in name of fie the soume of Ten pundis money of this our said realme of Scotland to be payit to him yeirlie and monethlie during all the dayis of his said Abbys be his lyftyme also with ane honest stand of cloathing yeirlie during all the dayis of his said lyfte to be ansuerit payit and delivered to him be our saidis thesaurar and comptrollare forsaid our deputis and underreceaveris of our saidis rentis and casualties of this our said kingdom of Scotland or ovy of thame present and being for the tymes beginning the first yeiris payment of the said stand of cloathis at the feist and terme of Wottonday nextcom in the yeir of God j° vi and threttie tua yeiris and the said monethlie payment of the said soume of Ten pundis wapen the first day of November last bypast Commanding our saidis thesaurar comptrollar deputyis and underreceavers of our saidis rentis and casualties of this our said kingdom of Scotland present and to cum to ansuer obey and mak thankfull payment to the said Johane Myyne of the said fie of Ten pundis monthlie payment of the said soume of Ten pundis monethlie present to the said Johane Myyne as ane qualifiet workman abill for sickness after the forme and tennour of thir our lettreis in all poyntis. Gevin vnder our privie seall at Halyrudhous the sevinteine day of December the yeir of God j° vi and threttie ane yeiris and of our rigne the sevinte yeir.

Per Signaturam.

Attestation in favour of John Mylne, elder, mason, indweller in Dundee, dated 1st December 1631, and appended to registered copy of deed appointing him Principal Master Mason within the Castle of Edinburgh, etc.:

We James Murray and Anthonie Alexander masteris of work to His Maiestie and generall surveyaris within this Kingdome eftir sufficient tryell takin be us of the qualification of Johnne Myyne elder maissoun we find him sufficient to enjoy the place within writ as Maissoun to His Maiestie be thir presentis. Subscribit with our handis at Halyrudhous the first of December 1651. Sic subscribitur James Murray Master of Work, An: Alexander.

Assisted by his two sons, John and Alexander, the younger of whom was a skilful sculptor, he coniavt out various works for King Charles I.; and in the year 1633 executed the celebrated sun-dial now standing to the North of Queen Mary’s Tower in the royal gardens of Holyrood. It is richly decorated with the initials and appropriate emblems of the princes of the House of Stuart,
and cost £408, 15s. 6d. Scots. It was, however, William Aytoune, and not John Mylne, who succeeded William Wallace in the charge of the works at Heriot's Hospital, as the following contract duly sets forth in the usual minute language of those days.

The Contract betwixt Robert Haliburton, Treasurer to the Hospital ordained to be built by the late George Heriot, and William Aytoune, Mason, for erecting the building already founded and begun by the Provost:—

13th February 1632.—Aggreit and finallie endit betwix Robert Haliburtoun Thesaurer to the Idospitall ordanit to be foundit within the said burgh be umquhile George Heriot on the ane pairt and William Aytoune maissoun on the uther pairt The said William bindis and obliissis him to cum to the work of the said umquhile George Heriott his hospitall alreddie foundit and begun be the Provost . . . And to work at the same as follows viz. he sail not onlie mawild and carve himselff with his awin handis Bot also sail direct and shaw utheris of the maissons at the said work to hew mewld and carve quhatsumever work or stanes beis neidfull and requisitee of the maissons craft and architectarie of the same work of the said hospitall and belonging thairto . . . And to prosequite and follow furth the modell frum and building of the said work as the same is alreddie begun . . . And to devyse plott and sett downe quhat he sail think meittist for the decorment of the said wark and paterae thereof alreddie begun where any defect beis find . . . And to mak with his awin handis the haill mewild aberell of tymber as of stane belonging generallie to the said wark . . . And als to mak and carve his Majesties portratt or any uther portratt he beis requyrit to mak in that wark . . . And to mak all sort of dyallis as sal be fund fitting for the-sameys work . . . And generallie the said William Aytoune bindis and obliissis him to doe and performe all and quhatsumever umquhile William Wallace last Maister Maisson at the said work ather did or intendit to be done at the same . . . The said William bindis and obliissis him to remove himself and his famelie furth and fra the place and dwelling quher he presentlie duellis and to mak his residence and dwelling within the Burgh of Edinburgh betwixt the first oulk of Merche nixtocum 1632 quhilk salbe the tyme of his full satling and eutrie to the said wark . . . For the quhilkis causses the said Robert Haliburton bindis and obliissis him to content and pay to the said William Aytoune the soume of sax pundis for himself oulklie . . . And als the soume of thrie pundis oulklie for his prenteis or servandis wages.

Subscribed by
William Aytoun with my hand.
Ro[brand] Haliburton at my hand.

Receipt for £100 by W. Aytoun:—

WILLIAM AYTOUN—His Discharge.

I William Aytoun grants me be these presents to hav receivit from William Cochrene treassurer to umquhill Georg Heriots wark the soume of ane hundreth pundis of Scots money and that for my yearly allowance as the contracte betwix the towne and me beires of this instant yeir of God 1655 yeires for the qhilk I hald me weil content and discharges the said William Cochrene thereof to be thir presents written and subservvit with my awin hand the day of March 1655 yeires

William Aytoun.

According to Dr. Stevens, the new director of Heriot's work "belonged to a respectable family in Fife, and had acquired no small celebrity in his
HERIOT'S HOSPITAL

MANTLE-PEICE SOUTH END OF DINING HALL

ENTRANCE-GATEWAY

NORTH END OF DINING HALL
JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I.

calling.” He had assisted in the building of Winton House, a few miles from Tranent in Haddingtonshire, where a brother of Dr. Balcanqual, the Dean of Rochester, was for a long time minister.

In March 1642 the Council find it expedient that—

The tua fyr touris of the fyir Wark salbe platformed with ane barteseine about ilk ane of thame and that the tua stonne windows upone the West syd of the Hall be taken downe and maaid equall with the rest of the ruiff of the said hall and thairfoir ordanes the thesserer to go on in the said Wark.

The Contract betwixt James Alleison, Treasurer of Heriot’s Hospital, and William Aytoune, Mason, Burgess of Edinburgh, for erecting in ashlar work a steeple twenty-two feet in height:—

At Edinburgh, 19th December 1644.—Agreit betwix James Alleison Thesaurer to umquhile George Herciotis Hospitall on the ane part and William Aytoune Meassonne burges of Edinburgh on the uther part in manner following to wit the said William Aytoune bindis and obliciss him with all possibill deliligence to work and hew and lay as many aslar and uther stanes necessar in guid and sufficient work at the sicht and directioun of the said James Alleison as sall rease the Steipill of the said work twenty tua foottis of hicht abowe the tabill And sall hewe and build four great windows for the said Steipill tua of thame with lichts and the uther tua without lichts conforme to the drawcht presented to the Counsall and condischendit thairto . . . sall pay to the said William Aytoune the soume of 2400 merkis Scottis money . . .

(Subscribe by the parties.)

The Contract betwixt James Alleison, Treasurer, and William Aytoune, Mason, to erect the three rounds on the North-West Tower like those on the North-East Tower:—

At Edinburgh, 23rd June 1645.—Agreit betwix James Alleison . . . and William Aytoune . . . the said William Aytoune bindis and obliciss him to work and hew als many Schertes rebits Cornischis Lintells and Archatrie hewin upone thame And all uther sort of stanes neidfull in guid and sufficient wark at the sicht of the said James Alleison And sall rease the thrie roundis upone the north wast Tower conforme to the ordour of the north east roundis . . . sall pay to the said William Aytoune the soume of 300 punds Scottis money . . .

(Subscribe by the parties.)

Tickit of Reset, William Aytoune to James Alleison, Thesaurer, 1645:—

I William Aytoune Maister Meassone at Herciotis wark burges of Edinburgh grant me to have resawit from James Alleison Thesaurer to umquhile George Herciotis Hospitall the soume of fye hundred the merkis Scottis money in part of payment of the rest of the soume of tua thowsand and four hundred the merkis pairtlie payment conforme to this tickit of reset agreit upone for hewing and building of twenty tua foottis hicht of the Steipill of the said wark be this my tickit of resett subscrivit with my hand At Edinburgh the fourteen day of Junij i° vi° and fortie fyve yeiris Befar witnes Robert Stevelisone wrettir heirof.

WILLIAM AYTOUN.
We here insert notices of the names of masons, working for King Charles I., with some description of the general nature of their various occupations, taken from the Royal Books of Accounts, 1629-33:—

*Item*, upon the 6th Merche 1629 there was appointed thrie of His Maiesties prime counsell with Sir Henrie Wardlaw and sundrie other to go with the Mr. of Wark to visit and see the estate of His Maiesties hall castellis and palaces and to report the same to the privie counsell for their baill chargèis and horsmen and tryne that visit as the particular compt beiris.

The Compt of James Murray of Kilbabertoun, Master of Wark, of Work done about Edr. Castle, 21st January to 1st June 1629.

Discharge.

*Maistsones.*—21st January and 2nd February 1629.


David Low. James Widderspune.


The name of Johne Hammiltoun was added on 9th February, and Johne Boige on 23rd February.

The same workmen were continued throughout the months of March and April. Johne Hammiltoun, however, disappears after 16th March.

4th May.—*Item*, to Johne Murray quha attendit the workmen and forsaíd warkis at Edr. castell haitting his duelling in the abay on consideratioun of his paines. 

*Item*, to Walter Murray Master Overseer of His Majesties Warkis in consideration of his extraordinar charges and travelling in His Maiesties works in the yeir of God 1628 and als in 1629 the summe of £20 0 0

James Murray's Account of Work at Linlithgow, 8th September to 22nd December 1628:—

Discharge.

29th September 1628.—*Item*, to ane boy to go to Barrowstoun for Alexander Finlay maistson to speik with Walter Murray. 

*Item*, to one officer be directions of Walter Murray. 0 6 0

29th October.—*Item*, to one maistson for ane dayis wark. 0 12 0

24th November and 1st December.—*Maistsones*—Jerome Balfoun.

15th December.—*Item*, to Androw Mill for overseeing and attending the forsaíd warkis and resaving the provisiones frome the bottis before the craftsmen enterit. 

James Murray's Account of Work at Linlithgow, 6th January to 25th April 1629:—

Discharge.

31st January 1629.—*Item*, for mending of the wallis of His Maiesties chaunber of presence for the painteris and ane maistsone ane day. £50 12 0
21st February.—Item, to Johne Bryce quhen he aggreit for hewing of the pavement, 50 12 0

25th April.—Item, to Androw Mill for his attendance and couersing of the forsaidis workis, 50 0 0

Item, mair to Johne Bryce maissone for hewing and laying of ane ruid of payment [pavement], 24 0 0

... item, mair to him for hewing tuo degeis of stapis to the kinges turnspeyk and ane sol to the great yet and hewing of ane har-staine and for laying of thame and for hewing ten payment staines, 8 0 0

We find the following names of masons in James Murray's Account of Work done at Stirling Castle, 21st July to 29th December 1628:

**Discharge—Maissones.**—18th and 25th August, and 1st September.
- James Rynd.
- Robert Norie.
- Johne Saweris, hewar.

**Maissones.**—8th September 1628.
- Johne Service.
- Robert Norie.
- James Rynd.
- Nicoll Allane.
- George Buquhaname, glaissinwricht.
- Alexander Broun, plasterer.

From 15th September to the end of October the same names again occur, except the two last mentioned.

On 3rd and 10th November, Rynd, Norie, Merschell, and Saweris, were employed.

James Murray's Account of Work done at Stirling Castle, 15th January to 6th July 1629:

**Discharge—Maissones.**—2nd February 1629.
- James Rynd.
- Robert Norie.
- Johne Saweris, hewar.
- Johne Merschell.

The same names occur on February 9th, 16th, and 23rd; and on March 2nd, 9th, 16th, 23rd, and 30th; and April 8th, 13th, and 20th, the same, with the addition of John Service, elder, Nicoll Allane, and John Service, younger. On 27th April the same, except J. Service, elder. On 4th and 11th May, Norie, Rynd, Merschell, and Saweris were employed.

James Murray's Account of Work done at the Palace of Falkland, 28th July to 28th December 1628:

**Discharge—Maissones.**—28th July 1628.
- Johne Duncan.
- Thomas Veitchie.
- Johne Duncan, younger.
- Thomas Wilson.
- Patrik Veitchie.
- Hugh Wilson.
All these masons worked continuously during August, September, and November; but John Duncan was absent the second week in September.

James Murray's Account of Work at Falkland, 1st January to 24th May 1629:

*Discharge—Maissones.*—2nd March 1629.

Patrik Vetche. Thomas Vetche.

Maissones.—9th March.

Patrik Vetche. William Moodie.
Thomas Vetche. William Campbell.
Hew Wilson.

The same were employed on March 16th, 23rd, and 30th, except that James Somervell was substituted for James Sinclair. Also on April 6th, 13th, 20th, and 27th, and May 4th and 11th; but James Vetche was substituted for James Somervell on the last-mentioned date.

Maissones.—18th May.

Patrik Vetche. Thomas Vetche.

*Item,* to Johne Paterson maissone for ane sone dyall and ane pillar to set it on and for giltii and colorii of it and furnisshing all materiallis therein...

James Murray's Account of Work done at Dumhartane Castle, 16th March to 6th October 1629:

*Discharge.*

*Item,* gevin to James Boyd that came out of Glasgow to visite the craig...

4th May 1629.—"The Maissones Compt" contains no names or anything worthy of note.

Maissones.—13th June.

Johnne Thome. Johne M-William, skilletter.
Johnne Foulton. Robert Thome, younger.
Robert Foulton. Alexander Chalmeris.
James Foulton. John Chalmeris.
James King.

On 22nd June the same were employed, except the two Chalmeris; and on June 29th the same, except Johne Chalmeris. On July 6th and 13th the same were also employed, except John M-William. On 20th July the list was similar to June 29th.
JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I.

Robert Thome, elder.
Robert Thome, younger.
Johne Chalmeris.
Johne M'Williame.
Johne Foulton.
Robert Foulton.

James Foulton.
Allane Foulton.
James King.
Johne Bhikwol.
Johne Service.
Alexander Chalmeris.

On 3rd and 10th August 1629 the same were employed, with the addition of Johne Thome and Johne Miller.

17th August.
Robert Thome and his sone.
Johne, Robert, James, and Allane Fultoune.
Johne Thome.

James King.
Johne Service.
Johne Miller.
Johne M'Williame.

The same on 24th August, except Service and Miller.

31st August and 7th September.
Robert Thome and his sone.
Johne Thome.

Johne Thome.
James King.
Johne M'Williame.

The same were employed on 14th, 21st, and 28th September, except J. M'Williame.

5th October 1629.
Robert Thome and his sone.

Johne Thome.
James King.

Discharge of the Warkes done at the Pallace of Halyruidhus in Anno 1633.

Inprimis the compter dischairges him of the sowmes of money following weike debursed for warkes and provisiounes of His Majesties pallace of Halyruidhus begun vpon Monday the 21 of Januarii 1633.

Johne Mylne, younger, iii dayes, 53s. 4d.
William Crumbie.

21st January 1633.
Johne Mylne, younger, vi dayes, £5, 6s. 8d.
Patrick Cudbert.
William Crumbie.
James Drummond.

4th February.
Johne Mylne, younger, vii dayes, £5, 6s. 8d.
Patrick Cudbert.
William Crumbie.
James Drummond.

On 11th February the same were employed, except James Drummond — Johne Mylne, one day, 17s. 10d. On 18th February, same as 11th, except Johne Mylne.

25th February.
Patrick Cudbert.
William Crumbie.
James Aytoun.
William Din.

Johne Hendersone.
David Norie.
Robert Alesone.
Johne Pillanes.
On 4th March 1633 the same were also employed, with the addition of William Aytoun and James Drummond. On 11th March the same as 4th March, with the addition of—

Symon Barrie.  
William Nemo.  
Ninian Bichil.  
George Hyniman.  
Hendrie Aytoun.  
William Sempell.  
James Linlithgow.  
Robert Foulton.  
John Simpson.  
John Donaldson.  
James Bruce.  
Alexander Gowdilandes.

On 18th March the same names occur as on 11th and 25th March, except Drummond and Hyniman. The name of George Galloway is added. On 1st April the same as 25th March, with the addition of—

Andrew Nemo.  
John Measson.  
Alexander Hegie.  
James Simmerwell.  
William Porteous.  
Robert Millar, elder.  
George Pringill.  
Andro Bruice.  
John Wast.  
John Wulsoun.  
John Pitticroe, younger.  
Robert Thomsone.  
James Crawfuird.  
John Ritchie.  
William Campbell.  
Alexander Duncan.  
Andrew Wast.  
James Scott.  
William Linlithgow.  
William Thomsone.  
Thomas Lynnbay.  
Patrick Pringill.  
John Kar.  
John Mair, elder.  
John Mair, younger.

The following lists, down to 10th June, contain all or most of the above names, with occasional additions or subtractions:—

29th April 1633.— Item, to Andrew Mylne his boy to drink. £0 3 0

The list of 10th June has, among many others, the following names:—

John Mylne, illi dayes. £4, 3s.  
William Aytoun.  
James Aytoun.  
John Bever.  
Andrew Wast.  

Item, to John Mylne younger and some men with him for their chaires, £4 8 6  
... mair to John Mylne younger, 1 9 0  
... to John Mylne his man for going to Linlithgow, 0 8 0

The account of provisions from which these payments are extracted contains many other payments to individual masons named above, but is too long to be inserted.

Compt of Materialis belonging to the Masteris of the Kingis Warkis and out of their Store at Halyruidhous and spent in the Warkis.—8th July 1633

Item, to John Mylne messon and his servandis for the working and hewing the dyell in the northe yard with the pillar stapis degrees and
JOHN MYLNE OF PERTH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I. 123

fundations thairof and also for the chairgis gevin out to Johne Rouald and James Anderson quarreores for winning the hail stapis and degrees thairof and to William Barrose kairter for carying chairgis as thair particular compt and dischairege beires, £498 15 6
to James Logie barrowman that served them and to Thomas Jardoun smyth that scharpit thair hail ivrones that space, . . . . . . . . . 15 0 0

The accounts of work done in 1633 at Linlithgow, Dunglas, Innerweik, and Dumbartane contain short lists of masons. The following entry occurs:—

Item, giffin to Androw Mylne for his attendance at the foresaid workes the space of nynteine weikes quhilk was from the xviii day of Februari 1632 to the first of Julii 1633 at v in the weik, fare, £95 0 0

The accounts for Stirling, 1633, also contain lists of masons. The accounts for Edinburgh have similar lists, containing many of the above names. Among these are found James Aytoun, and James Aytoun, his son.

Under the supreme influence of his favourite counsellor and close friend, William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, King Charles I. did all in his power, and strained the machinery of his Government almost to breaking point, in order to introduce Episcopacy into the Church of Scotland. He earnestly and honestly believed that the rule of prelates, as successors of the Twelve Apostles, was necessary to the true organisation of the Church of Christ. He thought the Church of England really adhered to primitive belief, and was a good nucleus around which the scattered Protestant bodies might rally; and so, while losing their own eccentricities, might more effectually resist the vast power of the Church of Rome. On the side of politics, he had formed a high opinion of his father's well-known saying, "No Bishop, no King," and wrongly believed a Scottish Episcopate would strengthen his feeble hold of the throne. Hence he founded the See of Edinburgh, and the following documents relating thereto are full of interest.

Letter from King Charles I. concerning the making St. Geills' Church the cathedral church of the new Bishopric of Edinburgh:—

At Whitehall, 6th October 1633.—To the Town of Edinburgh,—Whereas, of our princely motive and zeal for the advancement and government of the Church of that our kingdom, we have, by the advice of the chiefest of our clergy thereof, erected at our charges a bishopric of new, to be called the Bishopric of Edinburgh; and whereas to that purpose it is very expedient that St Geills Church, designed by us to be the cathedral church of that bishopric, be ordered as is decent and fit for a church of that eminency, and according to the first intention of the creators and founders thereof, which was to be kept conform to the largeness and conspicuity of the foundation and fabric, and not to be indecently parcelled and disjoined by walls and partitions, as it now is, without any warrant from any of our royal predecessors: Our pleasure is, that with all diligence, you cause raze to the ground
the east wall in the said church, and that likewise you cause raze the west wall therein,
between this and Lammas ensuing, at or before the time we require you to finish the new
Tolbooth, to the effect it may be for the use of our exchequer and other judicatories and
commissions, as the time or occasion shall require.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE TOWN COUNCIL AND CITIZENS OF EDINBURGH.

Edinburgh, 22nd June 1634.—The same day compeir Sir John Hay Clerk of Register
and producit his Majesties missive letters directed to the Provost Bailies and Councell of
the Citie of Edinburgh and willing them with all convenient diligence to build one church
for the south east parochin. As also declaring his Majesties resolution to think vpone
some means for building of one other thereto And one other willing them to demolish the
walls of the yles and vestrie of Sanct-Jellis whair the same is disjoint frome the churche
with the Sang-Scoole and choppes about the same and to require the breaches and holeis
of the wall With one another for diminishing the wester wall and all loftis and buildings within
the wester part thereof betwixt and September next yeit remitting his farder pleasour to be
signified be the said clerke of Register one other letter requiring them to meet with such
Commissioneris as his Majestie had apointed for settlin the ministers stipends and securing
them and ther successoures therein And last one letter requiring them to cauc the doctors
and governoures of the Colledge with the students to repair to the Kathedrall Churche for
heiring of Divine Service and to build one place therein for theme with the bishops advyse
as the saids letters of the daitt 13 and 14 of Maij last heires wheremight the saids Provost
Bailies and Councell has apointed the next Councall day for advysing and giving one answer
to the lord Register and for heiring his Majesties farder pleasour ant the said wester
wall chape and Illes.

27th August 1634.—The quhilk day the Provost bailies deyne of gild thesaurer coun¬
sall and deykins of craftis being conveynit in counsall Wheras his Majestie be his missive
letter directed to the Counsall hes declairit his royall pleasour for dimolishing the wallis
of the Illes of Sanct Jeilles disjoyning the same frome the churche with the wester partitioun
wall, Sang-scole, godsmith and vther choppes about the churche betwixt and the first of
September next yeit remitting his farder pleasour to be declaired be the lord Register And
the said lord Register compeirand declaired that his Majestie was gratiouslie pleased the
executioun of his will declaired sould be superseidit to the last of October 1635 provyding
the Counsall wald obleis theme to the dimolishing of the said wallis choppes and scolde And
the Counsall acknowledging his Majesties favour and princelie cair of theme they obleis
theme that the said wester walle of the ylles and songe scoole be dimolished betwixt and the
last of October 1635 yeirs And as for the choppes without the churche the Counsall will
intuit his Majesties pleasure presentlie to their nighbouris and require theme to provydi
for themselves choppes in sum other places of the citie betwixt and Witsounday next at
which tyme the counsall will tak course for dimolishing the same and fynd out sume way for
re-dimolishing the breiches maid in the churche wall be the said choppes. And as for the
building of one churche for supplie of the south east parochia of the burgh now destitunt of
one churche the counsall craveis in respect of their present burdens as taxatioune and con-
tributiones that his Majestie wald be gratiouslie pleased vntill their nighbouris salbe a
littill eased for a littill tyme to supercied and in the meantyme the counsall will think
vpone some fittin meaneis for building one churche relaying allways vpon his Majestie that
according to his princelie and fatherlie caire he hes ever schewen to this citie he will tak
some course for building of one other churche in the meane tyme for the which and all his
princelie favours as in dutie hynd they vowe to consecrate the remainder of their lyvies in
continuall prayer for his longe and happe reign over theme. And as for the setting of
their ministers stipends it is humble envidt that his Majestie wald be pleased lykeways to
supercied the present setting thereof in respect now of the vacant tyme and other occasiounes
assuring his Majestie in the mean time that betwixt and the last of December nixt the Counsell will stryve according to their habilitie and powar to give his Majestie all contentment.

Further royal letter concerning the removal of the royal seat in the parish church of St. Geills:

At Hampton Court, 20th October 1634.—To the Provost and Bailies of Edinburgh,—We are informed that you find a great inconvenience by our seat within the parish kirk of that city, built for the use of our late royal father, in regard it doth stop the eastern light and window of that church, yet you have hertofore forborne to meddle therewith without direction, which we take well at your hands; and being now truly informed that it is very necessary to be helped, it is our pleasure that with all diligence you remove the said seat, and place it in some more convenient part, for which these presents shall be your warrant.

1st August 1635.—The quhilk day David Aikinheid Provost Alexander Speir Archibald Dod Edward Edgar and Alexander Danielston bailies David Makall thesaurer Sir Alexander Clerk William Reid Eduard Ferguson Robert Fleuryng William Dick James Loch Daniel Mitchell James Aitson and John Byrne merchants together with the deacons of craftis with ane great part of the nichtbouris of this burgh of best qualitie being convenit vpone the tuentie fyft of Julij last It was schewing unto themse that the executioun of the act of parliament maid against transporting of money furth of this kingdome was intendit and that their was no meanes left for procuring of ane immunitie for tymes past therfrome bot by the undertakking of building of two churches with the reparatioun of the edifice of Sanct Jeillis Churche Whairwith the saids nichtbours being advysed agreit to the foresaid undertaking and remitted the maner of assurance to be givin be them to the counsell thair owne deliberatioun as ane act of the daift foresaid at mair lenth proportis Whairwith the counsell being now lyikeways advised hes thought guid and expedient and ordainit and by thir presents ordainit that thairfore the whole nichtboures salbe convenit before the magistrates severallie eache one by theme selffis als weill such as may fall under the compas of the said act of parliament as they sail think may fall within the compas of the said act of parliament made against transporting of money furth of this kingdome and that their charitie and benevolence salbe tryed by causing theme subscrive with thair handis what they will offer and obleis theme selffis to give to the saids magistrattis what they will offer and obleis theme selffis to give to the saids magistrattis and that their may be convenit takin with all diligence . . . The quhilk day the act aboue writtin being red in the nichtbouris audience they all agriet applauded and consuntit thairto and allowit of the course taiken anent the said mater.
Edinburgh, 18th November 1635.—The quhilk day David Aikinheid Proveist George Suttie Gilbert Williamesoun Johnne Itynd and Stephan Boyd baillies Johne Sincler Dein of Gild Charles Hamilton Thesaurer Sir Alexander Clerk . . . merchandis David Douglas chirurgian Patrick Trotter tailzeour together with the deacons of crafts . . . being convenit in counsell Wheras the counsall having apointed the Proveist George Suttie dein of gild Archibald Tod and Maister Alexander Guthrie to treate and confer with these repairing the edifice of Sanct Jeilles removing of the choppes and Sangscoole adjacent to the wallis thereof with the dimolisching of the partitioun walls of the Illes and inbosing ane pairt of the said churchie for ane Quad with ane pembrum of the pennal statuttis maid anent the money and other things concerning the guld town. And the persons compeirand reported they had agreit with the saids commissioneris anent the premisses and declaired thair haill proceidings whairwith the counsall being advysed they ratifie and approve the same and ornanis theme to continew in the saidis purposes till all be compleitt and to report to the counsell.

For the brief space of five short years John Mylne held the office of Master Mason to the King, and then resigned in favour of his eldest son. He does not seem to have liked his life in the Capital, and was anxious to return to the banks of the Tay. Perhaps his health was partially impaired. In any case, he was successful in paving the way for his sons high advancement.

He settled in Dundee, and carried out various works for the improvement of that town, between the years 1644 and 1651, as his own father had previously done.

On 23rd March 1643 he was admitted a Burgess of Kirkcaldy, immediately after a very distinguished company, mostly leaders of the Covenanters; and there seems reason to believe, upon a careful examination of the architecture and general style of the building, that he took some part in the design of Gladney House in that burgh. There is no doubt that this interesting edifice belongs to this period. According to the New Statistical Account of Kirkcaldy, the parish Church underwent repairation in 1643.

Extract from Council Books of the Burgh of Kirkcaldy.

23rd March 1643.—The quhilk day the most potent Archibald Marquis of Argyll, Earl of Kintyre, Lord Campbell and Lorne; Johne Earle of Wemyss; David Lord Elcho and siklyk Earl of Cassillis, Lord Kennedy, were all ressavit and sworn buro-esses and freemen of the said burgh of Kirkcaldie gratis.

The same day Angus M'Donald of Glengarrie, Mr. Patrick Campbell, Mr. Donald Mackenzie, Patrick Campbell, Gilbert Campbell, Donald Campbell, Charles Campbell, all servitors to the Marquis of Argyll; Sir Robert Colvill of Cleish, Sir James Scott of Scottistarvat, were all ressavit and sworn burgesses and freemen of the said burgh of Kirkcaldie gratis.

The said day Lord Balmerino, Johne Maister of Balmerino, Mr. Robert Dalgleishe, Solicitor for the Kirk, and Johne Mylne, Maister Maison, were all sworn burgesses and freemen of said burgh gratis.

In July of this same year, it appears by a deed that a daughter of his, named Margaret, was married in Edinburgh to Thomas Storie, wright, burgess
of the Canongate, and he settled in their favour two tenements of land in that locality.

_Extracts from the Council Books of the Burgh of Dundee._

7th February 1643.—It is concludit that the turnepyk vpon the steiple be presentlie repayred and that with stone work and for that effect the counsall geves commissioun to any one of the bailleis and the thesaurer to aggrie with Johne Mylne maister measoune and to report the next counsall day.

13th August 1644.—The present bailleis declared that thai had upliftit from the brewaris of all within this burgh 200 dollaris and that they had resolved to imploy the same vpon two roundis to be built upon the steiple, and that thai had for that effect aggret with Johne Mylne maister measoune to give him 800 merkis (£533, 6s. 8d. Scots) for the same, for the quhilk he was to furnish all necessar scaffolding and all except yron work and for the ground and soll of these roundis the said Johne wold referre himselff to the counsalls discretioune the said Johne compeired and acknowledged the haill particularis and acted himselff for performance of the same with all convenient diligence at the fardest befoir the 2 day of Feb’r 1645.

21st January 1645.—The counsall hes ordaned Johne Mylne to be desyred to remayne in toune to attend the toonies conuun workis and hes promised to acknowledge him for his paynes.

4th March 1645.—The counsall collector and deaconis of craftis hes resolved that the forticatiounis shalbe prosepte to the westwaird, be casting ane ditch closse alongis the dykks lyand to the south of the townis laidd and that the work alreadie founded be prosepte and perfytt and for casting the ditch that the boundis be devyded according to the number of the inhabitanis of the four quarters of the towne and power is given to Johne Mylne maister measoune to oversie the sam and to tak ordlour with the clousse.

18th March 1645.—The counsall hes ordaned that Johne Mylne maister measoune shall have weekly during his attendance on the townes workis 8 merkis (£5, 6s. 8d. Scots).

21st March 1648.—The counsall takand to their consideratioun the defect of the batlement of the tolbuith of this burgh and how quhen any rayne falles the saymen comes throu the batlement upon the sydwall thairof, for remeid heirof the magistrattes ar appoynted to consult with Johne Mylne maister masone and to aggrie with him vpon the best and easiest conditiones may be had for helping thairof.

3rd August 1651.—The counsell tacking to their considerations that be ane act of the committie of estaitis daitit the 21 day of Sept’ 1650 they have ordour grantit to tham to put their toune in securitie from all invasion of the enime and to remove all impedimentis that may hinder the same and withall considering that the town can not be put in ane reasonabill securitie wiles that the haill houssis in the wallgit cognait and without the seagait port be presently slightit and demolischt thairfoir they have ordint and ordenis Johne Milne elder maisson and Robert Strachan wricht to pas to the ground of the saidis landis and thair to comprys the saidis haill houssis qhat thei ar worth and of the present estat and condition thairof ilk manis land seuerlie be himselff and to repoirt back againe the same to the counsell vpon thair gryt affth under thair subscriptione.

From these extracts we may trace various ways in which he left his mark upon Dundee. The Church Steeple, the Tolbooth, and the fortifications
needful for security during the Great Rebellion, each in turn occupied his particular attention.

After the autumn of 1651, he appears to have resigned all share in the conduct of public affairs, although he retained the Mastership of the Ancient Lodge of Scone and Perth down to the date of his death, during the closing weeks of the year 1657. To this important Masonic office he had been appointed in the year 1621, upon the decease of his father; and in this way he kept up a close connection with the town of Perth for thirty-six years. The complete text of the Masonic document issued by the Lodge towards the end of the following year, in consequence of the death of their Master, will be found below. Mention is made therein of the formal admission of King James VI., "of blessed memory," as a "Frieman Meason and Fellow Craft," by his own desire.

In the month of September 1657, John Mylne surrendered in favour of John, his eldest and only surviving son, certain property of which he was possessed in the Canongate of Edinburgh. This surrender was his last recorded act, and cannot have taken place more than ten or twelve weeks before his own death in the very same year.

Contract by the Master Masons and fellow-craftsmen of the Ancient Lodge of Scone and Perth, on the decease of John Mylne, Master Mason and Master of the said Lodge:—

At Perth, 24th December 1658.—In the Name of God. Amen.—To all and sundrie persons whom thir presenttis doe belong. Witt ye us the persones under-subscryvers Maisters Friemen and Fellow Crafts Measones resident within the Brugh off Perth—Thatt whair forsamenekle as we and our predecessores have and haid from the temple of temples building on this earth ane uniforme communitie and unione throughout the whole world from which temple proceeded one in Kilwinning in this our nation of Scotland and from that of Kilwinning many moe within this kingdom off which ther proceeded the Abbacie and Lodge of Scone, built by men of art and architectice wher they placed that lodge as the second lodge within this nation, which is now past memorie of many generationes, and wes upheld by the Kings of Scotland for the tyme both at Scone and the decayed citie of Bertha when it stood, and now at Perth heid brugh of the shirife dome thereof, this very day which is now Four hundreth thrie scoir and fyve yeires since or therby, and during that ilk space the saidis Maisters Friemen and Fellow Crafts, inhabitants within the said Brugh of Perth, were alwayes able within themselves to mantayne ther first liberties, and are yet willing to doe the same as the Masters Frieman or Fellow Crafts did formerlie (whose names we know not).—But to our record and knowledge of our predecessores ther cam one from the North countrie named Johne Mylne, ane meason, a man well exported in his calling, who entered himself Fellow Craft, and during all his lyftyme he mantayned the same as ane member off the
Lodge off Scone—so that this Lodge is the most famous Lodge (iff weell ordered) within this kingdome—off the which name of Mylne ther hath continuowd severall generationes Masters Masones to his Majesties the Kings of Scotland, and Masters off the said Lodge of Scone till the yeir One thousand six hundred and fifty sevin yeires, at quhich tyme the last Master Mylne, being Master off the Lodge off Scone, deceased and left behind him ane compleit Lodge of Masones Friemen and Fellow Crafts, with such of ther number as wardens and others to oversee them, and ordained that one of the said number should chuse one of themselves to succeed as Master in his place, the names of whose persons folloowes, to wit Thomas Craich, Measone and Warden, then James Chrystie, James Wilson, Andrew Norie, John Wast, and John Young, all Masones Friemen and Fellow Crafts—who, after ther true and lawfull deliberationsome, understanding that the said Lodge could not stand without ane Master, therfor they all in one voice unanimouslie for keeping of union and amity among themselves did unanimouslie and mak choyce of the said James Roch to be Master of the said Lodge during all the dayes of his lyffyme, and the said Andrew Norie to be Warden theroff, also during his lyfyme, or as the saids Masters and Fellow Crafts finds it convenient. And we the saids Masters Warden and bodie of the said Lodge of Scone, resident within the brugh of Perth, doe bind and obليس us and our successors to stand and abyd to the whole acts maid be our predecessors, and confirms the same whereof the tenor of a part of them are to follow.—To wit, that no frieman not residing within this brugh tak upon him to contradict any true thing that the friemen resident within the brugh speakis acts or does, nor goe to no other Lodge, nor make ane Lodge among themselves, seeing this Lodge is the principall within the shyre; and if any frieman or fellow craft tak himself to any other Lodge, he shall not be holdin to returne hither againe to this Lodge till he first pay the triple of that which he payed either to our Lodge or to the Lodge wher he was last, and to be put cleane from the company of the Lodge he was last in and to suffer the law of our Lodge at our pleasure. Lykas we doe confirm the said James Roch Master of the said Lodge, and Andrew Norie Warden foresaid, with the consent of us all for themselves and their succesores foresaid to put the foresaid act to executione (with our consent) agst. the transgressors, as also the acts following.—To wit, that no Master within this brugh or without shall tak another friemans work till he first give it over and be payit for what is done. Secondlie, that no Master goe betwixt another Master to seik work from any person with whom the first Master is aggrieing till once he quyt the bargane. Thridlie, that no frieman tak another friemans prenteis or journeyman to work with him, either belonging to this Lodge or any other, except they have ane frie discharge from ther Master, nor remove any entered or unentered, except for twentie dayes space onlie, and if they be dischargeit of ther Master, they are to have ther vott in the Lodge and law thereof, iff they serve heirefter. Fourthlie, that all fellow crafts that are past in this Lodge pay to the Master Warden and Fellow Crafts of the samene the summe of sixteine pund Scottis money bysd the gloves and dews thereof with thrie pund Scottis at ther first enterin to the Lodge after they are past and that every entered prenteis shall pay twenty merks money with fourtie shilling at ther first incomini to the Lodge bysd the dews thereof, and that noone shall be holden to be cautioner for other, but if they doe not immediately pay the summes aboresaid, they are to have a cautioner not belonging to the said Lodge for the dew and lawfull payment thereof. Fyfthlie, that no entered prenteis shall have his master or masters to tak any work or task work aboue fourtie shilling Scottis, nor tak a prenteis; and if they doe in the contrair, they are to be debared from the libertie of the said Lodge as are fellow craft in all tyme to come. And lastlie, wee and all of us of one mynd consent and asseent doe bysd and obليس us and our succesors to mantayne and uphold the hall liberties and preveilidges of the said Lodge of Scone as ane antient fri Lodge for entering and passing within ourselves as the bodie thereof, residing within the brugh of Perth, as said is, and that see long as the sun riseth in the east and setteth in
the west, as we wold wish the blessing of God to attend us in all our ways and actions. In testimony wherof we have subserviit the samee with our hands at Perth the Twenty-fourth day of December j° vij and fiftie eight yeires.

JAMES CHRYSTIE.
JOHN STRACHANE.
LAWRENCE CHAPMAN.
ANDREW CRISTIE.
MATTHEW HAY.
DAVID MALDON.
ALEXANDER CRISTIE.
ANDREW NORS.
WILLIAM GRIEVE.
JOHN NEWTON.
G. RATTRAY.
ALEXANDER RITCHIE.
JAMES MAISON.
ANDREW STEWART.
THOMAS CHARDELLIE.
JOHN MILL.
JOSE HAGGART.
JAMES IVINE.
MATTHEW 1

THOMAS ROCHEL.
JOHN ROBERTSON.
ROBERT STRACHANE.
JAMES ROCHEL YOUNGER.
EDWARD KIRKING.
ANDREW BATHOK.
ANDREW BALCANQUALL.
JOHN FYFFE.
JOHN WATSON.
A. DONALDSON.
D. BROWN.
JAMES WHITT.
WALTER THOSON.
DAVID COCHERN.
JAMES RIDACH.
JAMES ALLEXANDER.
JAMES 2
MATHEW BARLAN.
M. L. DORIE.

Indorso, 1742.—At Edinburgh, the 19th day of May, j° vij and forty two yeares, the which day the within contract and agreement was presented by Gideon Shaw, Esqr., and recorded in the books of the Grand Lodge of free and accepted Masons in Scotland by their order, by me, Clerk to and Keeper of the Records thereof.

R° ALLISON, Grand Clerk.

The last section of the present Chapter must be devoted to Alexander, the sculptor, the second son of John Mylne, who died suddenly fourteen years before his father at the early age of thirty. Born in 1613, he married Anna Vegilman in 1632, and his eldest son, Robert, was born in 1633, according to the Register of the Canongate. In this same year, as already mentioned, he began his public career by assisting his father as a sculptor in the erection of the sun-dial at Holyrood. He was admitted into the Edinburgh Lodge and made Fellow of Craft, 2nd June 1635, in the presence of Lord Alexander, Sir Anthony Alexander, Sir Alexander Strachan, John Mylne, and others; but though the minute of his admission is cancelled, his signature as a member of the Lodge is attached to the minutes of 28th December 1638 and 2nd January 1639.

1 These surnames are illegible in the original.
In 1635 he was paid the sum of £200 Scots for executing the sculpture of the King's Arms, placed over the entrance door of the Parliament House; two years afterwards he was paid the further sum of £266, 13s. 4d. Scots for carving the two stone statues, or supporters, and the lion over the arms, as shown by Gordon of Rothiemay in his sketch of this house, dated about the year 1646. He was also, in all probability, occupied in the higher branches of sculpture, such as sun-dials, busts, statues, and embellishments of buildings; yet these works do not find mention in public records as do the larger undertakings with which his father's and his brother's name was associated.

His daughter Barbara was born in February 1641, and a son named Alexander in April 1643, two months after his father's death. He was made a burgess of Edinburgh, 18th January 1643, and died suddenly the following month, most likely from the plague which was then raging in Edinburgh. He was buried under the north wall of the north transept of the ruined portion of the Abbey of Holyrood, which at that time was appropriated as a private burying-place in connection with the Palace, whereas the ground exterior to the ruins of the Abbey was the burial place appointed for the use of the parish. On the monument is the following inscription:—

\[
\text{In clarissimum virum Alexanderum Milnum Lapisidam}
\]
\[
\text{Egregium hic sepultum Anno Dom. 1643 Feb. 20.}
\]
\[
\text{Siste hospes Clarus jacet hoc sub Marmore Milnus}
\]
\[
\text{Dignus cui Pharius condideret ossa labor;}
\]
\[
\text{Quod vel in are Myron fudit vel pinxit Appelles}
\]
\[
\text{Artifici hoc potuit hic lapicidus Manu}
\]
\[
\text{Sex lustris tantum vixit sine labe: senectura}
\]
\[
\text{Prodidit, et medium clausert ille diem.}
\]

Stay Passenger here famous Milne doth rest,
Worthy to be in Egypt's Marble drest
What Myron or Appelles could have done
In Brasse or Paintry hee could that in Stone
But thirty yeares hee Blameless lived : Old age
He did betray, and in's Prime left this Stage.

The later history of his tomb, well known to visitors to the Palace of Holyrood, must now be recorded.

In 1671 the King, Charles II., ordered the ruined walls and columns of the ancient choir and transepts to be cleared away, and the monuments
within the walls, as well as those in the exterior parish burying-ground, to
be laid low, in order to make a level space round the new Palace, then in
the course of erection. The son of Alexander, Robert, the builder of the
Palace, had influence enough to secure his father's tomb from being affected
by this order, though in every other instance that order was carried out,
with the exception of three antique slabs, two of which are apparently
connected with the early abbots. The monument and grave thus remained
intact until the year 1857, when Sir Benjamin Hall, Chief Commissioner of
H.M. Office of Works, determined to demolish it, in order to carry out certain
improvements and lower the ground.

W. C. Mylne, Esq., F.R.S., of London, happened to hear of this resolu¬
tion of Her Majesty's Commissioner, and at once entered his protest against
the arbitrary removal of a private sepulchre after the lapse of so many years.
The authorities, on the other hand, were anxious to adequately prepare both
the palace and the gardens for the suitable reception of the Queen and
the Prince Consort.

After much correspondence, at Her Majesty Queen Victoria's express
desire and with the consent of the family, it was arranged that the super¬
structure should be removed from its place, and fixed against the north¬
east buttress of the Abbey Church, but that the site of sepulture should
remain. In lowering the surface of the grave, however, the skeleton of
Alexander was exposed, and found to be in a remarkably perfect condition,
though 214 years had elapsed since his entombment. The upper portion of
the skeleton was completely twisted, with the face downwards—leading to
the inference of a hurried burial, such as might well occur at the time of
the plague.

On the lower part of the ancient monument thus transferred to the north¬
east buttress the following inscription was put:—

TO ENABLE HER MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT TO CARRY INTO EFFECT THE
IMPROVEMENTS OF THE PALACE GROUNDS THIS MONUMENT WAS WITH THE
SANCTION OF WILLIAM C. MYLNE OF LONDON REMOVED IN SEP'T 1857 TO THIS
SPOT FROM THE SITE OF SEPULTURE DISTANT 70 FEET EAST, ON WHICH A SLAB
HAS BEEN SUBSTITUTED WITH THE NAME AND ARMS OF ALEXANDER MYLNE.

This massive horizontal slab, placed over the original site of sepulture,
bears the family arms, and the inscription:—

BENEATH THIS STONE LIE THE REMAINS OF ALEXANDER MYLNE,
SCULPTOR, ON' 1643.
CHAPTER VIII.

JOHN MYLNE OF EDINBURGH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I. AND CHARLES II.

THE TRON CHURCH—ST. GILES—JEDBURGH ABBEY—HERIOT'S HOSPITAL—MASTER GUNNER AND MASTER OF PIONEERS—COMMISSION TO THE PARLIAMENT OF ENGLAND—PROCLAMATION OF CROMWELL AT PERTH—HOLYROOD—PANMURE HOUSE—LINLITHGOW TOWN HALL—LESLIE HOUSE.

John, the elder brother of Alexander, was born in 1611 at Perth, and is found in Edinburgh assisting his father in the execution of the sun-dial at Holyrood in the year 1633, when, on 9th October, he is admitted a burgess of Edinburgh by right of descent, and on the same day was made Fellow of Craft in the Edinburgh Lodge. His signature affixed to the entry is here given.

THE SIGNATURE OF JOHN MYLNE OF EDINBURGH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I. AND II.

On his appointment as Principal Master Mason to King Charles I. in 1636, at the early age of twenty-five, he commenced a very distinguished and honourable career. He takes a prominent part in public affairs under the ill-fated, yet strangely attractive, martyred king. He is numbered amongst the leading citizens during the Commonwealth, and is appointed one of the twenty-one Commissioners from the realm of Scotland to the English Parliament. He is also active at the restoration of the House of Stuart, and obtains from Charles II. confirmation of all the offices granted by his "dearest father."

The life of continuous industry and successful effort described in this chapter may well be compared with the similar record concerning Abbot Alexander in the second chapter of this book. Yet the utter contrast between the general circumstances of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries stands out in bold relief at every turn.
In the momentous interval, the idea of Monarchy has grown, and particularly the national authority of the civil Government has been developed. The power of the dominant Church has been broken, and the Pope of Rome is hated with an intense hatred. The Episcopali ans and Presbyterians are in conflict with each other.

King Charles was yet powerful when he granted under the Privy Seal to John Mylne, younger, the office of Principal Master Mason for life within the kingdom of Scotland, at Edinburgh, 1st February 1636. He had been planning schemes of enlargement for his Palace of Holyrood, destined never to be executed. The means at his disposal were quite inadequate for the accomplishment of his royal desires and stately ideas. So often, whether in art, architecture, or politics, he really failed to count the cost.

We now insert the Grant under the Privy Seal of King Charles I. to John Mylne, the younger, of the office of Principal Master Mason within the kingdom of Scotland for life, vacant by the resignation of his father:

Given at Edinburgh, 1st February 1636.—Ane Letter maid to Johne Mylne younger maissone burges of Edinburgh makand constitutand and ordainand the said Johne Mylne younger during all the dayes of his lyftyme his Majesties Principall Ordinar Maister Maissone within his Majesties castell of Edinburgh and in all vther castellis streththis foris and palaces belonging to his Majestic within his Hienes said kingdom of Scotland or any vther his Majesties workes quhair he sail be resident for the tyme at work or quhairwith he sail be imploiyt be his Majesties Master of Wook now vaikand in his Majesties handis be dismissioun of John Mylne elder Master Maissone father to the said John Mylne younger last possessor thairof with charge and commandement over all maissones being for the tyme occupiyt in service of his Majestic ordinar or extraordinar with all and sindrie priviledges liberties casualiteis dewties and immunities perteining thairto vst and wont siklyk and als friely as the said Johne Mylne elder his father or any his predecessouris Masteris Maissounes had and vst in tymee bygane for vsing and exercing of the quhilk office and for grid trew and thankfull service done or to be done be the said Johne Mylne younger thairintill his Majestic hes gevyn grantit and assignit and be thir presents gives grants and assignes to the said Johne Mylne younger the soume of Ten Pundis vsuall money of this our said kingdome of Scotland to be payit to him monethlie during his said lyftyme and for his fie of the reddiest of his Majesties rentis and casualties of the said kingdome be his Majesties Thesaureris Principall and Depute and vnder ressaveris now present and beginnand the first moneth payment thereof the first day of Februar in the yeir of God j'' vj' and threttie sex yeiris togidder with one honest stand of clothing yeirdie to be answerit and obeyit be his Majesties saidis Thesaureris Principall and depute and vnder ressaveris forsaidis to the said Johne Mylne younger as the said John Mylne elder his father or any vther his Majesties Master Maissounes hath had in any tymee bygane quhilk servit in the said office beginnand the first yeiris payment of the said stand of clothiies at the feist and terme of Mertimes the year of God j'' vj' and threttie sex yeiris with Command in the said letter to his Majesties Thesaureris and vnder ressaveris forsaidis and being for the tymes to thankfullie obey and mak tymous payment to the said Johne Mylne younger of the said soume of Ten Pundis monethlie for all the dayes of his lyftyme beginnand the first moneths payment thereof the day abowe writtin togidder with the said honest stand of clothiies beginnand yeirdie as
JOHN MYLNE OF EDINBURGH, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES I. AND II.

said is and the samyn sall be thankfullie allowit in their accounts yeirlie in Exchequer the
said letter being sines producit and registrait in the rolls as vos is and that becaus Sir
Anthony Alexander Master of his Majesties Workes and General Surveyour of the said
kingdome of Scotland hes presentit the said John Mylne younger to the said office as one
persone qualifiet met and habill for usin and exercizing thereby the said John Mylne
younger makand dew attendance at all tymes requisite not being absent without licence of
his Majesties Master of Work sun that his Hienes workes be not hinderit nor prejudgit be
his absence.

For over thirty years John Mylne was closely connected with the business
of the renowned capital of Scotland. As Deacon of the Masons of Edinburgh
in 1636, he was elected a member of the Town Council, and repeatedly held
this public office in after years. In 1637 he was appointed Master Mason to
the city at a yearly salary of £100 Scots; and in that capacity furnished
designs for two new churches, one of which, the Tron, was built and completely
finished in 1647. Down to December 1642, the Town Council had spent on that
work £3670, 16s. Scots.; and during this time John Mylne was engaged upon
this ecclesiastical work, but not without interruption, and his pay while so
engaged was £6 Scots a week. Afterwards he seems to have wholly superin¬
tended the work, until the completion of the Church, which cost a very
considerable sum. By the original design, the steeple was to rise 20 feet above
the walls, but by a subsequent arrangement an additional height of 30 feet
was agreed upon. This portion above the walls was burnt down about the
year 1826, and afterwards rebuilt in its present form. The Church, also, since
its first erection, has been much reduced in size, in order to widen the street,
and make various improvements in the city. At the same time that he began
the Tron Church, he restored portions of St. Giles. During the winter of
1640-1 he was at Newcastle.

EXTRACT FROM THE HISTORY OF EDINBURGH, BY ALEX. KINCAID, 1787.

Christ's Church, commonly called the Tron Church.

The date is ascertained by an inscription over the doorway, that this Temple was con¬
secrated and dedicated to Christ and the Church by the citizens of Edinburgh in the year of
our Lord 1641. The appellation of the Tron was received from its vicinity to the Tron or
public beam, for the weighing of merchandise, which then stood near it.

That no materials might be wanting to carry on the work with expedition, the Common
Council, anno 1644, by their act of the 4th of November, ordered 1000 stone weight of
copper to be bought in Amsterdam to cover the roof, which being brought home, they some¬
time after ordered it to be sold, and the Church to be covered partly with lead and with
slates. On 16th December the Treasurer to the work was ordered to finish it with all
expedition; yet, notwithstanding of this order, the work seems to have been but little
advanced in the space of three years, for at the latter end of the year 1647, the wooden
work of the roof only appears to have been erected and covered with deals. This delay
seems to have been occasioned by the want of money, seeing the Council at this time
ordered a voluntary collection to be made among the parishioners, towards finishing the same, and the pews in the church being fitted up to the number of 108, the profits arising therefrom were to be employed to the same end.

By the most accurate calculations, the whole expense of this church must have amounted to about the sum of £75,000 Scots, or £6250 sterling.

This appears to have been a very tedious work, for although the foundation was laid in the year 1637, yet the roof was not covered in twenty-six years thereafter; for on the 21st August 1663, the Common Council, having altered their resolution of covering the same with copper, ordered that provided for the purpose, as formerly mentioned, to be sold, and the flat part of the southern end of the church to be covered with lead, and the raised part towards the north to be slated. In the year 1673, a bell, which cost 1490 marks and 8 shillings Scots, or £82, 10s. 2d. sterling, was hung up in the steeple, and five years after, the clock belonging to the Tron, or Weigh-house (at the head of the West Bow), was put up in it. However, the church appears to have been preached in in 1647, by the first rents of the seats being collected for that year.

It measures 65 feet by 32, and on the south is an aisle 27½ feet by 26, all within the walls, and the whole will accommodate 994 persons, per plan in the town Cess Office. The bridge, at present carrying on to the south, will undoubtedly cause some alteration on this church; but the work is not so far advanced for any certain account of this to be given.

We here insert various extracts from the Edinburgh Town Council Minutes:

1st February 1633.—The same day ordainis David Makcall to pay to James Murray Maister of Worke to his Majiste for his bygane travellis takin be him in the toones workes and for drawing up of the modell of the workes of the Parliament and Counsal hous presentlie intendit the soume of one thousand pundis . . . .

1st November 1633.—John Fleming to be treasurer to the building of the Parliament House and Counsel House for one year . . . .

11th September 1635.—In the list of the names for the annual election for the deacon of the Crafts of Masons to sit on the Town Council of Edinburgh are Alexander Nesbitt, John Watt, and John Mylne. Nesbitt was elected. In the following year, 21st September 1636, the list was Thomas Paterson, John Watt, and John Mylne. The last-mentioned was elected, and in October sat on the Council as one of the extraordinary deacons, being then only twenty-five years of age.

10th February 1636.—The same day the Counsall appointes George Suittie baillie and Maister Alexander Guthrie to speik with Maister James Hanna Deyne of Sanct Jeilles and to deyle with him for goeing to Durhame and setting doun ane plott of the Queir to be repaired within Sanct Jeilles and to doe all things which may facilitate that work to the Toun wheranent thir presentis salbe unto theme ane warrand.

26th March 1636.—The same day appontes and adjoynis to treatt and deale with the Deane of Edinburgh anent the building of the churches and fabrick of Sanct Jeilles Churche Eduard Edgar Alexander Danielstoun and Dauid Makcall whome they ordaine to prosecut the said bissines to the finall decisioun Wheranent thir presents salbe thair warrand.

1st April 1636.—Order to buy lands and grounds for the building of one kirk in the south-east quarter.

27th May 1636.—The timber bridge at the Mill Head being in a ruinous and decayed state, order is given to rebuild the same in stone.

18th August 1636.—Order is given to the treasurer to demolish the shops at the great church and the expenses to be dispersed thereon to be kept separate and to pay the same out of the readiest of the contributions granted for the building of the churches.
The Trana Church

1753
2nd December 1636.—John Ritchie, Master Mason of the Parliament House, is admitted by order of the Council burgess of the burgh gratis.

27th January 1637.—The same day John Mylne, Mason, was elected Master of Works to the building of the two churches and such other works as the Council shall please employ him unto, and that during the Council’s will, with the provision that if the Council shall find it necessary it shall be always in the Council’s power to employ one other, and the said John compeirand, accepted, and gave his oath de jure administratione, and David Makcall and David Jonkein, Treasurers to the said Works, are ordered to agree with the said John by contract.

1st February 1637.—The same day the extraordinary deacons agree to the Act made the last Council day anent the appointing of John Mylne Master Mason to the two new churches to be built, and appointing John Scott to be Master Wright to the good town according to the said Acts.

11th August 1637.—The same day compeired John Binning, treasurer appointed for St. Giles’ Church, and declared that he by the advice of such as were appointed by the Council had agreed with John Mylne, Master Mason, for repairing of the great east window in the choir of the said Church for hewing and setting up of the stone work thereof conform to the plot shown, the said treasurer furnishing materials, for the sum of 1000 . . . and ane stand of cloaths or one hundred pounds whereof the Council allows and ordains the said sum with the rest of the expenses to be allowed in his comp . . .

4th October 1637.—John Mylne is elected one of the extraordinary deacons.

From 1635 numerous subscriptions were given towards the building of the two new Churches, and Thomas Bannatyne, one of the early supporters of this pious work, gave 4000 merks Scots, yet the building was not fairly commenced till 1637. The weekly payments were to the Master Masons, £6 Scots; Thomas Ainslie, £4; James Sydeserfe, £3; and seven other Masons, £3, 12s.; and two others, £1, 18s. The laying of the foundation stone took place on 4th March 1637, in the presence of the Provost, and there was laid thereunder a piece of gold worth £12 Scots.

It is a matter of great difficulty to decide whether the famous Crown Steeple of Saint Giles took final shape at this particular time; but the creation of the Bishopric, and the large sum of money expended, as well as the evidence of various drawings, seem to point to this conclusion, in the absence of any direct evidence of earlier date, which the actual form of the design would lead the present writer to expect.

If this be so, John Mylne, the King’s Master Mason, deserves some credit in connection with this graceful structure.

Upon the whole, however, as the Crown Steeple of Newcastle was erected by Robert Rhodes, and completed in 1474, as that learned historian, Dr. Creighton, Lord Bishop of Peterborough, observes in his brief notice of this fine church in Cassell’s well-known book on the Cathedrals of England and Wales, it seems most probable that the Crown Steeple of St. Giles was erected on the eve of the Reformation, and substantially repaired in 1636-7, and again in 1648.
We here insert a plan of the one other crown steeple in Scotland, above the old tower of the chapel of the University of Aberdeen. Considerable repairs were executed upon this ancient fabric in the years 1633-4, by GE: THOMSON: ARCHITECT, whose name was cut on a slab of stone at the base of the Crown.¹

Once there was a fourth crown steeple over the great tower of the church of Linlithgow, but it was removed, by order of the heritors, in 1820.

In the year 1642, John Mylne, at the request of the Presbytery, visited Jedburgh, and made a lengthy report on the decayed state of the Abbey Church. We here insert various extracts relative to this matter:

Jedburgh, 9th February 1642.—The quhilk day the brethren met for visitation of the Kirk of Jedburgh. . . .

John Mill a maister of work being brought out of Edinburgh to give his adyce to see with some masons what were the dangers of the house and what way it might be repairet that the mending of the pillar will cost a thousand marks and thrie scoer singill trees, threttie double trees, two hundred daills to be scaffolding and centries. . . .

First, for enlarging the kirk 4 arches 3 pillars the building up of the west gable so high as conveniently may serve the height of the side walls of the said kirk with ane window to the west in the said gabbell and ane fair doore for entry in good and sufficient stone work.

Secondly, so far of the said kirk as is to be advanced the height of the walls thereof taken down to the crown of the great arches and the walls of that place levellit for the rooffs. Likewise the said flankis of the said kirk upon the south and north side taken down so far that ane rooff to be mayed may their under the eising of the body of the kirk and

¹ The Crown Steeple was greatly injured, in fact almost destroyed, by a violent storm of wind in February 1633. "But the crown was quicklie afterwards restored in a better forme and condition by the direction of Patrick Forbes of Carse, then Bishop of Aberdeen." It appears that the work was superintended by Dr. Wm. Gordon, Professor of Medicine.
JEDBURGH ABBEY.

St. Giles' Edin' 1847
4.1 Garden of Kirkcaldy

[Handwritten text in Latin and English]

Conventa 10 S. Petri in Scotorum

The Abbey of Jedburgh, founded by David I in the 12th century, is a significant example of Scottish Gothic architecture. The church was later destroyed during the Reformation, but its ruins stand as a testament to the rich history of the region.
likewise the same to be levellit at that place and the windows thereof steppill done and 
arches again so far as conveniently they may serve the kirk with light.

Thirdly, the great wall that standeth under the steepill on the west side to be taken 
down and one fair arch to be built the 2 pillars on the south and north thereof and therein 
built up of solid stone work to the great high arch of the steepill.

The master of work (John Mylne) reported to the meeting that it is a wonder how 
either the minister dar be bold to pray or the people to hear.

(The finding of the Presbytery follows.)

JOHN MYLNE his admission of freeman of the Burgh of Jedburgh.

Curia tenta 10th February 1642 per Johannem Rutherford prepositum ac Willelmanum 
Rutherford ballivium.

The said day Johne Milne maister maissone to the Kings Majestie was admittit and 
reservit burges quha gave his aith as vse is and fand Maister George Douglas of Ban-
Jedburgh cautioner for him.

During the years 1643-5, he was engaged on various works in Leith, 
among others, in making additions to the bulwark or pier. In the earlier of 
these years, 1643, in consequence of the death of William Aytoun, Master 
Mason of Heriots Hospital, who, twelve years previously, had succeeded to that 
office on the decease of William Wallace, John Mylne was appointed Master 
Mason to the then unfinished work. While engaged on this important 
structure, he was paid at the rate of £6 Scots weekly down to the year 1647, 
from which time to 1659, and possibly for a longer period, he was paid at the 
rate of £100 Scots yearly.

HERIOT'S HOSPITAL.

John Mylne younger his Petition for payment of fees due to him since his 
appointment in 1643.

At Edinburgh, 22nd July 1646.—To you my Lord Provest, bailleis, ministeris and 
counsell vnto your Lordshipis humblie meines and shawes your Lordshipis servitour Johne 
Mylne, Maister Maisone—That thrie yere syne or thareby I was appoyntit be your 
lordships to be Maister Maisone at Heriottes Werk for the quhilke thare was appoyntit to 
me weiklie for my attendance and panes saxe pund Scottis money quhareof I want payment 
by the space of thir tua yere bygane and albeit I have socht the same fra your lordschipis 
thesaurer of the said Wark nochtheles he refusis to doe the samyn without your lordschipis 
warrand for that effect—Heirfore I beseek your lordschipis to give command and warrand to 
the present thesaurer of the said wark to mak me payment of the byganes dew to me furth 
of the said wark And your Lordschipis ansuer.

COUNCIL ORDER for payment.

Oochines James Allison, thesaurer of Herriotes Warke to compt with the supplicant 
and what weeke the worke wes goeing on in to make payment to the supplicant of the 
dewes allowed to him in the former actes of Counsell of Herriotes Warke.

J. Smyth—Provest.
James Ruchie—Baillie.
Lawrence Henryson—Baillie.
John Joshe—Thesaurer.
John Mylne younger his Receipt for £252 Scots.

At Edinburgh, 19th October 1646.—I Johne Mylln Master Meson grantee me to have receauet from James Aelison tresourour of Heriotes Work the som of twa hundreth and and fyftie twa pund Scotes monie and that for fortie twa wikes wages. . . .

JOHNE MYLLN.

John Mylne younger his Receipt for £100 Scots.

At Edinburgh, 27th November, 1648.—I Johne Mylln Master Maissone burges of Edinburgh grant me be thir presentis to have reaceivit from William Symsoun lait Thesaurer to Herrotes Hospitall the sowme of ane hundreth pounds vsual money of Scotland and that for ane yeires pension to wit from Mortimes 1647 to Mortimes last bypast 1648 appointet to be payet to me yeirlie be the thesaurer of the said Hospitall conforme to ane act of counsell made thairament of the date . . . day of 1643. . . .

Witnessis—Robert Alisone Measone burges of Edinburgh and Archibald Beg writter heirof.

JOHNE MYLLN.
Rob. Alisone.
A. Beg.

In July 1649 the Governors of Heriot's Hospital—

Ordaines George Wauchop thesaurer to take down the stone wark of the south east towr and to make the same as the north west and north east tours ar and to cause theik the said south east towr as they ar and this to be done with all diligience.

John Mylne his Receipt for £100 Scots.

At Edinburgh, 16th April 1658.—I Johne Mylln grantes me to have receaved from Mr. John Mon treserour to Herrotes Hospitall the some of ane hondreth pundes Scotes as for my yeires fee dewe to me by the sead Hospitall. . . .

JOHNE MYLLN.

John Myln his Account for Works in 1659.

£784, 6s. 0d. Scots.

Item, for messones and barrowmen about severall works done at Heriotes Hospital by Johne Mylln at the order of the treserour Johne Mine, reparing of Heriotes pictor which was lemed of both handes and defesed in the head and spoild in severall pertes of the bodie, the Hospitalls proportione of the mending of the Damheid of the water of Lith conforme to Agreement, my twa yeres fees, Summa.

£84 6 0
100 0 0
400 0 0
200 0 0
£784 6 0

JOHNE MYLLN.

John Tailfere his Account for £30 Scots.

26th September 1639.—Item, for laying of Mr. Heriot's portcoute over in oyle coller thrise over with white lead and oyle with the carved work thereto and gilding of the dymond in his hand £30 Scots.

King Charles I., in 1646, on the decease of Homer Maxwell, Commissary of Dumfries, appointed John Mylne, for his lifetime, Captain of Pioneers and principal Master Gunner for the Castle of Edinburgh and all Scotland, with a
monthly salary of £8, 6s. 8d. Scots for the former office, and of £10 for the latter, together with an "honest stande of cloathing yeirlie." The King was at Newcastle, and his throne was tottering to its foundations. He was in truth more of a prisoner than a sovereign, yet the language of his Grant shows no sign of his actual weakness, nor keen sense of his diminished authority. He bestows the vacant offices for life, with full jurisdiction over the whole kingdom of Scotland. Some difficulty, however, occurs in regard to the attachment of the Privy Seal, and the proper registration thereof, in accordance with the usual forms of law.

The Grant by King Charles I. to John Mylne, the younger, Principal Master Mason, of the offices of Captain and Master of all Workmen and Pioneers, and Principal Master Gunner, vacant by the decease of Homer Maxwell and Archibald Stewart:—

> Given at Newcastle, 4th September 1646.—CHARLES be the grace of God King of Great Britaine France and Ireland Defender of the Faith to our thesaurer principall and depuitt and to all and sinder our hedges and subjectis stoler in our knowledge thir our letters shall come greiting Witt yee ws to have maid constitute and ordained lykas we by these presentis makis constitutis and ordaines our lowitt Johnne Mylle our Maister Massone during all the days of his lyfetime Captane and Maister of all Warkmen of Workis and Pioneris of our houses fortis streithis and palices within our kingdome of Scotland and to make bullwarkis bastiones and ramperis or suchly warlyk workis for defence and fortifia¬tion of our houses fortis streithis and palices within our said kingdome as he shall think expedient. And siclyk to have maid constitute and ordained lykas we by these presentis makis constitu¬tis and ordaines the said Johnne Myllne during all the days of his said lyfetime Principal Maister Gunner within our castle of Edinburgh and also within all wther castellis streithis and fortressis within our castellis streithis and fortressis within our said kingdome of Scotland and to depute the said Johnne Myllne the saidis offices respectiue and ilk ane of thame during all the days of his said lyfetime and over all warkmen of workis and pioneris of our houses fortis streithis and palices of our said kingdome and over all gunneris maister gunneries and wtheris artificeris belonging to the ordnance alsweil in the fields within our said kingdome as wtherwayes. Qhillik office of Captane and Maister of all warkmen of workis and pioneris of our houses fortis streithis and palices within our said kingdome of Scotland is now vaikand in our handis and at our gift and dispositione be and throw the deeds of Maister Homer Maxwell Comissar of Dumfries last Captane and Maister thereof and qhillik office of maister gunner within the castle of Edinburgh and within all wther castellis streithis and fortressis forsauidis is lykwayes now vaikand in our handis and at our gift and dispositione by and throw the deeds of womquhyll Archibald Stewart of Hesselsyde last maister of the samen. And givend to the said Johnne Myllne the saidis offices respectiue and ilk ane of thame during his said lyfetime with all full priviledges liberties immunities monethlie allowance casualities and dweitie pertenancing and belonging to the saidis offices respectiue and speciallie the sume of Eight pounds six shilling eight pennies Scottis monethlie to the said Johnne Mylne as Captane and Maister of all warkmen of workis and pioneris of our saidis houses forts streithis and palices within the said kingdome of Scotland and to his factoris and servitoris in his name furth of the first and readiest of our rentis and casualities of the said kingdome and the soume of Ten poundis money forsaid monethlie to be payed to him as Principall
Master Gunner within the castle of Edinburgh, and within all other castles strengthis and
fortressis within the same kingdome and to his saidis factoris and servitoris in his name
furth of the first and readiest of our saidis rentis and casualities foresaid together with ane
honest stande of clathing yeire for to be answered payed and delivered to him furth of the
same rentis and casualities beginneand the first monethis payment of the said monethlie
payements respectis vpon the first day of October nextoone and the said stand of clathing
yeire and all other diewties and casualities pertaining and belonging to the saidis offices
respectiue and to ik ane of them and ane moneth yeire terme and monethlie thanefter
during the said Johnne Mylne his lyfetyme as said is Commanding hereby yow our saidis
thesaurer principal and deputt and receaveris of our rentis present and being for the tyme
to readliie and thankfullie answer obey and mke thankfull payment to the said Johnne
Mylne of the said monethlie seales respectiue together with the said stand of clathing
yeire during his said lyfetyme furth of the first and readiest of our rentis casualities
foresaid Commanding lykwawes the Lordis Auditoris of Exchequer to defaulk and allow the
said monethlie sealis respectiue and ik ane of thame with the said Stand of cloathing yeire
to our saidis thesaurer and receaveris of our rentis yeire during the lyfetyme of the said
Johnne Mylne the said lettre being once produced in Exchequer vpon accompt and registrat
in the bookis thairof as use is. Given vndir our privie seale att Newcastle the fourth of
Septembir jm xvi offortie sex yeiris.

Per signaturam manu S. D. N. regis suprascriptam necnon manibus
Comitis de Craufurd Lindsay principalis thesaurarii manibusque
Domini Jacobi Carmichaell de eodem militis thesaurarii deputati et
dominorum de Durie Innerpeffer Cranstonneriddell Scotstarvet et
Halartoune Commissionariorum scaccarii subscriptam.

Writtin to the privie seall be me Mr. Alexr. Foulis deput to Sir
Adam Hepburne of Humby wry ter thairto 17 Novembris 1646.
Sealed 19 November 1646—gratis—Jo. Leirmouth.
Registrat ef'ter the seilling 19 Nov 1646—Alexr. Foulis.

From time to time the due consideration of the water supply was made
the special subject of inquiry before the Town Council, and an order to the
following effect was issued in the year 1648:—

Edinburgh, 24th March 1648. — Divers complaints that there is a great scarcity of water
in the most pairt of the Wells in this Boro to the great prejudice to the haill inhabitants
quhilk scarcity probably is occasioned in pairt by some beer brewers who of laite have sank
their wells deeper than the common public wells of this burgh thairfor to remede thereof
they have ordained and ordains the Thes to take the first trial on the well called the new
well and to enter quarriers to work and sink the new well deeper at the discretion and by
the advice of understanding men . . . for the future no inhabitant shall take upon hand to
sink any wells without speciall license by the Counsall.

While a young man, John Mylne married Agnes Fraser, and his only son,
who died early, was baptised on 17th November 1634, according to the Canon-
gate Register. T. Adamson, Anthony Alexander, Master of Work, and
Richard Maitland, were godfathers. In February 1636 and June 1638,
Barbara and Janet were baptised, both of whom died unmarried before their
father. Euphemia was born in the month of July 1640, and she married
James Scott, wright in Edinburgh, on the 8th July 1658. Agnes Fraser died
in 1645 or 1646, and, according to the Edinburgh Register, John Mylne, on 11th February 1647, married Janet Primrose (most likely a member of the family now ennobled by the title of Earl of Rosebery), who died within the year.

On 27th April 1648 he married his third wife, Janet Fowlis, whose only child, Marion, was baptised in March 1653, and the Register was signed by Archibald Todd, Provost; Sir Archibald Primrose, Harry Fowlis, and James Primrose, as witnesses. Marion in after years married Sir William Thomson, Town-Clerk of Edinburgh, and alone survived her father.

In the year 1647, additions to the College in Edinburgh were carried out under the direction and superintendence of the Master Mason; and in 1648 the Town Council, considering “the dangerous and ruinous estait of the stane-work of the crowne of the great steiple” of St. Giles, entered into an agreement with him to restore it. One of the stipulations was that the scaffolding necessary for this work should be so devised as not to bear on the roof of the kirk. For this last undertaking he was paid 2700 merks.

From the Minutes of the Town Council, Edinburgh.

25th February 1648.—The quhilk day Archibald Tod Provest, Robert Fleming, Robert Mastertoun, Hew Hamilton, Robert Sandilands baillies, George Suttie Dean of Gild, Thomas Leischman thesaurer, James Cochmain, Edward Edgar, John Fairholme, James Ruchied, Patrik Thomson, George Stirling, William Reid merchantis, James Twedie skinner, George Cleghorne goldsmith, togidder with the deakouns of craftis, Robert Micklejun of the skinneris, David Douglass of the chirurgianes, John Scott of the goldsmithis, James Monteith of the powderers, John Pollock of the cordinars, James Fentoun of the tailleouris, togidder with the extraordinarie deakouns, Thomas Somervell of the furriouris, John Mylne of the maissounes, James Cleghorne wright, Thomas Storie walker, John Baillie baxter, James Cochrane webster, being convened in counsell. The Provest baillies and counsell taking to thair consideratioune the dangerous and ruinous estate of the staine wark of the crowne of the great steiple and the necessitie of repairing thairof have thairfor thought fitt that the same be repaired with all diligence, and to that effect gives warrand and ordour to George Suttie Dean of Gild, with all convenient speed to goe about the said work and to call unto him John Mylne maister massoun and John Scott wright, and to condiscend with them of the fittest and most convenient way for doeing thairof, as weill for the scaffolding thairof as for the repairing the said stane work; and to enter their servants accordingly to work. Quhairment thir presents sail be to the Dean of Gild ane sufficient warrand, and for allowance of his debursmentis in his accompts and ordaines Edward Edgair James Ruchied and James Monteith to concurr with the Dean of Gild in the foresaid busines and heirby gives warrand that for the better doing heirof thair be ane sufficient scaffold maid on the heid of the kirk in sic faschione as the ruff of the kirk be no way burthened thairwith, but lye on the walls allemarie and that the stones may be hewed on the said scaffold.

Visitation of St. Geillis Steipill.

27th October 1648.—The council appointis the baillie James Ruchied the Dean of Gild, George Suttie, James Eillies, James Alisone merchands, James Borthuik deaken of the chirurgianes and George Cleghorne of the goldsmithis to visitate the great steipple of this
brugh and sic quhat is necessar to be taken downe thairof befuir the winter break and to report again the next counsell day.

Reparationne of Sanct Geillis Steippill.

17th November 1648.—Forsamekle as be act of counsell the twanty fyve of February last the counsell for the tym e taking to their consideration the rauinoues estate of the stane wark of the crown of the great steiple and the necessity of repairing thairof gav order and warrand to George Suittie Dean of Gild to gie about the said wark with all convenient diligence and the expensiess thairof to be allowed in his accounts as the said act in itselt at main leith bores and sicklyk severall tymes sesuene the counsell gave ordour to sumdre of thair number to visite the same and take inspection thairof and to report to the counsell and of lait the bailie James Rucheid and the said Dean of Gild and George Cleghorne deaken of the goldsmittis in obedience to the verbal ordour of the counsell the last day did visite the said steiple and reported this day to the counsell quhat great neid the samen had to be repaired and quhat diligence hes beine done hitherto be the maissouns and wrights and quhat they sall stand in neid of for accomplishing of the samen Quhairik the counsell taking to thair consideratioun ordanes the Dean of Gild to provyde stanes and such uther materialls this winter as are necessar for the full reparatiun thairof and to caus prepare the same now in the winter seson to the effect the maissouns may have all in redines againe the spring of the year and enter thairto and compleit the said warke this nixt summer Quhairanent thir presentis sall be his warrand and the expensiess to be debursit thair upoun sall be allowit to him in his accounts.

6th April 1649.—James Stewart Provost, James Rucheid, Lawrence Henderson, John Denibane, bailies, etc., being convened in counsell ordaines the bailies to employ the neighbours of this brugh to attend upon the reparation of the crown of the steiple weiklie thrie neighbours of ane quarter and to begin at the north west quarter of the brugh the first weik and thrie of the neighbours of the north east quarter the nixt weik thairefter, and thrie of the south east the thrid weik and thrie neighbours of the south west the fourt weik and swa furth thrie neighbours of ilk quarter weiklie two about quhill the warke be endit.

29th August 1649.—The council appoints James Rucheid and others to meet and consider quhat money is necessar to be borrowed for outrading the crowne of the steiple befuir the winter come on, sieing the Dean of Gild and his box is exhaustit far super-expendit and to report.

19th June 1650.—Council appoints Bailie Robert Lockhart Dean of Gild, and others to visit the battlement of the steiple and the bells there and to report.

15th September 1652.—The council appoints the bailie John Marjeribank, George Suittie Dean of Gild, Hew Hamilton, David Wilkie, James Fairbairne, and John Milne to visit the battlement of the steiple and to report.

2nd October 1652.—Forsamekle as be ordour of the counsell of the 19 Maij last, John Jossie bailie, John Bynie, George Suittie and Gilbert Somervell wer appointit to compt with John Milne Master Massone, the foresaid persons having mett thairupon finds that the good toon wes obleet to pay to him for repairing of the stiill twa thousand seven hundred merkis, quhariot payit ane thousand and fyve hundred merkis, quhariot the good toon restis ane thousand two hundred merkis.

We here insert the curious drawing by T. Gordon of Rothiemay, illustrating the general appearance of St. Giles before the year 1647. If the quaint sketch is really accurate, it would seem that the stone ribs of the Crown Steeple were covered in with a solid roof of lead, and a series of small weathertocks or little pinnacles ascended the angles to meet at the centre beneath the great weathertock.
In the year 1650, John Mylne constructed the fortifications of Leith at a cost of 9000 merks, and superintended the thorough armament of the walls of Edinburgh.

In the early part of 1652, while Cromwell's army was quartered in Dalkeith, and negotiations were pending with the citizens of Edinburgh, Henry Whalley, in a letter dated Edinburgh, 9th March, to George Downing, the master at Dalkeith, acknowledges receipt of a commission at the hands of Mr. W. Thomson and Mr. John Mylne, Deputies for Edinburgh, to administer an oath to the Provost and other officers; and reports having done so to Archibald Todd, Provost, and three Bailies, and that John Jossie, Dean of Guild, was not sworn by reason of his absence, and that the Treasurer elect, John Lauder, refuses to serve. In July of the same year, Mylne was chosen representative of the crafts of Edinburgh to elect Commissioners for the formation of a Treaty of Union with England; in the discharge of which duty his conduct received a formal vote of approval from the Town Council. In the same month he undertook the restoration of the steeple of St. Giles; but being, along with John Jossie, elected for the City of Edinburgh on the Commission (a body composed of fourteen, chosen by the gentry, and seven for the burghs—twenty-one in all), for making a Treaty of Union with England, he went to London towards the end of 1652, and remained there upwards of nine months, until July 1653. The Commissioners were allowed £1 sterling a day during their stay in the southern capital, but the results of their labours were slight, producing little benefit to either Edinburgh or North Britain.

We here insert an extract from the Chronicles of Fife, being the Diary of John Lamont of Newton, from 1649-72:

August 1652.—The Commissioners for this Kingdom were chosen at Edinbrough for to goe up and sitt with the Parliament of England viz 14 for the gentrie and 7 for the burrows 21 in all. The names of some of them are these viz the Lord Carneagie, Lord Linton, Lord Durie, Sventoune younger, Judge Lockhart, James Creichtoune; burrows Johne Jowssie and John Mille the meason for Edinbrough, James Sourd for S Andrews, Sir Alexander Wedderburne for Dundie, one for Aberdeine, one for Glasgow and one for Lithgowe—two for every shyre and one for every burgh in the kingdom were present at this meeting out of all which thir were chosen to goe up to England to make a compleit Union betwixt the nations. They went to London from this the 16th Sept. Some of thir Commissioners returned about the midst of June 1653 others before this time and others after this time—they returned having done litell or nothing.

In the next year, John Mylne was present in Perth on the interesting occasion of the Proclamation of Oliver Cromwell as Lord Protector, “upon a stage of Timber next beneath the Court of Guard being hung with tapestry.”

Friday, 12th May 1654.—This day Cromwall was proclamit my lord protector—with
THE MASTER MASON TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

great solemnitie—being present—Colonnell william daniell governor of perth, The masier, ane Inglis capitaine of hors, John miln master of wark for the masones, Andrew butler present provest &c. . . .

He also took part in the decision of a law suit against the Corporation in reference to the fortifications of Leith, executed in the year 1650.

FROM THE REGISTER OF ACTS AND DECREETS.

23rd February 1654.—Action at the instance of Samuel Wilson, skipper, burgess of Queensferry, against Archibald Tod, Provost of Edinburgh, and the bailies thereof, for £1039, 15s. disbursed by him “for lyme and staines furnisht to the building of the work and fortification about the town of Leith” in April 1650, for which, upon report made by John Bynnie, bailie, and John Mylne, deacon of the masones, the said Provost and bailies acknowledged themselves debtors. Decree pronounced in favour of the pursuer.

In 1655, the Master Mason was again busy at work in the city of Edinburgh, but his ecclesiastical operations did not meet with universal approval. Nicoll, in his Diary of Transactions in Scotland, makes a quaint allusion to numerous alterations carried out in the principal churches in the city, and states that they were executed by—

Ane maisoun callit Johanne Mylne and by a wricht callit Johanne Scott quhilk maisoun and wricht being persons of the Common Town Council did mislead the rest and did hold the town in continual alteration and changes to the heavy charges wrack and expensis of the inhabitants.

For four years—1655-9—John Mylne represented the city of Edinburgh at the Convention of Royal Burghs— an assembly of municipal delegates which met once a year to hold consultations upon affairs of trade and the ancient privileges of the burghs of Scotland. Further additions to the College of Edinburgh were undertaken in the year 1656, by building a house for the Professor of Divinity and six chambers for the students, at a cost of £8333, 6s. 8d. Scots; and in the following year John Mylne repaired the Grammar School of the city, and erected a great vertical stone dial on the south side of the old kirk. In December 1659, he attended an important meeting on public affairs, at which General Monk was present. In the month of February 1663, he visited Dundee, and, together with Sir John Fletcher, Lord Advocate, John Seringour of Kirtkton, John Hunter of Balgay, John Wedderburne, eldest son of Sir Alexander Wedderburne of Blackness, and others, stood godfather to John, son of Alexander Milne, minister at Dundee, who was the grandson of Thomas, burgess of Dundee and Elgin. Alexander had been minister of Longforgan before his removal to Dundee, was related to the leading inhabitants, and had lent the town a considerable sum of money. His descendants continued to hold the estate of Milnefield until the sale thereof by Thomas, who died in 1836.
King Charles II., when firmly seated on the throne of Great Britain, confirmed to him his previous appointments as Principal Master Mason, Captain of Pioneers and Principal Master Gunner, with the salaries and perquisites attached to these offices.

The Charter of Confirmation of King Charles II. of the grants to John Mylne of the offices of Principal Master Mason, Captain and Master of Workmen and Pioneers and Principal Master Gunner, was given at Whitehall 31st December 1664:

CHARLES be the grace of God King of Great Britaine France and Ireland Defender of the Faith to our thesaurer principall and depute, and underreceivers of our rents within our ancient kingdome of Scotland: To the lords auditors of our exchequer: And als to all and sundrie vthers our ledges and subjects whom it effects to whose knowledge thir presents shall come Greeting Witt ye us to have ratified and approven; and for us and our successors perpetuallie confirmed lykeas wee be the tenor hereof ratifie approve and for us and our successors perpetuallie confirme to our lovite John Mylne our Principal Master Maisonne within our kingdome of Scotland dureing all the dayes of his lyftime, the twoe letters of gift and presentation particularie underwritten to witt, one theirof bearing date the first of February one thousand six hundreth thirtie sex made and granted be our dearest father of ever blessed memorie past and expede under his Majesties privie seal whereby the said John Milne was made constituted and appoynted dureing all the dayes of his lyftyme His Highnes Principall Ordinare Master Maisson within his Majesties Castle of Edinburgh and all vther castles strengths forts and palaces belonging to his Majestie within his Highnes kingdome of Scotland, or any vther his Majesties worke where he should be resident for the tyme at work and wherewith he should be employed be his Majesties Master of Work with charge and commandement over all meassones being for the tyme occupied in service at his Majesties ordinaire or extra-ordinarie works with all and sundrie priviledges liberties casualities dewties and immunities pertaining thereto used and wont: For using and exercing of which office his said Majestie (of blessed memorie) did give grant and assigne to the said John Mylne the sowme of tenn pounds Scots money to be payed to him monethlie dureing his said lyfetyme as for his fie out of the readiest of his Majesties rents and ane honest stand of cloathing yearlie; and sickenlye ane other gift under the privie seal also granted be our said dearest father (of ever blessed memorie) of the date the fourth day of September one thousand six hundred forty sex where by the said John Mylne was made constituted and ordained dureing all the dayes of his lyftime Captain and Master of all Workmen of Works and Pioners of his Majesties houses forts strengths and palaces within his Majesties kingdome of Scotland and to make bulwarks bastiones and rampers or such war-lyke works for defende and fortifictione of his Majesties saies houses forts strengths and palaces: And sickenlye made constituted and appointed the said John Mylne dureing his lyftime Principal Master Gunner within his Majesties Castle of Edinburgh, and also within all vther castles strengths and fortresses within the said kingdome; with power to him to use and exerce the saids offices respective dureing his said lyftime sickenlye and als feeble in all respects as any vther builkit the sanem heretofore: And especiallie with full power and authoritie to him to command over all workmen of works and pioners of his Majesties houses forts palaces and vther foresaids, and over all gunners master-gunners and vthers artificers belonging to the ordinance, als well in the fields within his Majesties kingdome of Scotland as otherwise; qulikls offices and places respective were given to the said John Mylne, with all fies priviledges and liberties belonging thereto, and speciallie the sowme of eight pounds sex shilling eight penies Scots money monethlie to the said John Milne as Captaine and
Master of all works and pioneers of his Majesties houses to be payed forth of the first and readiest of our rents and casualties in the said kingdom, and the sum of ten pounds money foresaid monethlie to be payed to him as Principal Master Gunner within the Castle of Edinburgh, and others castles and forts within the said kingdom, together with ane honest stand of clothing yearlie to be answered, payed, and delivered to him forth of the saids rents and casualties during all the days of his lyftime, as the saids letters of gift more fully proports in the haill head articles clauses circumstances and conditions of the saids gifts respective, declaring the same to be als valide and sufficient as if the saids gifts were verbatim ingrossit and insert in this our present ratificatione and confirmatione:

Dispensing with the generalitie thereof and of all defaults defects and imperfections of the saids gifts (if any be): and tender to have of new given granted and disposed lyke as wee be thin presents of new give grant and dispose the saids respective offices abovementioned to the said John Mylne duering his lyftime with all fies privileges casualties and immunities belonging to the saids offices with power to him to demand uplift and receive the saime from our thesaurer principall and depute, and underreceivers of our rents of all years in tyme coming during all the days of his said lyftime: Commanding and requiring you our saids thesaurers principall and depute, and underreceivers of our rents to readilie answer obey and make tymanous payment to the said John Mylne of the saids respective falls, to witt ten pounds monethlie as Master Measson and ane stand of honest clothing yearlie and eight pounds sex shillings eight penneys monethlie, as capitaine of all workmen and pioneers. And ten pounds monethlie as Master Gunner and ane stand of honest clothes yearlie, in maner express in the saids respective gifts, and that out of the first and readiest of our rents and casualties within our said kingdom, which shall be defended and allowed to you be the sauds lords auditors of our exchequer eftter the forme and tenour of our said dearest father (of blessed memorie) his former gifts of the saids respective places and offices, and of this our present confirmation and ratification thereof in all points.

Given under our Privie Seall att our Court att Whythall the last day of December One thousand six hundreth threescore four, and of our reign the sixteenth yeare.

After the Restoration, the ideas and feelings which had been strenuously kept down for twenty years again came to the front, and, partly with the view of carrying out his royal father's intentions, Charles II. at once contemplated building on a very large scale a new palace at Holyrood; and an original plan, dated October 1663, exists in the Bodleian Library at Oxford of the second storey of this palace as intended to be finished, which is endorsed "the surveyes and plat mead by Johne Mylne, his Majestie's Mr Messone."

This plan is of very great interest, because it shows not only what Charles II. first of all intended to do, but also the general scheme of alteration Charles I. would have undertaken if the Great Rebellion had not intervened. It is certain that the lengthening of the façade, as contemplated by this artistic monarch, would have given greater dignity and a more palatial aspect to the western exterior, and made the whole place more attractive as a royal residence.
The original intentions of King James V. are also worthy of special notice. Here, as in the other instances, the actual position and general proportions of Queen Mary's Tower, whose solid foundations we have attributed to Leonard Logy under King James IV., provide the key to the rest of the design, though all the details are now, of course, subordinated to the strictest rules of the Renaissance style. Classical had everywhere taken the place of Gothic architecture.

The actual size of this plan is 25\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches by 17\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches. A small bit of paper, sealing-waxed on to the large sheet, says: "This was His Majesties blessed fathers intentione in anno 1633."

What terrible irony is there in the words of the text with which Charles I. crowned such work as he was enabled to execute?—

HE SHALL BUILD ANE HOUSE
FOR MY NAME, AND I WILL
STABLISH THE THRONE
OF HIS KINGDOM
FOR EVER.

The official correspondence connected with Holyrood will also be found of great interest. We first insert some curious letters as to the title of the lands around Holyrood, written immediately after the restoration of King Charles II.:—

THE CURATORS OF THE MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS TO LORD LAUDERDALE,
on the TITLE-DEEDS OF HOLYROOD HOUSE

RIGHT HONOURABLE,—The Lord Marquis of Douglass that now is, having made choice of us (as he hath done of your Lordship) to be his Curatours, wee have bin looking vpon the condition of his estate, and find his debts and burthens great chiefly by reason of his late father's engagments for the Earl of Abercorn; but not a little also through the sufferings of his father and grandfather; the one having bin find and imprison'd by his owne countriemen and again find by the English; the other not only plundered of all he had above the ground and his houses destroyed, but likway find by the English and both of them so huudil nearly for their loyalty to their master yet this being a common case, and his Maiestie being a sufferer more as any of his good subjects wee leave it to our pupill to be represented by himself in his riper yeres. Ther is one thing of small importance for the present which gives us occasion to trouble your Lordship and that too becaus of his Maiesties concerne in it. Your Lordships frinde and cousin the deceast Lord of Angrose bought the Abots house and precinct of Halyrudhouse from the deceast James Livingston of the bedchamber in the yeere 1648 to whom in the yeere 1644 it was dispos'd by the late King for monyes applyd to his Maiesties proper use, as the writts beare and as your Lordship may well know.

This house and precinct being originally not bishops but Abots lands and erected in a temporall Lordship was dispos'd by the last Lord Halyrudhouse to Mr. James Aickenhead who sold it to his Maiestie bestow'd it on the Dean of Edinburgh who bruiked it only four yeeres, so it falling back in the Kings hands his Maiestie sold it just as he bought it; and this is the true progress of the right of that house. We ar able to make it appeare, that
it stands to the Lord Marquis above twenty thousand merks disbursed by his father for the
price and reparations, besides the farther reparations made since his decease by the lady
life-rent. It is like the Bishop or Dean of Edinburgh (being now restored) may put in a
claim to that house (as churchmen's memories are wonder good) but it being as your Lordship
may not a gift of the Kings nor of the ancient patrimony of Bishops but a pendant of the
erceton both bought and sold by his Majesties father of glorious memory as is above
written, we hope (this being represented aright to his Majestie which we entreat may be
done by your Lordship) the house and precinct may either continue with the Lord Marquis,
or his monies at least may be restored him, which is according to justice and his Majesties
honour and wherupon upon Lordship answer is expected.—Right Honourable, your Lord-
ships most humble servants.

HAMILTON.
DRUMLANGREG.
ANNANDALE.
W. MORLINTON.

Curators of the Marquis of Douglas.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,—Your Lordships of December 28th, I received this day
from my Lord Chancellor, and am much troubled I had it not a day or two sooner, then I
had not missed the opportunity of sending Cede to your Lordship for money and for ease
exchange which this day I cannot have but am promised to have them against the next,
I delayed the sending of money to your Lordship since my last, alenmarlie upon the accoint
of my waiting to hear from your Lordship about my Lord Newark's money, which he is
carest to have at Candlemass, I shall acquaint him with what your Lordship needs, hot it
be lyke to the case of the Viscount of Jenings patent it may be a term too soon. My
Lord President of the Session is well satisfied with what your Lordship is pleased to write
and will want a particular postman. The E. of Rothes kyndlie admits of your Lordships
excuse. My Lord Bellenden handomlie moved the Counsell this afternoon about his
Majesties house and citadel in which the English are as yet here, perhaps your Lordship
with the provost of Edinburgh appointed to speak with Major-General Morgan about . . .
he will write in return to your Lordship after speaking with him and seeing the work. No
opportunitie for the speecie return of money, and at as ease exchange as can be, shall be
omitted by your Lordship's obedient servant,

William Sharp.


Endorsed for the Right Honourable The Earl of Lauderdale, Lord Secretary for Scotland,
at Whitehall.

LORD BELLENDEN TO LORD LAUDERDALE.


MY NOBLE LORD,—Tho I doe not from your self hear much of the great anger and
starring made at Court by some of your enemies for bringing of the excise in to the
Exchequer, yet I hear enough of it from other hands, for my part I have obeyed so much
as I was commanding for passing it the Great Seall, which, as I wrote by my former,
accordingly done and in my possession. How uneasy and how ilegal things of that nature
are to be made nul is better knowne to your Lordship by a longer practise of affaires heir
then my self, so that all I shall say for it; it is his Majesties, and whatsoever shall be his
gracious pleasure, I shall most humbly and willingly without reluctancy submit to, nor shall
I be found so peevishly pettish as to lay downe my commissione: tho his Maiestie should
upon new motions alter his deliberat consideration for the things done; I am to serve his
Majestie in all conditions more or less without repining, and when laid aside, never to
grudge of his Majesties pleasure. These are the principles that I have ever observed, and
to my last shall be unalterable with me: If others by a more peremptory way doe prevaile for a tyme; I am confident that both they and their interest will er long fall to the ground. I am informed that the substill industri of some wold have it lookt on as a Presbyterian designe, which I am sure will never be found that I have beene a promoter of. But as to the thing itselfe: is it not the Kings granted by Parliament to his Majestie during lyfe? Doeth the Act of Parliament prescryve his Majestie from bringing of it in to the Exchequer? Or is his Majesties Revenues so plentiful heir, that we must contrare to practise of all other Monarchyes have two Exchequers? If it be the Kings gracious pleasur to have it so, I wish heartily that his affairs could beare it; what the remainder of his ancient Revenues are and how overburthened that which hath the name of his Exchequer is, being already well knowne to yow, I shall not repeat, Butt the thing in debate being double the value of what our greatest industri can bring in upon just accoumt to Exchequer, I wold willinglie if no accoumt be to be given for the Excyse for this twelf moneths past. I hear that a precept for 2000" was granted upon the old Excyse in favore of two eminent deserving persons: butt since it hath beene settled by order of Parliament: I desire to be informed who hath touched any part of it this last year butt one individual person, and a most inconsiderable share thereof given to the Troopers, who at this present are sevin moneths in arrear. I make bold to hint at this particular: understanding they have beene so unwise and so unwise as to taxe me with meddling in that interest, by disswading Sir Alexander Durhame not to medle further in it, butt as the thing is false in it selfe, so will I not antymelic hunt after the true discoverie of such lying rumours. I must confesse it doeth not a little trouble me to see how disunabled your Lordship and I are to perform our usefull and intendit services to his Majestie. Must his several houses still remaine out of repair? And is ther no tymelic care thought on for that? And how they may be furnished for his Majesties reception? How shall the many Precepts drawne upon Exchequer, the Pensions and inevitable fees be payed? These being things that nather the reach of my understanding nor the information of anie that have had the longest practise in Exchequer can clear me in doeth leave me in so great a mist, that I sie nothing before me but desperat difficulties not be overcome, unless his Majestie be graciously pleased to propose a more rational way for then what I doe offer. Doubtles the thing intended by some of your small friends is to make yow shamefully with your own consent desert your employment; or by misinformation against yow make it appear that if ane other had your place, they could performe with more ease and more satisfaction to his Majestie, what the Exchequer is burdened with; which I conceive to be an unusie task, when both Exchequer and Excyse shall be intrusted to one person, butt I hope his Majestie will be better advysed then to put both the power of his Sword and his Purse in one mans hand. What is more to be sayd on this subject, you are now on the place, and doubtless will seriouslie reflect on things to be sayd. Great preparations are made and sent hither for his Majesties reception, Butt that the substance of the Croune shall only be imploied to swell up the greatness of any one subject, and nothing left to performe essentiall things for his Majestie is inconsistent both with his service and the honor of this poore kingdome. I conceive your Lordship have much reason to thank God that nather your Commission is so unlimital, nor your accompt so great as Monsieur De Fuquets was, butt small as it is, I believe yow will fynd some will make it ther studyed industri to putt yow too it; Yet I am confident they will not catch yow napping. I shall doe my best to have the Commission for Excyse read in Counsell at ther first meeting: if I meet with a stop ther, your Lordship shall know by my next wher the rub lyes. I fear much that the customes of Duniel shall not be agreed upon by Earl Dandle and Walter Seaton: The differences wer tedious to repeat butt I shall doe my best to compose it. For the border customes; I expect no less trouble from Earl Newburgh: butt your Lordship having appointed me to leave it at a stand, I shall doe so; the, to my knowledge his Majesties service is much wronged by leaving
THE MASTER MASONs TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

it to that uncertainty. The persons formerly intrusted have given in butt very slight
accounts: however, I have caused signe them, being confident with my little industrie to
find out their failings. For the noncomptants in Exchequer, none are denounced butt the
most insignificant persons: yet rather they, nor the nobilitie that are not denounced, doe at
all offer to come in and account, so that it is heir conceived dishonorable to the Exchequer,
and will produce nothing of advantage to issue writs for calling of them in at severall dyets
as your Lordship did appoint in March and April. I am told that Ross and Ardmannoch,
Fyff and Dumbar have already payed by order for the last yeare, tho' these Rents have
not come in to the Receivers hands. The Shirreffs accounts are sooner made, they having
been only appointed last yeare, so that till your Lordships returne nothing considerable can
be done, for the totall in expectation from the accountants denounced will not exceed 200£
sterling: For these that are not denounced, it remains with your Lordship the way how
to proceed against them. Mackala's busines with the Towne of Abirdeine was debated on
both sydes by Advocats, at last I have brought it, that Mackala shall receive a reasonable
satisfaction for his losses and prejudices, and for what doeth concern his Majestie that your
Lordship and Earl Marshall may at your returne settle things without further noyse. The
late notice given me of my owne affairs will necessitat me to sie yow before yow part from
Court. At meeting yow shall know the necessitie for it, and without insisting on particu-
laris, I need say no more but repeat to yow the heavie burthen of my debts. The
difference betwixt Lord Chancellar and the Advovat concerning the Ward and marriage of
Mr. Archibald Flemings son hath breed much noyse amongst us, yet it will be brought to
a setting, and as I believe to Lord Chancellars satisfaction; whose concerns at Court I shall
desire yow to mynd with your wonted friendship, least others to your losse prove instru-
mental! in serving him: offers are made to that purpose. I need say no more. Pardon the
informall method that things are represented to yow by this: My intention being only to
repeat things as they doe occurre to my remembrance. This, as all my former I am sure
will onlie be made use of for your information, and that confidence hath made me at all
tyme write so freelie. Conceiving it more then tyme to conclude I shall say no more butt
that I am unchangeablie,—My Noble Lord, your Lordship's most humble and most faithful
servant,

Bellenden.

London, 3d Nov. 1663.

Honoured Sir,—Since I made at my desire to you, that I should hear from you
once a week at least I have given you this trouble on purpose that I
may oblige
you to it, since no doubt you cannot but imagine, that on hearing from me this day
is more than a welcome hereafter. Being but come to towne last night I shall only tell you,
my Lord Lauderdaill was made very welcome at Court: I shall not have the vanitie to say
so of my self: But he & I never sighted in London till we came to Whythall, we are all
very well & I shall wish you a great many . . . Bills ; And expect you will not neglect
since it was the desire of,—Your humble servantt,

Rothes.

Read the enclosed and if you thinke fitt scall and deliver it.

For the Much honored Sir William Bruce, Clerk to the Bills at E'

May it please your Lordship,—Mr. Mylne will with all diligence prepare
his answerer but good that the cittadail stones are not fitt to be transported for a
building out of Scotland. It is heartily wished they may be made use of at the Abbey
here, Mr. Mylne will say more if he please,—Your Lordship's obedient servant,

W. Sharp.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of Lauderdaill, Lord Secretary for Scotland.
While a member of the Town Council in 1665, the King’s Master Mason issued his protest against certain infringements of the rights of the Masons in the election of their Deacons. In the next year he contracted with George, second Earl of Panmure, to erect in plain stone work Panmure House, at Bolesden, Forfarshire, and adjacent to the ancient castle of Panmure, according to the plans and edifice designed and drawn out by him:

At Edinburgh, 28th February 1666.—It is appointed and finally agreed betwixt ane noble and potent Earl George Earle of Panmure on the one part and John Mylne Master Mason to his Majestie on the other part as the manner and terms following specifies viz.

The said John Mylne binds and obligeus him to erect and build of guid and sufficient plait stone work the said noble Earle his intended house at Bolesden in Angus according to the manner forme and dimensions of the said structur and edifice designed and set down by the said John Mylne in draughts and agreed to by the said noble Earle one of which draughts is delivered to the said noble Earle and another to the said John Mylne marked by both parties for the prosecution of the which building the said John Mylne obligges him selfe to enter to work betwixt and the first Tuesday of April nixt ensuing a competent number of massons for hewing and laying of stones Together with ane sufficient quallified able masson who is to have the charge and direction of the said whole massons that are to be under his charge and is to receive and pay out the weekly wages after mentioned that shall be payed to the said noble Earle and is hereby impoysed be the said John Mylne to give discharges thereof in his name and behalfe as if he were present and subscribed the same himselfe.

The proportion of the said weekly wages is as follows viz if there be twelve men entered against the first of April four of them is to be at five pounds six skillings eight pennies each of them weekly and the other eight at five pounds per week each of them and the said master Oversier of them being qualified as aforesaid is to have six pounds therein skillings four pennies per week and his bed and board in his Lordships house. And if it shall happen that there be three or four prentises young men employed about the work whose wages weekly shall be as follows to wit the prentise of one years standing twenty four shillings Scots to the prentise of two years standing fourtie skillings Scots and to pretant of three years standing three pounds twelve skillings Scots and if any other prentises be above three years standing to be at the rate of five pounds weekly. As also it is to be understood that the number of the said massons shall be increased or decreased as the said noble Earle shall think fit and if the said number shall be increased the said noble Earle’s directions so that the same extend to twentie four the third part thereof being eight is to be at five pounds six skillings eight pennies weekly each of them and the other two parts at five pounds Scots weekly and so forth of any number that shall be intertained at work which shall massons aforesaid their wages being so payed to the said John Mylne or his deput with the wages of the said Oversier shall be in full satisfaction of any meat drink and other wages or any thing else cam be creaved for the said massons except the said Oversiers bed and board. His Lordship furnishing the said massons with workmen and houses for their lodgings and dressing their victuals. As also ordering his tenants that keep ostler or ahthouse to furnish them for their money in meat and drink and as they need at the ordinarie and known rates of the country and Lykeways the said John Mylne is hereby obligeus to furnish four good able harvine pioneirs skillfull to make mortar and bear stones long or short at the rate of fourtie eight skillings Scots per week. Lykeways the said massons and pioneirs shall continue at the worke for the respective wages above written during the space of the summer which is conceived to continue till the middle of October after which tyme what massons the said noble Earle shall continue at work for the winter quarter for hewing of stones for the better advancing of what shall be left unbuilt or
imperfected of his Lordships house They are to have their wages weekly as aforesaid
deducing from each of them weekly by ane forth part That is to say he that get eight
merks in the summer is to have but six merks in the winter and he that hath five punds
in the summer is to have but three punds fifteen shillings Scots in the winter and so
further the lyke deficiencies to be made with the rest whether prentices or barrowmen
as lykewyys it is to be understood That if any person or persons of the said massons or
barrowmen shall shouoldfully neglect their duety or dehould in anyway and not attend the
de dyets of working as after followes Their wages is to be detained whither ane halle
or whole day according as they shall be found absent and such as shall be found to be
given to neglect their dueties or use drunkenesse shall be putt from the works and others
shall be sett for to supplie their places The dyets of their entrie to work in the morning
to be at five o'clock and to work to eight The hour betwixt eight and nyne being
allowed to them for takeing their breakfast and so to enter at nyne and work to twelve
o'clock at which tyne they are to have one hour and ane halle allowed them for their
dinner and some rest and so to enter at halfe ane hour post one to the work Tyll four
or thereby at which time they are to have one halfe hour for their four hours drink after
which time they are to continue at work untill seaven o'clock in the evening It is hereby
expressly understood that his Lordship is to furnish tymecously all stones long and short
lyne and sand iron work and lead and shall cast the grund and furnish tymecously
peasting and ane good and sufficient budge for the massons to hew their stones in either in
foul or fair weather shall cause make and furnish barrowes morter tubs morter mears
shovells spoils matockes beaters for morter and shall cause mams or lentrees and seifolding
tymeously and sufficienty with timber for moulds and long ten foot rules for caring on of
the work and a competent number of pioneers such as be able for carriemg on of his
Lordships work besyds the number above written which his Lordship is to agree with and
pay in his owne way by himselfe or servants And if it shall happen that the massons shall at
any tyne ly idle for want of stones to hew or law or throw want of the materials or
furnier foresaid that ought to be furnished by the said noble Earle lie is to pay them
their wages as if they wrought And if it shall happen that his Lordship at any time during
the erecting of the said building shall desyne to alter or change any door window or
chymney in the tyne of the said John Mylne's absence the Oversier of the work is to doe
according to the said noble Earles order and so to evite all misunderstanding either in the
men or in the worke or the forme thereof The said John Mylne is to be upon the place at
the foundatione where everything may be spoke of that concerns the first stone That so
the Oversier of the work may have his directions from the said John Mylne Being accorded
to by his Lordship As also the said John Mylne obligeeth himselfe to be present at the
beginning of every story as the building advances in height and to give directions in evrie
thing belonging not only to the building of the Masson work but also the mauer and forme
of lyron work Wright work Schitwork Glasswark Pluner work Plaistering work or what
else may conduite for the advancing of the said noble Earles building and finishing thereof
to the best of his knowledg and outmost of his skill as it shall be required and for the
more securetie both the said parties consent to the registraing heirof in the Books of
Counsel and Session therein to remaine ad futuram rei memoriam and for the registraing
heirof constituets.

The procurators &c In witness whereof they have subscribed
this presents written be John Erksyne servitor to the said noble Earle day year and
place foresaid Before this witnesses ane noble Earle Patrick Earle of Kingorne James
Maule of Melgume and John Eleis Writer in Edinburgh.

By the following extracts a clearer light is thrown upon the provisions
and general import of the above Contract.
Extracts from the *Dundee Advertiser*, March 1872:

**The Early History of Panmure House.**

In its present condition the House displays the result of a succession of alterations and improvements, the last of which were made during the six years beginning 1852.

In the present instance we must throw aside the assertions of several writers of local history who have written concerning Panmure House, and whose inaccurate statements could not fail to mislead the general reader. The writer of the descriptions in *Forfarshire Illustrated* states correctly enough that the house was erected by George, the second Earl of Panmure, but loosely assigns to "about the year 1670."

In the *Memorials of Angus and Mearns*, its erection is assigned to the third Earl, giving, at page 244, the period as "sometime before the year 1681;" and at page 256, "about the years 1680-84."

Robert Edwards, the minister of Murroes, wrote a description of the county of Angus in Latin, which was published abroad in 1678. This Book was translated into English by the Rev. James Trail of St. Cyrus, and printed in Dundee in 1793. From it we learn that George, the second Earl, "hath lately built a magnificent house, proportioned to his ample fortune, adjoining the ancient Castle of Panmure (of which some of the ground vaults still remain), and of the same name, as if it had been only a reparation."

Edwards dedicated his work to the third Earl of Panmure in 1678.

The present writer is able to furnish most authentic information from an examination of documents, the testimony of which cannot be questioned. "At Edinburgh, the last day of February 1666," an agreement is concluded between George, Earl of Panmure, and "John Mylne, master mason to His Majestie, to erect and build of guid and sufficient plain ston work, the said noble Earle, his intended house at Bowshen," according to the designs of John Mylne. He is to begin work "betwix and the first tuesday of April next," and is to enter a competent number of sufficiently qualified masons for hewing and building, and to appoint an overseer to have the charge and direction of the work in progress, pay the wages, and the like. The overseer is to have £6, 18s. 4d. a week, besides "his bed and board in his Lordships house."

At Bowshen, in the early part of the summer of 1666, John Mylne is hard at work with his masons and labourers founding Panmure House. Four able barrowmen, skilful in making mortar and carrying stones, long or short, receive 48s. Scots a week. The masons get from £3 to £3, 6s. 8d. each, and the apprentice masons from 24s. to £5 Scots per week, according to the years of their apprenticeship. These wages are "in full satisfaction of any meat, drink, other wages, or anything else which can be craved by them, his Lordship furnishing them with houses for lodging and persons for cooking their victuals." The Earl’s tenants who keep ostler or alehouses are bound to give the workmen meat and drink at the ordinary rates of the country. The masons work till the middle of October from 5 a.m. till 7 p.m., having from eight to nine for breakfast, twelve to half-past one for dinner, and four to half-past four for their four hours' drink. Mylne is to be upon the place at the foundation, "when everything may be spoken about that concerns the first storie;" and he is "to be present at the beginning of every other storie as the building advances in height, in order to give directions concerning mason, wright, yron, sclait, glassen, plumber, plaister work," &c. John Mylne was not destined to complete the work he had undertaken, for he died on the 24th December 1667. It was necessary, therefore, to secure a successor, and the Earl fixes upon "Alexander Nisbet, masson and frieman burges of Edinburgh," with whom an agreement is entered into, dated the 28th of January 1668. Nisbet undertakes "to provide 30 skilfull masons to how and lay the stones, and to enter them to work again
the tenth day of February next, for building the said noble Earl's house at Panmure (sumtyme called Boshan), in Angus, according to the manner, forme, and dimensions thereof already begun," and he is to receive ten merks Scots money weekly, with bed and board in his Lordship's house.

In his agreements with Mylne and Nisbet, the Earl undertakes "to furnish timely all stones, long and short, lime and sand, iron work and lead, joesting," &c.; to "provide a good and sufficient hudge for the masons to hew their stones, either in foul or fair weather;" to furnish barrows, mortar tubs, shovels, &c., &c.; to erect scaffolding as required, and to keep a sufficient number of labourers to assist at all the operations. With regard to the wright work, an agreement, dated at Edinburgh the 10th day of February 1668, is made with "James Bain, His Majesties wright," wherein he binds himself to have ten sufficient wrights ready to enter to their work by the 26th of May following. The Earl is to provide all the materials—timber and iron—and a suitable lodging, with fire and candle, for the men. Bain is to receive 4500 merks for the whole wright work, and he comes under an obligation, "in case of failure in the performance of his part, to pay 500 merks as liquidated penalty by and at the fulfillment of the same." Among the various items specified as requiring to be completed in a particular manner, we find that the "great staircase is to be made up after the order of the staircase at Donybryssel, and what better Bain pleases himself." The staircase then erected still remains, and the grand carved oak balusters, though darkened by age, are as sound and fresh-looking as when put up.

It would appear as if Mylne had made considerable progress with the walls of the lower or partially sunk flat, for the date MDCLXXVI. was carved upon the lintel of a doorway on the east side of the house, and this doorway and date existed up till 1852.

Earl George did not survive to see his mansion completed, for he died on the 4th of March 1671, at the age of sixty-one.

Before the large House, as designed by Mylne, could be completed, several years would of course elapse. That it was not finished in 1673 seems extremely probable from the circumstance that James Bain, the wright, and John Crow, one of the masons, made a personal examination and valuation of the Manse of Panmure in September of that year.

There is no doubt Earl James added two wings to the main part of Panmure House, erected the great gateway on the west, built the handsome pillar in the wood, formed miles of avenues within the policies, and otherwise adorned his demesne, so as to make it "inferior to few of the finest places in Scotland." The buttresses of the pillars which support the
grand old hammered-iron gate bear two finely-carved coats of arms—the one of Maule, and the other of Maule and Hamilton impaled—Earl James having in 1687 married Margaret, daughter of the third Duke of Hamilton. The pillar in the wood is of rustic chamfered stone work, and on the cornice at the top are these inscriptions, in relieved gilded capital letters "James, Earl of Panmure, 1694," and "Margaret, Countess of Panmure, 1694."

In the large work of William Adam, the architect, Vitruvius Scoticus, published in 1750, a front elevation of the House of Panmure is given. From it we see that the main portion of the building has only three storeys, including the lower or partially sunk one. In the centre is the front door, to which a flight of converging steps lead, entering upon the second flat. Above the door are three windows belonging to the great hall or drawing-room, and over these a large pediment or gable, in which a single window is placed. The two towers with the pavilion roofs have five storeys, as they have now, and there are a number of tall chimneys rising from the front wall, as if to keep the towers good company. The edifice at this time had rather an awkward-looking appearance, and we do not wonder that a succeeding proprietor attempted to remedy its ungraceful aspect by adding another storey, and raising the central gabled portion, and placing a few ornamental vases upon it. As far back as the oldest inhabitant can remember, and up till within the last twenty years, the date 1668, in large relieved stone figures, gilded, existed upon this portion of the building; and if this date tells anything, it is that it was then that Alexander Nisbet took in hand the work which John Mylne had so worthily begun in 1666.

Extract from the Registrum de Panmure. Edited by John Stuart, LL.D., Edinburgh, 1876.—

Panmure House.

Page 44.—Earl George carried out his father's intention of building a new house at Panmure. One of the manuscripts at Panmure is a volume containing all details of the arrangements and expense of the new building. It begins thus:—"This Booke containes the wholl charges of the building of the house at Panmure in the yeare of God 1666. John Mylne, Master Masone to the King's Majestie, being undertaker of the Worke. The terms and conditions past and agreed upon betwixt George Earl of Panmure and John Mylne, or the chiefe heades of that contract, being as folowes, vizt." These relate to the number of masons to be entered to the work, their hours of labour, and their wages; and the number was to be regulated at Lord Panmure's pleasure. The first entry is dated 4th April 1666, for £11 12s., "to the measones in drinke money." Mylne died in December 1667, when the mason work was intrusted to Alexander Nesbit. There are separate accounts for glass, lead, timber, " great tries " brought to Dundee and Arbroath in 'The Rising Sun of Leith,' 'The God Hope of Frazerbrough,' and other vessels. The nails came from David Fluker, in the Path head of Kirkcaldy. The slates were furnished by the Laird of Guynd, and Andrew Low of Arbroath was slater. Ironwork was furnished by Robert Walker and John Todd, locksmiths in Edinburgh.

Page 46.—George, third Earl of Panmure, was served heir to his father on 16th May 1671.

During this Earl's time various subsidiary works in connection with the new House of Panmure were executed. The garden dyke was completed in 1671, and in 1672 the Earl agreed with Alexander Nisbet for "building a gate at the chief entry to the court from the west according to the draught given by Sir William Bruce and muilds made for that effect."

At the same time the stables and other out-houses were contracted for, and somewhat later James Bain, the King's master wright, undertook to plaster "the withdrawing room in rich fruit work," &c. In August of the following year, the Dutch painter, De Witt,
whose work at Holyrood and Glamis Castle is well known, gave a receipt to the Earl of Panmure for £6, "for one picture."

Page 148.—It was the intention, as we have seen, of Earl Patrick to build a new house at Panmure, and having been hindered by the national troubles in which he was involved, he charged his son to carry out what he had designed. This was accordingly done by George, second Earl of Panmure, in the manner already described, from the plans, as it would appear, of Sir William Bruce. The general appearance of the house, as thus erected, will be understood by reference to the plates copied by Adam from the original design, and engraved in the volume of his drawings, entitled *Vitruvius Scotticus*.

The new building was placed about half-a-mile to the north of the old Castle, on a site commanding an extensive view in all directions. Various additions were made to it, particularly by Earl James, and this building, with the exception of some improvements which were made upon it by Earl William, and the late Lord Panmure, remained to a recent time, as shown in the Plate at last page.

We must now turn to Linlithgow, where Sir Robert Milne, a direct descendant of Robert Mylne, Provost of Dundee, occupied a prominent position. A keen Royalist, his fortunes rose and fell with the House of Stuart. Upon the restoration of Charles II. he obtained the entire confidence of the political advisers of the King, and while Burgess and Provost of Linlithgow, obtained from the new Government an important position as farmer of the customs and other duties payable in the kingdom of Scotland. The appointment proved less profitable than might have been expected. He seems to have been on friendly terms with John Mylne, the King's Master Mason, who in 1667 furnished a design for the presently existing Town Hall of Linlithgow, payment for which to the amount of £88, 12s. 0d. Scots, was ordered on 10th November of that year. The following day the Town Council of Perth wrote him desiring to know "his dyett at Leslie," that a deputation of the Council might wait on him to agree with him for the erection of a cross, "inferior to none in Scotland," for that city, "if his leasour can serve that he may come here." At this time he was engaged by the Duke of Rothes on Works at Leslie House, which he left for Edinburgh, and died there on the 24th December, aged fifty-six. In the Diary of Lamont of Newton, there is this statement—"1667, December. This monthe also John Mill, ane old man, the great Measter-Mason att Edib., depairted owt of this life att Edib, and was interred ther."

There is no doubt that he was held in high estimation by those with whom he was connected, and the Incorporated Trades of Scotland in 1668 placed the following inscription in his honour over the entrance door of their Hall, St. Mary's Chapel, in Niddry's Wynd, though from the removal of the Incorporation to Burnet's Close in 1785, and the pulling down of the Hall, this and other inscriptions were destroyed.
Upon the Memory of John Mylne Master Mason to his Majesty who carried the charge for twelve years Deacon in this place whereof four he preceded as the Convener

JOHN MYLNE

Who maketh the Fourth John
And by descent from Father unto Son
Sixth Master Mason to a Royal Race
Of seven successive Kings, sat in this place
Rare man he was, who could unite in one
Highest and lowest occupation.
To sit with Statesmen, Councillors to Kings
To work with Tradesmen, in Mechanick things.
May all Bretheren, Mylne's steps strive to trace
Till one, within, this house may fill his place.

From Mylne's position as King's Master Mason, and his intimacy with gentlemen frequenting the Court, may have arisen the admission into the Edinburgh Lodge, Mary's Chapel (of which Mylne himself was ten times deacon in the space of twenty-seven years), of the many distinguished persons, whose reception as theoretical craftsmen marks an important era in the history of Scottish Masonic Lodges. He was buried in Greyfriars' Churchyard, and over his grave his nephew, Robert, erected a handsome monument with the following inscription:

Bina quater ac trina post Repitita Lustra peracta
Vita hujus lubricae
Hic dormienti molliter,
JOANNI MILNE,
Regio de Milnorum stirpe sexto
proto-fabro murario,
Artis Architectonice
eximie perito ;
Artificia Edinorum seclus Archidecano,
publicis in Regni Comitis,
Metropolis non semel delegato,
Considerato, fido,
Viro Animi dotibus supra sortum exculto,
Corporis forma spectabili,
probò, Cordate, pio,
Omnius celatudo ;
Monumentum huc qualecumque,
Roberto ex fratre Nepos
patroa virtutum et officii
Annus Successor,
Gratitudinis ergo posuit .
Obit 24 Decr. Anno 1667
Aetatis suas 56.
Great Artisan grave senator John Milne
Renown'd for Learning Prudence parts and skill
Who in his life Vitruvius Art had shown
Adorning other Monuments; his own
Can have no other beauty than his Name
His Memory and everlasting fame
Rare man he was who could unite in one
Highest and lowest Occupation
To sit with statesmen, Counsellor to Kings
To work with Tradesmen in mechanick things,
Majestic man for person, wit, and grace
This generation cannot fill his place.

Reader, John Milne, who maketh the fourth John
And by descent from father unto son
Sixth Master Mason to a Royal Race
Of seven successive Kings, sleeps in this place.

He died possessed of a considerable fortune, and, according to a deed dated July 1669, Marion, wife of Sir William Thomson, and John Scott, wright, son of the deceased Euphemia, were served as John Mylne's heirs portioners in two tenements of land in the Canongate.
MONUMENT TO JOHN MILNE, IN GREYFRIARS CHURCHYARD, EDINBURGH 1667.
BOOK III.

The Restoration of the House of Stuart.
BOOK III.

The Restoration of the House of Stuart.

CHAPTER IX.

THE BUILDING OF HOLYROOD.

SIX ORIGINAL DRAWINGS—CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE KING—ALTERATION OF THE BOUNDARIES OF THE PARK.

KING CHARLES II. and his administration in Scotland, so soon as sufficient money could be obtained, devoted their attention to the thorough repair and rebuilding of the ancient Palace of Holyrood. Perhaps the close association for so many years with the Royal House of Stuart was the principal reason that prompted the large expenditure of ill-spared money that actually took place. The old Tower of Queen Mary was regarded as a visible badge of the real sovereignty of her princely descendants. The ecclesiastical associations of the Chapel Royal recalled the monarchical theory of the Divine right of kings. The remains of the Abbey beside the Palace suggested to the mind the valued connection between the authorities of the Church and the State. The same idea was in some sort implied by the very name of Holyrood.

More truly than with Linlithgow, or Falkland, or Stirling, the royal residence in Edinburgh seemed bound up with the supreme rights of the House of Stuart. Yet King Charles II. was wedded to Whitehall and Windsor both by necessity and by choice. He can never have seriously intended to take up his residence in Scotland for any length of time. As a matter of fact, certain great officers of State in the kingdom of Scotland had permanent apartments in the Palace of Holyrood. There was an hereditary Keeper—the Duke of Hamilton. Some portion of the present grounds were
ecclesiastical estates belonging to the Bishop and the Dean of Edinburgh; for at this period the Episcopal Church was recognised and supported by the civil government.

The greatest interest, however, is taken in London in regard to the works executed in the northern capital, and the official correspondence between the King and his principal advisers concerning the erection of the present Palace of Holyrood is of sufficient importance to be inserted at length. Throughout the whole of these letters, the Duke of Lauderdale, an efficient but hated administrator of the affairs of the Crown, holds the position of greatest prominence, and largely directs, or rather dictates, the general policy of the Government. In regard to matters of architecture, he seems to have possessed much taste, and a decided objection to meanness and feebleness of detail in design.

Pepys, in his famous Diary, thus alludes to the widespread dislike manifested in London to the King's special favourites at this period:

22nd February 1663-4.—The King led away by half-a-dozen men, that none of his serious servants and friends can come at him. These are Lauderdale, Buckingham, Hamilton, Fitzharding . . . Rogers is another, and Sir H. Bennett.

That my Lord Lauderdale, being Middleton's enemy, and one that scorns the Chancellor even to open afronts before the King hath got the whole power of Scotland into his hands, whereas the other day he was in a fair way to have had his whole estate and honour and life voted away from him.

Keen jealousy of the absolute influence of the Duke of Lauderdale was doubtless widely felt amongst the official class on both sides of the Tweed; but his Grace cared not for it, and long retained his great position at Court by the personal favour of the King.

Robert Mylne, the eldest son of Alexander the sculptor, was born in 1633, and on 11th April 1661, married Elizabeth Meikle. He was already helping his distinguished uncle, John Mylne, at this period, and soon afterwards rose to prominence as the builder of Holyrood. There is still in the cloister his initials on the solid stone on the interior angle of the north-west pillar—FVN. BE. RO. MILNE. M. M. I. JVL. 1671.

We now give the full text of the Grant under the Privy Seal of King Charles II. to Robert Mylne of the office of Principal Master Mason, vacant by the decease of his uncle, to whose professional position he at once succeeded:

Given at Whitehall the 28th February 1668.—CHARLES by the grace of God King of Great Britain France and Ireland Defender of the Faith to the Lords and others Commissioners of our thesaurry present and to come thesaurers principall and deput and our Lords
Auditors of our Exchequer underreceivers of our rents and to all and sundry others our lieges. Forasmach as we being sufficiently informed of the qualifications and ability of our lovite Robert Mylne mason burges of our burgh of Edinburgh for the place and office of our Master Mason within our kingdom of Scotland therefore witt ye us with advice and consent of our right trustie counsmae and councellors the Lords Commissioners of our thesaury and remanent Lords of our Exchequer to have made nominate constitute and ordained likes we with consent forsaid be the tenor hereof make nominate constitute and ordain the said Robert Mylne mason burges of our said burgh of Edinburgh dureing all the days of his lifetime our Principal Master Mason within our castle of Edinburgh and all others our castles palaces strengths forts or any others our works quhair he shall be resident for the time at work or quhair he shall be employed by our Master of Work with charge and commandment over all masons being for the time occupied and employed in service at our ordinarie or extraordinarie works whilk place is now fallen and vacant in our hands by decease of John Mylne our last Master Mason uncle to the said Robert Mylne. And to have given granted and committed likes we hereby give grant and committ to the said Robert Milne the foresaid office of Master Mason with all and sundry privileges liberties and casualties duties and immunities pertaining and belonging thairto used and wont. And for exercing and using of the said office with advice and consent forsaid to have given grant and disponed be the tenor hereof give grant and dispose to the said Robert Myln in name of lie the sum of ten pounds usual moone of this our said kingdom of Scotland to be paye to him yearly and monthlie dureing all the days of his lifetime together also with an honest stand of clothinge yearly dureing the space forsaid or ten pounds sterlins for the value and buying thairof to be ansuered payed and delivered be our thesaurer principall or deput or commissioners of our thesaury deputs and underreceivers of our rents and casualties of this our said kingdom or any of them present and being for the time Commanding and requiring you the saids Lords and others commissioners of our thesaury present and to come thesaurer principall and deput or underreceivers of our rents to readily ansuer obey and make tymeous payment to the said Robert Mylne of the said sallery of ten pounds monthlie with ane stand of clothinge yearly or ten pound sterlins yearly for the availl and price thairof and that out of the first and readiest of our rents and casualties within our said kingdom of Scotland which shall be defaulked and allowed be the Lords Auditors of our Exchequer whom we will to allow this our Letter of Gift being once produced in Exchequer upon compt and registra in the rolls as affairs. The said Robert Mylne giving due attendance at all times requisite not being absent without the licence of our Master of Works sua that our Master of Works and General Surveyor of our said kingdom have presentes the said Robert Mylne as ane sufficient workman qualified and able for the said service after the forme and tenor of thir our Letters of Gift in all points. Given under our privy seall at our Court at Whytehall the last day of February and of our reigne the twentieth year 1668.

Per signataram mans S. D. N. Regis suprascriptam &c.

Hae est vera copia principalis Sigillatae Literae in libris registrariorum Secreti Sigilli S. D. N. Regiae remanentis et registratae et de iisdem per me Gulielum Douglass dieto sigillo Clericum et Scrivium extraeta copiata et collationata testante hae mea subscriptione manuali.

Will: Douglass.
We now give the first series of letters regarding Holyrood:

SIR WM. BRUCE TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE AT WHITEHALL, CONCERNING THE WORKS AT THE ABBEY AND THIRLSTANE CASTLE.

EDINBURGH, 3rd January 1671.

My Lord,—It is the least thing I can doe to acknowledge your Lordships favours and thank you for them: I doe acknowledge by them I have my rays, so that it is no complement if there be any difference betwixt complements and truth, to tell you with all my heart I thank you, and that thankfully I shall endeavow by everie opertunity to witness I am obleeged to serve you and your intrist. Mr. Mylne has promised next week to com hither and go with me to Thirlston Castle: he says the work advances well, and that he will do his part against the time consisdeded on. I am now going about his Majesties Irk at Holyrudhouse, and in a few days I shall give your Lordship notice, if it will hold the draught and designe towards the east was spok of to his Majestic.

My Lord Chancellor freyday last remembered verie kindly being his birthday all those noble persons he judged would be about the same time doing my Lady Hatton the honor to keep with her hers which we judged might possiblie he at the mener place of Ham in stead of a better hows, but whether it was so or not, I was there whil I my eys reeld again. The morow my lord Chancellor is expected heer, whill he corne wee can not know what the Advocate will doe, such as I have spok toe of them seem to stick at nothing except the observing the distinctions of qualaties, becas of the deficultie exactly for them to know them. —Comand, my Lord, your Lordships most faithfull, humble, and obleaged servent.

WM. BRUCE.

LETTER FROM THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY CONCERNING THE ADVANCE OF £1000 STERLING TOWARDS THE REPARATION OF HOLYROOD HOUSE.

EDINBURGH, 28th February 1671.

Right Honourable,—The Lord Threasuer deput hes represented to us his Maiesties resolution towards the reparation of his Palace of Holyrudhous, and in order thereunto intends to bestow some part of the late supple. In pursuance thereof it is necessarie that some preparations be maid and materials bought, such as timber, provision of stones, and others, presently, or else this whole year will be lost. And wee having spok with Sir William Bruce thereanent, we find a necessitie for the present advance of one thousand pounds sterling. Therefor wee desire your lordship may be pleased to auquant his Maiestie herewith and to receave for our warrant his order for payment of the said sum, and whereof we have now sent you a draught.—We are, Right Honourable, your Lordships most humble servants.

Rothes.
Kincardin.
Dundonald.
Ch: Maitland.

THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE TO "THE LORD HATTON, HIS MAJESTIES TREASURER DEPUT" IN SCOTLAND.

WHITEHALL, 2nd March 1671.

I shall not repeat that little which I had said to Earl Kincardine, but answer the rest of yours as it lies. As soon as the Commissioners of Treasury write to me for a warrant for preparations and materials toward the repairing Holyradehouse, I shall dispatch it. It will be only proper to speake of the statues you propose for all the Kings when the draught
comes; put me then in mind of it and I shall send you the King's pleasure. As for the excluding officers of State from the King's house, when it shall be built, I am of your mind; yet let me tell you this extract out of his last signature warrant which you sent is not enough to conclude of his right; you must see his gift from the last King to his father-in-law, I think, for keeping of the house, for these will be the powers if they be at all. Always, I pray you, let not the Bone be put into my foote. Others are more concerned, My Lord Chancellor was the person agreed, for it was him my Lady Duchess threatened to remove by a process. The thing I think is just, but I desire not to be the starter of it. You may remember in my last I promised you a letter from the King such as you proposed, which you said the Lord Chancellor and Earl Kincardine had approven. And although both for E. K. and E. T., I heard by yesterday's post that the Council would appoint a Committee for those affaires. Yet in case it should not be done, I have dispatched this letter with the true copie of it. If the Council have named a Committee, then, in my opinion, you are to send back the letter to me. For upon advice from that Committee, the King may send his commands more peremptorily, as shall be advised. But if the Council have done nothing in it, then the letter may be delivered to my Lord Chancellor. And in that case the Chancellor would send for Tweddale and Kincardine and you, and advise upon the delivery of it. But I much rather wish that the Council may have named a Committee. So Dearest Brother—Adiew.

**EARL KINCARDINE TO LORD LAUDERDALE, CONCERNING THE FARM OF THE CUSTOMES, DUKE HAMILTON, &C.**

**EDINBURGH, 9th March—71.**

Before I say any thing in answer to yours of the 4th which I receaved this morning, I shall tell you that yesterday the customes were rouped: the first that offered was Sir Patrick Moray who told that he hade formerly offred 21,000 lib. for the current year, but now upon account of the whole 5 years he offered 22,000. Mr. Stanfield, an Englishman, who lives here and is a very different person, told that Sir William Bruce being ill, so that he could not come abroad, hade ordered him to offer for him, but offered 500 lib. more, and so these two offered upon one another tell they came to 23,000 lib., and then Sir Patrick left off offering. Then Sir Walter Seaton fell to it, and Mr Stanfield and he did lash at other with 100 and 200 and 300 lib. till Stanfield offered 26,000 lib.; upon the silence that was after this, the house was ushed according to the methode declared before rouping, and the Lords of Exchequer being satisfied to accept the offer unless some body wold offer more, once, twice, thrice. And no body appearing to offer more the bargaine was accepted, as you may thinke wee hade good reason to do. Then was Mr. Stanfield desyred to tell his suretys. And he told that Sir William Bruce was princepall, the cautioners were Broomhall Robert Baird, bailie of Edinburgh, Burnie, treasurer of Edinburgh, Robert Mill, provost of Linlithgow, and Alexander Mill, merchant of Linlithgow, and himself; there are two or three more partners all able and discreet men. And now that this business is over, I thinke I may say that there never was a farme more honestly carried on in Scotland, nor driven to so a high rate, for a week before the rouping wee did thinke of all things which hade been the grounds of former abatements and excepted them all out of the ferme but such as may destroy trade, as warre, pest, prohibitions, or which is equivalent to it great impositions such as the 80 per cent: so that wee lay our accompt that this shall yeald nothing but good money. Some of them are my near relations and most of them my friends. But I told them before they went to offer that they should lay their accompt to find no friends to open their mouth finally abatement to them. They told me they were many, and that 100 lib. or 2 a man wold make no great odds and wold breake non of them. Nay, so generously went they on that after they hade once fixed their owne partie, they wold not hearken to any proposals made to them from the other parties, who offered for smale shares to have forborne: Will Bruce and
Sandy Milne are to have the general direction of the affair, and Stanfield goes to Leith to be Collector of that port, and I believe they will go very actively about the whole affair. Now to your letter, I hope what I said in my last concerning Duke Hamilton will sufficiently keep the bone out of your foot, and I assure you I shall upon all occasions more willingly have it in my own then put it in yours. The Commissioners of the Treasury are appointed auditors of the accounts of the new taxation by their commission, but not of the old as I think, and his commission for the old makes him comptable to the Exchequer or any three of the King shall name. I shall consider both our commission and his and see if we may not meddle with auditing the old as well as the new. The King’s answer concerning Sir Andrew Dicks lady was very just and reasonable, but E R and E T seemed not to be well pleased that it was such, but said nothing. Mr. Turner was nightly out of countenance yesterday, and Mr. Ker is affrayed for his friends, but they are not for themselves. To day the Council past a proclamation against the importation of foreign salt except by licenses from the Commissioners of the Treasury. They likewise have ordered the sheriffs of the western shires that they shall command all outed ministers who live in these shires either to go to church where they live or to live where they will go to church, otherwise to secure their persons and give advice of it to the Council; some new orders they have emitted concerning the Highlands, and that is all I remember was done of public concern. The Bishop of Dumblaine will stay a day or two yet till L H and I talke with him; I was with him yesterday and he is pretty well pleased with what is done.

Though my letter hath swell’d too big, yet I must tell you wee have had a business in the Exchequer which displeaseth me mightily with Sir Robert Sinclair; he offered a signature to pass of the right he hath acquired from the Lord Chancellor; it was stopp’d till Earl Caithness should see it. Earl Caithness advocates found considerable things to say against it, as that it is an infringement for security of cautionrie which does not exceed 20,000 lib. Scots and yet it carries 100,000 marks. Sir Robert came to me upon Tuesday afternoon, and after many toos and fros he was content to give a backbond that he being satisfied of his just disbursements and having medium’d to him for his pains and expense he had been at, such a summe as two persons equally chosen should determin he should make over to the Earl of Caithness all rights he had, and that Earl Caithness should have three years to do this, and the backbond to lie L H’s hand, that in case of no performance at the time he might have it up to destroy. This wee thought all secure, but next Monday when the Exchequer was going to sit he came and told me that he had bethought himself better and past from all, and would have his signature passe. Wee had much to do in Exchequer and some heats about it, and all wee could bring it to, was to delay till the first Exchequer day in April, for Sir Robert offered him a fortnights delay to see if security be offered him. It will be of dangerous consequence if persons of quality be thus exposed to be preyed upon by their advocates who know the secrets of their affairs. But you will heare more of this by the next. Pardon my giving you so long a trouble.—A Dieu.

The Earl of Lauderdale to Sir Wm. Bruce requesting him to send up the drawings for the King’s Palace at Holywood House.

Whiterall, 16th March 1671.

Sir,—I am very glad by yours of the 9 to hear that you have with so much advantage to his Majesties service farmed his customs; I have acquainted his Majestie with it, who is very sensible of so reasonable a service: As for my self, I doe say very heartily, Well becom, min Hor, I shall be very ready to serve you in that or any other occasion, for amongst other kindnesses of yours I can not forget yours faine journey in the year 1665. I like very well the way you have taken to bring those things for me from Holland. I hope you
HOLYROOD UNDER THE COMMONWEALTH.

[Image of a castle]

St. Salvator's 15 March 1671

My Lord,

I am very glad by y'r of the g to hear: that you have w't any
much advantage to his Majesty's honor and the estates.

I have acquainted his Majesty with the proposal of 20 persons

able to discover. As for your self I doubt say no damage

well become him here. I shall be very much to thank you if

shall be any other occasion for amongst other Londoners of

you I can not forget ye from journey in 1670 or 1671.

I shall very well the way your latter taken to bring these things

for me. I am glad you will when you send up the draft of

the deep seen and St. Andrews to the end his Majesty
declare his pleasure about it. I wish but for that occasion to

prostitute your commaun with my brother sent me for ye taking

the division of this work, as if you please you may put it

in St. Andrews also into that commision. Because the many

guts by this means to be employed for both their persons

with my friends my opinion of this or any thing else.

But above all I am concerned in your health and therefore

I conjure you send me from your physician & surgeon (of the

situation & surgeon) so the exact situation of

the progress of condition of your disorder & the remission

may be applied to this end I may return you the true

advice from this. If you have me written this to me for none

can be more concerned in your recovery then I

for

Your most affectionate 
full friend & servant

[Signature]

[Name of Writer]
THE BUILDING OF HOLYROOD.

167

will, when you can, send up the draught of the kings palace at Halyroodehous to the end his Majestie may declare his pleasure about it; I waite but for that occasion to present your commission which my brother sent to me for your taking the direction of that worke; and if you please I wold put in Sterlin castle also into that commission, because the money given by the parliament is to be employed for both those houses. Tell me freely your opinion of this, or any thing els. But above all I am concerned in your health, and therfor I conjure you send me from your physician and surgeon (if there be any surgeons works in the case) ane exact relation of the progres and condition of your distemper and the remedies which have been applied to the end I may returne you the best advice from this. If you love me hasten this to me, for none can be more concerned in your recovery than is,—Sir, your most affectionat and faithfull friend and servant,

Lauderdaleill.

For Sir Wm. Bruce of Balcaskie.

I have received Harrie Home's letter concerning Thirlestane Castle, and am pleased it goes on so well. As to the marble chimneys, I am farr advanced, for I have bargained for six already for Thirlestane Castle, and three of them are finer than any I see in England, and I have great pennyworth—two I have payed for this day, much finer than my Lord Chancellor's, larger and cheaper, above a fourth than his. I lighted on them by chance in ane Italian merchant's hand, who let me have them as he payed for them in Italie with the customs and charges. And that poore Lethington be not forgotten, I have bought a brasse one for the hall. It is according to your heart's desire, with pillars like the Queen's privie chamber, but much finer and larger, and will fitt the vaulted hall excellently well. When I see your answer to what I wrote concerning alterations and chimneys at Thirlestane Castle, and what marble you can have at home, then I shall fitt marble chimneys for the whole two lower stories in Thirlestane Castle, and the second storie in Lethington, for I must have all marble, and if best marble cannot be got reasonable and handsome, I will provide Plimmouth marble for the worst rooms which is fine. This shall serve for this post. So my Dear Brother—Adiew.

Extract erom Letter oe the Earl of Lauderdale to his brother Lord Hatton (Charles Maitland).

Whitehall, 13th April 1671.

Tell W. Bruce that I am glade the draught of Halyrvuchonis is to come so soone. It may take sometime for the King's considering it, but I shall return it as soon as I can. I only fear it will be too great and exhaust all the money, so that nothing will be left for Sterlin or the Castle, for the King's heart is upon Sterlin. In the meantime, I wish that the old apartments may be habitable before Michaelmas lest there should fall out ane occasion for using it at that time. . . .

Lady Dysart to Sir W. Bruce.

Ham, 17th April 1671.

SIR,—I desired E. Lauderdaleill to lett you know that I like your Peers for the gate which you designed for me, therefore I desire you to proceed with the worke according to that figure to . I am now at Ham so have considered of your proposal of making the gate only 12 feet wide, the great walk is 18 feet, so yet by your advice: the gate ought to be 3 feet on each side of the walk, then the walks which does not do well, especially
THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

seeing that the entrance into the house is near as large, but if you think it more proper that the gate may be 3 feet in all narrower than the walk, that may be allowed.

As to the iron gate it will do best first to compare the charge, that I may be able to judge of the difference, so then resolve whether to make the Iron gate here or in Scotland. One thing I have thought of which you are so able to judge of, so that is, in case you believe the weight of the gate will make it difficult to open it frequently, what do you think of making in each leaf of the Iron gate a little wicket for ordinary use?—the reason why there ought to be in each leaf a wicket is for uniformity, because the gate is made of straight Iron Bars, as is the draft of the gate I sent you. I know you are at this time sufficiently employed, so that it is not very necessary to put you in mind of what concerns your friends, which makes me seldom trouble you. I shall be glad to know how you do in your health when you write to me. I beseech you present my more humble service to your lady.—I am, most faithfully your affectionate cousin to your humble servants,

E. Dysert.

For Sir William Bruce att Edinburgh.

LORD LAUDERDALE TO HIS OVERSEER, THOMAS CASSILL.

A new whimsey for enflaming the reckoning at Thirlstane Castle.

Ham, 4th May 1671.

Considering the two pavilions that join the two rounds of the west end of my house (which are absolutely necessary to make a front at the entry) I find a great need of two pavilions above in the east end, for without these pavilions the south and north sides of my house will look pitifully in both the gardens south and north. I mean that the pavilions should join to the two eastern rounds just as they do at the western rounds, and then the house will look uniform to both gardens. But I fancy to myself a greater advantage by these two new proposed pavilions; for faine would I have my library in one of them; for although I am positively resolved not to lose a room in my low story (as I once thought for my library), yet to goe to the third story with it frights ane old man, and therefore I desire that you may lay your heads together and see if the southmost pavilion on the east end might not be made for a library, for the conveniency of which I could easily dispense with a little want of uniformity by carrying it further east and soe making it some feet longer than the south pavilion at the west end. I know there is a great descent in the east end, but I would easily dispense with the charge of a story under it, for I am sure the ground is good. I will not trouble my head with the difficulty of getting a convenient entry to it, nor to answer the difficulties that I could object (because I know Sir Wm. Bruce has an excellent faculty at all that). I have only proposed my whimsey, and leave it to you and Sir Wm. Bruce to hammer some what out of it, if it be possible, and if you like it draw me a rough draught of it and send it to me.

This is chatt and noe shears, and I am sure I will not begin it till the other be finished; but being engaged knuckle-deep in mortar I fear I shall be up to the elbows (if I live) before I have done with it, and in expectation of your answer to my last, I send you this as an entertainment for half a dozen more pipes of tobacco. Adieu.

Considering the historic interest which surrounds all changes and vicissitudes connected with the Royal residence in Edinburgh, we insert the full text of the Royal Warrant of Charles II. concerning the Palace and Chapel of Holyrood:—

1 This Royal Warrant was first printed for the Bannatyne Club, in the Appendix to the Preface to the "Charters of Holyrood," 1840.—R. S. M.
of that part of his Majeys Palace
or house now in

Chapel

Gard Hall  ——  143
1. Small Meals - his
2. with 53 acres
3.
4. 4
5. 3
6. 2
7. 1
8. 0
9. 9
10. 8
11. 7
12. 6
13. 5
14. 4
15. 3
16. 2
17. 1
18. 0
19. 18
20. 17
21. 16
22. 15
23. 14
24. 13
25. 12
26. 11
27. 10
28. 9
29. 8
30. 7
Given at Windsor 3rd June 1671.—To our right trusty and wellbeloved cousins and councillors, and to our right trusty and wellbeloved councillors the Lords Commissioners of our Treasury in Scotland.

CHARLES R.—Right trusty and wellbeloved cousins and counsellors, and right trusty and wellbeloved counsellors, Wee Greet you well. Having seriously perused the plan of the ground together with the draught of our intended Palace of Holyroodhouse, wee doe here inclosed send you our directions for purchasing such adjacent grounds as wee think necessary for the same, as alsoe concerning such alterations as wee doe judge convenient; in pursuance of which wee doe by these presents authorise you to proceed in the purchase of the grounds and houses belonging to the Bishop and Dean of Edinburgh adjacent to the said Palace; and in mortifying and legally securing an equivalent yearly value to the Bishop and Dean and their successors in due forme of law; which when you have finished, wee will signe the securityes as you send them up, and take care to have them ratified in the next Session of our Parliament. You shall also proceed as soon as yee can in what concerns the buriall-places and new passage to the church according to our inclosed directions. You shall also consider of the purchase of the other grounds therein mentioned, and send to us your advice concerning the same, to the end that wee may give our positive orders. As to the alterations wee propose in the outer fabrick and disposing of the apartments, you shall returne to us your opinions after advice had with Sir Wm. Bruce, whom wee have commissiected to be our Generall Surveyor of the whole works at the said Palace, and such others of our Castles and Palaces as wee shall give order to have repaired. And you shall make due payment of the salary which wee have granted to him yeerly and termely untill wee shall discharge the same, and that out of the moneys granted to us by the late Session of Parliament; for all which this shall be to you a sufficient warrant: and soe wee bid yow heartily farewell. Given at our Court at Windesor Castle the third day of June 1671 and of our reigne the 23 year.—By his Majesties command.

Lauderdale.

His Majesties directions concerning his Palace of Halyrudehous. To be ordered by the Lords Commissioners of his Thresaurie after they have considered the same after advice had with his surveyor Sir Wm. Bruce.1

The King haveing seriously considered the plan of the ground in and about his Palace of Holyroodhouse, together with the severall designes of the severall stories of the Palace itselfe, his Majestie hath commanded me to signifie his approbation of the designe of the house in generall as being well suted to the ground and to that parte of the house which is to stand as now it is amending, and to declare his further pleasure as to the alterations which he proposes.

1 Hee will suspend the buying of those houses and grounds marked with the figure 3 and will continue the entrie at this time as now it is.

2 Hee desires that there be noe burialls in the places marked 18 and 19, but that the bodies there buried remaine, the ground covered to be plaine, and another convenient burial-place with one entrie to the church be provided for the people of the Canon Gate.

3 That the grounds and houses belonging to the Bishop and Dean of Edinburgh marked with the figures 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 28, be purchased for his Majesties use, and sufficient and equivalent satisfaction given and mortified to the Bishop and Dean of Edinburgh and their successors in due forme of law perpetually, to be ratified in the next Session of Parliament.

4 His Majesties designe is by this purchase to have ane accesse from his new garden marked 10. into the great Park; and therefore it would be seen to whom the grounds marked

---

1 Enclosed in the preceding letter.
16. and 17. doe belong; that if they be not the Kings already, they may be purchased together with the ground on the east side betwixt the Deanes house and the old Park-dyke as farre as the Cockmill, to the end the Kings passage to the Great Park may be uninterrupted.

5 The grounds belonging to the Earle of Roxburgh marked 29. and the grounds on the back of the South-garden may be also considered.

Now as to the House itselfe within.

6 In the Ground Plane, that which is designed for the low Chappell is to be made a large vaulted cellare; For his Majestie will have noe Chappell in this new house, but one entrie from the Guarde Chamber on the Royall Apartement towards the East into the Church, and his private family prayers in or near the Presence as in Whitehall and his other houses here. The rest of his Directions as to the first Story will be better understood when mentioned in what concerns the second Story.

7 As to the second Story his Majestie does noe way approve of three Royal Apartements, they being absolutely unnecessary: For he will only have his one Great Apartement to the East upon the new Privy Garden and the old Royall Apartement where it now is, the Privy Chamber of it being enlarged as is proposed, and the Drawing roome and Bed Chamber to be as it now is in the North-towr. His Majestie does alsoe much dislike his Privy Gallery, and would have it converted into conveniencyes for Robes and back staires for the Royall Apartement to the East. And becaus the staires marked with the Crosse (x) are too little for that Royall Apartement, his Majestie would have a large pair of Staires made to come to the second Storie at the North end of the Privy Gallery, and the other back staires marked with ane (0) may be farther advanced Northward. By this means the whole North and South sides of the Court in the second Storie may be divided into convenient appartements which his Majestie will have to serve the Court, in the second and third Storie, when he is there, and to serve for convenient appartements when he is not there to such officers as he shall appoint them for.

8 The upper Storie of the Chappell above the Great Celler his Majestie intends for a Counsell-Chamber with ane outer roome, and the Closets for Clerks. And that the lowe Kitchines and Cellers in the ground Storie may remaine for the vse of the South and North appartements in the second and third Stories; but his Majesties Great Kitchins and other Offices to be without the Squair towards the Chancellors Court.

Concerning the outward Fabrick.

9 His Majestie likes the front very well as it is Designed, Provided the Gate where the Kings coach is to come in, be large enough. As also he likes the taking downe of that narrow upper parte which was built in Cromwells time. Hee likes not the covering of all that betwixt the two Great towers with platform at the second Storie, but would have it heightened to a third Storie, as all the Inner Court is, and skalted with skaily as the rest of the Court is to be; By which means a whole Storie will be gained, only with the expense of the heightning of one aisher wall. His Majestie thinks the way proposed for the Inner Court would be very noble; but he will not goe to that charge, and therefore his pleasure is that it be plain aisher, as the front is, with table divisions for Stories; And if that be judged too great ane expense, he will rest satisfied that it be good handsome rough work with handsome moulderings for the windows, and table divisions for the Stories.

10 His Majestie likes very well to have chimneys in the corners of roomes where it is not soe convenient to sett them in any of the sides; and hath made his new House at New Markett with all the chimneys in the corners.

11 His Majestie leaves the relieving of that which is under the Kings Royall Eastern Apartement, as also the appartements of the second Storie in the South and North sides, together with the third Story all round the Court, together with the Back staires and other conveniences, to Sir William Bruce, his Majesties Surveyors contrivance.
It is his Majestie's pleasure that the Lords Commissioners of his Treasury consider these alterations and directions with the advice of Sir William Bruce, and returne ane answere accordingly, yet that preparations be made, and the work goe on with all the speedy dispatche possible: And that a full Drawght of the whole Designe be sent to the King soe soon as it can conveniently be made ready.

These orders were read againe to his Majestie and approved, with this addition, that a little gallerie for a passage be made betwixt his Majesties old appartement and his great new appartement on the East. Either to goe from the old drawing room to the new gard chamber, or from the privie chamber in the old appartement to that new gard chamber. The rest of the north side of the Court to be disposed as is abovesaid. At his Majesties Castle of Windesor the 3d day of June 1671.—By his Majesties command.

Lauderdaill.

A contemporary connoisseur did not approve of the new house at Newmarket, especially disliking the arrangement of the chimneys.

From John Evelyn's Diary, 22nd July, 1670.—Passing through Newmarket, we alighted to see his Majesty's house there, now new-building; the arches of the cellars beneath are well turned by Mr. Samuel the architect, the rest mean enough, and not fit for a hunting house. Many of the rooms above had the chimneys in the angles and corners, a mode now introduced by his Majesty, which I do at no hand approve of. I predict it will spoil many noble houses and rooms, if followed. It does only well in very small and trifling rooms, but takes from the state of greater.

The six original drawings executed by Robert Mylne for the King have remained in the family since his decease in 1710, and are thus available for reproduction after the lapse of over two centuries. They are in a good state of preservation, and are of great historic interest—for they show how the Palace, as it now is, came into existence.

The elevation of the east side of the inner quadrangle shows the same strict adherence to classical models as does the finer facade that forms the garden front towards the east, with the fine view of Arthur's Seat and the Salisbury Crags. The quadrangle is 94 feet square, and the entire length of the western front extends to 215 feet. In the centre is the grand entrance, composed of four Doric columns, over which are sculptured the Royal Arms of Scotland, below an open pediment, on which are two reclining figures; the whole surmounted by a small octagonal tower, terminating in an Imperial Crown.

The finest room in the existing Palace is the great picture gallery, which is 150 feet long by 24 feet broad, and forms a noble apartment for state ceremonies. Here the representative Peers of Scotland are elected, and the Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly holds his levees. Here the Pretender gave his balls to the Jacobite party during his brief occupation of Edinburgh.
We now insert the Order and Directions from the Lords Treasurer to repair Holyroodhouse and Castle of Stirling &c.:

20th July 1671.—The Lords Commissioners of his Majesties Treasurer in pursuance of his Majesties comands do appoint Sir William Bruce his Majesties Surveyor generall forthwith to proceed to the repairing of his Majesties Pallace of Holyroodhouse by ordering the taking down of all the Iron grates of the windows in the front of the House, And that with all possible diligence he make effectual and speedy provision of stone lime timber Iron, glasse, and all other necessaries for that work in the most frugal way and to the best advantage he can. He observing in all his Majesties directions and orders of which just doubles are herewith delivered to him.

As also the said Lords in pursuance of his Majesties further commands for repairing his Majesties Castle of Sterling do appoint the said Sir William Bruce That forthwith care be taken for prompt repairing of the Roofe and alleries of the said Castle And that provision be made for what concerns the wright and glasse work of the palace and other rooms needfull therein, which is forthwith to be gone about So that this part of the repairing may be also finished betwixt the first of November next, &c. As also that he take care to provide all necessaries for making up Ship carriages for theCanon in the said Castle, the provision and Workmanship being left to his care as above.

As also that he view the dyke of his Majesties park at Sterling And take prompt course for effectual repairing of it, for the use his Majestie designes it And for the speedy perfecting of it, that he make the best bargain he can. For all which this shall be to him a sufficient warrant. Given at Edinburgh the 20th day of July 1671.

We now insert the translation of the Grant, under the Great Seal, by King Charles II., of the appointment, until recalled, of Sir William Bruce of Balcasky, Knight Baronet, as General Overseer and Superintendent of Works for the special reparation and building of the Palace of Holyrood, and other Buildings in Scotland, which, by reason of the recent calamitous times, have become dilapidated, and some in a ruinous condition:

£3,600 Scots Yearly, in Full Satisfaction of the Customary Emoluments Enjoyed by Former Masters of Works.

Given at Windsor, 3rd June 1671.—CHARLES R, By the grace of God, King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, to all his good men to whom our present letters shall come, greeting: Know ye, whereas we are earnestly desirous that certain of our palaces and castles in our Kingdom of Scotland, which lately, by the injuries of a calamitous time, are either altogether fallen down or become unfit for dwelling in, should be built and restored, particularly our Royal Palace of Holyroodhouse; and, because it is expedient for this purpose that some fit person should be appointed who should superintend the appointment of workmen, and the building and direction of the said works, and we having sufficiently understood the integrity of soul, faithfulness, and remarkable ability of our well-beloved servitor, Sir William Bruce of Balcasky, knight baronet, and his skill in architecture, and other qualifications worthy of such a trust: Therefore we have made, constituted, and ordained, and, by the tenor hereof, make, constitute, and ordain the foresaid Sir William Bruce our General Overseer and Superintendent, to take care of and attend to all works at our said Palace of Holyroodhouse, and such other buildings and

1 Warrant of Recall, dated 30th May 1678.
2 Original in Latin.
palaces belonging to us, within our foresaid kingdom, as we, by warrant directed to the commissioners of our Treasury, shall ordain to be repaired; with full power to the foresaid Sir William Bruce to substitute and create deputes under him, one or more, as the said work shall require (for whom he shall be bound to answer), and all other persons necessary, such as masons, wrights, glaziers, slaters, plumbers, smiths, painters, plasterers, and all other workmen of whatever kind, pioneers or barrowmen, as shall seem to him expedient, and to make use of them on all occasions, and admit them to work, at such rates and prices, and upon such conditions, as it shall please him to agree on with them; which Sir William shall not be bound to make use of or admit anyone under name of our masters in any of the said crafts or occupations; to whom also it shall be lawful to summon before him the foresaid workmen, to render an account of their work, and to pay to them what was agreed and covenanted on between them, as resources and power shall be had to that effect: Provided always that the foresaid Sir William Bruce shall render an account and reckoning to the Lords of our Treasury and their successors, or others whomsoever to be ordained by us, of the agreements to be entered into by him, and of whatever sums of money to be received by him and expended, whenever he shall be required, and that he shall be bound to follow such orders, directions, and instructions as he shall receive from us, or the said Commissioners of our Treasury and their successors, in our name, in time to come; and, during the time of the said reparations, we will and ordain, for the advantage of our service, and the better administration of the said works, that our foresaid general superintendent shall have the use of some parts of our said palaces, and the keys of the same, for his proper habitation, and for the habitation of his deputes, under masters, keepers of storehouses, and all other officers necessary to be admitted by him to any of the said works, and also for the better keeping and preservation of the whole materials and tools necessary for this effect to be laid up and provided; without prejudice of the rights granted to the heritable keepers of the said palaces after the said repairs and buildings shall be finished, which shall in nowise be infringed or prejudiced; with power also to the said Sir William Bruce, during the space aforesaid, to do all other things necessary and requisite, as shall to him seem expedient; and to punish, mulct, incarcerate, and amerce delinquents and transgressors at the said works; and to fix, hold, and continue, for this effect, courts, by himself or his deputes (as oft as need shall be), within the said palaces, houses, and precincts thereof, to us pertaining; to make, create, appoint, and cause be sworn, clerks, serjeants, officers, and other members of Court necessary as becomes: Moreover, we prohibit and interdict all other persons from molesting the said workmen or their servants for any quarrel or enormity to be committed by them within the said works, and which have a relation to the same, during the time in which they actually remain in our service; and, also, we have given, granted, and disposed, and, by the tenor hereof, give, grant, and dispose to the foresaid Sir William Bruce the salary of Three hundred pounds money sterling, to be paid to him yearly, at the terms of Whitsunday and Martinmas, by equal portions, beginning and upliftting for the first at the term of Whitsunday next to come, in this instant year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and seventy-one, and so thereafter in time to come every term, till the same be retracted by us: Moreover, we hereby charge the Lords of our Treasury, or our principal Treasurer or depute, and their successors, to prescribe a method for preparing and making payment to the foresaid Sir William Bruce of the said annual salary, which shall be allowed to them in their accounts, which salary shall be in full contentation and satisfaction to the foresaid Sir William Bruce of the casualties formerly enjoyed by our masters of works, to wit,—scaffolding, old furnishings, and materials of the said works which have been demolished, and otherwise by us disposed of; and of all other emoluments and casualties in any wise due by the said office, and in satisfaction of all other expenses to be expended in the said administration: In witness whereof, to these presents we have commanded our great
THE MASTER MASONs TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

Seal to be appended, at our Court of Windsor Castle, the third day of the month of June, the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and seventy-one, and of our reign the twenty-third year.

By signature superscribed with the hand of our Sovereign Lord the King.

LORD LAUDERDALE TO LORD HATTON.

Ham, 2nd June 1671.

Yesterday I dispatched honest W. Sharp from this, to-day he begins his journey, and intends to be this day sennight at Stainehill. I shall not spend words in commending his honestie and kindness. We have both as much reason for it as men can have, he hath exactly performed what I called for, and will give you exact account of all that I would say. I shall therefore only touch some heads.

He brings home the booke of Halyrudehouse, and to-morrow, God willing, I shall dispatch the King’s formal orders for it from Windsor (whither I am this day going), as also Sir W. Bruce’s commission well amended with other papers. He will tell you my firm resolution of dividing the great roome at Thirlestane Castle, by making the great chamber 36 foot long, and leaving 17 foot for the then partition, and the outer roome by shutting the doore that goes now from the Turnpek into the little drawing-room (if it be thought useful), and by opening the window which I proposed on the northside wall of the great chamber, but of all this I shall write particularly after I hear from you and W. Bruce, which I doe long for, especially to see a rough draught of my new Pavillion.

Ham, 3rd June 1671.

Now I am returned from Windsor where I have well dispatched all I did designe. Will Sharp will shew you all, I doe not dispatch them to-night for from his coach yesterday morn he sent me word not to dispatch them till tosday, that he may deliver them all himself . . .

Ham, 5th June 1671.

Dear Brother,—When I waited on his Majestie last at Windsor I was commanded, and with much earnestness, to endeavour to buy from the Earl of Marr his heritable right of keeping the Castle of Sterling, for the King thinks (and with a great deal of reason) that it is very unreasonable that the most considerable place of the Kingdome should be in the hands of any subject by inheritance. God knows who may succeed, and such a thing should not be under hazard of comprysysing sale or adjucation. Especially seeing it is intended to be made strong. I told his Majestie it would be very deare if he offered to buy it. The grandfather of the Earle got two thousand pound for the heritable right of keeping the Castle of Edinburgh (which hath a good revenue belonging to it), and this if well guided ought to be much cheaper, for this Earl Marr is low and wants money and hath no child. And therefore I proposed to recommend the care of this to you, and I hope you will give a good account of it. This the King well approved, and said, “Write to him, I beseech you, and let him do what he can.” Now, I pray you, goe secretly and actively about it. Advise with honest Kincardine; I know no other, and I wold have it secret. Think, if you can, of some fitt person in whose name it may be desired to be bought—perhaps Lord Elphinston, or who you please. Or see if handomely the Earl of Marr may by some of his guiders be persuaded to offer to sell it even to the King, rather than it failed. In a word, doe what you can and as you best can.

The next particular concerns myself. The King in expectation that this week the Bass will be his, hath been pleased to tell me I shall be Governor of it. Therefor, with advice of my Lord Advocate, send me up a signature for that office, and let it be docketed by him, I know not clearly whether the King intends it for me heritably, or only for life.
27th June 1671.

But ere I answer it, I must entreat you to tell Sir Wm. Bruce from me that I much desire the hastening C. Dysert’s gate. The King and Queen will be hear this summer. It will be a shame not to have the gate up, and hasten notice whether the Iron gates for it can be made in Scotland or not.

**Lord Kincairine to Lord Lauderdale.**

Ecclefechan, 27th July 1671.

Wee had nothing at Council to-day of publique concernement, nor any privite busines of great consequence yesterday at the commission for auditing E. Craufords accompts wee got a recommendation to the King staved of till the issue of the whole account he knowne for the reasons I told you in my last so it is not like you shall have any trouble of it at this tyma. To-day wee have agreed w’ Ro. Myne for the mason worke and all materials and cariages belonging to it, and scaffolding for 4200 lib. st. and the worke already done is to be compradned in it. And the furnishing that w’ was beginne by the usurpers on the top of the house so as it shall joyne with the two towers the kitchin court and preue garden walls and the court walls are likewise included he is to have 2000 deals and 500 trees to the bargaine for scaffolding. Wee are all very glade to be rid of it, for wee were mightely affrayed of the trouble of the cariages L. H. Will Bruce and I thinke of going Saturday to see Thiriston Castle.

**For Sir Wm. Bruce of Balcasie, his Majesties Surveyor General.**

Order to Survey the Bass and provide materials and repair it.

At Edinburgh, 6th September 1671.—It being necessarie in pursuance of his Majesties commands to us, that the Houses and Buildings on the Majesties Island of the Bass be surveigned and the necessarie reparations thereof fourwith gone about—You are with all convenient diligence to repair thither ... necessarie to ... before next winter.

The building of the Palace being now fairly undertaken, and the preliminaries agreed upon, we must reserve to another chapter the various particulars connected with the actual execution of this historic structure.
CHAPTER X.

THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

THE DUKE OF LAUDERDALE—LORD HATTON—SIR WILLIAM BRUCE—SIR WILLIAM SHARP—ROBERT MYLNE.

HAVING detailed a great variety of transactions, and quaint correspondence between the king and his official advisers, we open the present chapter by giving the complete text of the interesting contract betwixt Sir Wm. Bruce, Sir Wm. Sharp of Stainiehill, and Robert Mylne, His Majesty's Master Mason, for the re-building and reparation of His Majesty's Palace of Holyrood. This document is really the most important contract relative to the present building, and provides a date for the whole structure.

At Cannongate & Edinburgh 11 & 12 March 1672.—£57,000 Scots.

It is appoynted contracted finallie agriecl and ended betwixt Sir William Bruce of Balcaskie knight and baronett his Majesties Surveyare Generali and Sir William Sharpe of Stainiehill knight his Majesties Cash Keeper on the cime pairt and Robert Mylne his Majesties Master Measone on the other pairt in manner followeing That is to say forsakemickle as itt is agried by his Majesties speciall order and appointment that his Majesties royall palace and house at Halyrodehouse be furthwith repaired and builded in manner underwritten. And according to the designes and mappe thereof both in plane & perspective exhibited and presented be the sd Surveyare Generali to and approven be his Majestie. Therefore and for the soumes of money afterspecefeit to be payed be the sd Sir William Sharpe to the sd Robert Mylne at the termeand in manuer aftermentioned. The sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him his aires executores and successores whatsoever to repure and build his Majesties sd house and palace of Halyrodehouse both outer and inner courts thereof. In the severall walls towres galleries entries staire caices turnepykes newness, and hali remanent structure building and reparations both of old and new worke (in swae farre as concerns measone worke scaffolding taking done of the old worke digging and redling of the ground for foundeing) with the hali furniture thereof according to the severall designes in height length breadth and other dimensiones of the same and in the severall arches volts columnes entablators doores windoores chimney peeces and others. And in all the formes and orders of architecture. As the same is delineat be the
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

scale and sett doune in the mapp in plan and perspective be the sd Surveyare Generali and subl be him off the dot of thir presents And shall furnish all materials and other instruments requisite and necessarie for the sd structure and building such as square frie-
stane and other stones lyme sand water dailies and trees for scaffolding and for centries and
devalling of the voults ludges cranes blockes taickle nailles and all other materials
necessarie and convenient for the sd building And shall transport the samyne materials to the
said house and palace And shall furnish outrede and set off the sd measone worke be
order directions and to the satisfactio of the sd Surveyare Generali All upon the sd
Robert Mylne his owne proper charges and expenss and within the limited space and tyme
as is prescriyed in manner aforesaid And it is hereby declared that what of the old
work is already done such as the slopping of the voults taking out of the iron stanchers and
grates out of the windowes enlarging and repairing the samyne and other worke already
done within the sd palace Is a part of this present bargaine done and to be done upon the
sd Robert Mylne his charges And speciallie but prejudice of the generalitie forsd The
sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his forsds to sloppe the voults under the
rooms called the guard halle presence and lobbie and to take about two foot of the south
wall of the old tower which falls within the lobbie to enlarge the breadth of it Two foot As
also to heighten the jestings levell with the guard hall or presence And the nixt floor in
the thrid storie Thrie foot higher then at present And to alter build heighten and enlarge
the haill doores chimneys turnpyckes staires and windowes And to worke ye samyne in
fynse handsome and neatmuckle work And the doores and entries of the haill old rooms
in new ribbats falls newells and lintells where the samyne are necessarie to be repaired and
renewed And the several doores windowes privie staires and turnpyckes upon the north-east
corner of the old tower which is to goe to the plattforme upon the top thereof to be altered
adding new stone stepps where the samyne are necessarie And to remove and take done
the Cape House upon the sd plattforme and to help repair and finish the whole stone
works of the sd palace now habitable in doores windowes chimneys staires and others to
answer convenientlie the whole uses thereof proper and requisite Item the sd Robert Mylne
binds and obliges him and his forsds to take downe and demolish the whole old pile of
building now designed to be rebuilt and all other old worke necessarie to be taken downe
anywher within the precinct relating to the present reparations And that part of the
west quarter the inner wall wherof is to be slopped for letting in the galleries and pillares
thereof in manner underwritten. And by taking downe of the which quarters and walls
thereof and rebuilding the samyne in manner after speccific The sd inner court is to be
inlarged as is designed to the space of Nyntie ane foot and ane half square And to rede
the ground and fitt the samyne for sufficient and solide founding And to found and build
therupon ane great towre upon the south pairt of the front of the sd palace equidistant from
the present entrie in the sd front with the old tower alreadie built upon the north pairt
thereof And that of fynse smooth and good aislere worke Excepting so much as serves for a
gavell to my Lord Channelloures house and falls within the rooffe therof which is to be done
in good sufficient cloured rugh worke And every way to finish it in height breadth length
shape doores windowes and windowes according to the order and dimensions in forme and
manner lyke unto the sd old tower The ground storie wherof is to be well and handomelie
arched and vaulted with stone partitiones and doores convenient for cellares And upon the
north thereof to make build and erect ane fynse handsome scale staire Twentie thrice foot
square All of aislere fynse heven stone to serve the second storie fynelsc wrought with fynse
railes and ballusters with handsome pilasters globes and pendents. Each stepp being of
one piece and kempt knitt and hung in the other according to the draught and modell
thereof done and wrought in timber as the samyne is designed be the sd Sir William Bruce
Item the sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his forsds to erect and build round
about the four corners of the inner court of the sd palace galleries consisting of Ten foots of
breadth with pilasters columns with their basis capitals arches and entablatures exactlie and well done in their true proportions thereof according to the Dorrick Order as is designed in the sd draught and mappe and to cutt out and sett in the samyne in the walles of the west quarter abovesaid done and answerable to these upon the other three quarters of the sd new worke The intercolumnes whereof as above the thre intercolumnes upon each syde of the thre which stands thre foott off from the rest upon that east quarter to be filled up thrie or foure foott high As shall be judged most convenient be the sd Surveyare at one foott thick exactlie one foott in from the utter face of the pilaster of aisler worke Item to pavement and lay the sd galleries round about the sd palace in the inner court thereof with fyne gray stone pavement exactlie and ordele joyned and also smoothly joyned and wrought as paper with one bole round towards the court Item to build the whole walls round the sd court and without the samyne in exact fyne aisler work (Except what shall be hierafter excepted) with thrie entablatures round about the sd court within and without The first at the first floore of the Dorrick Order The second at the second floore of the Dorrick Order And the third round the toppe of the walls within and without of Corinthian Order All off them having their true proportions ornaments and projections of fyne weill cutt and joined stone worke. The uppermost thereof having one or more casement hollowed or guttered out in the upper cornish of thrie inches broad and thrie inches deep for lodging of one leaden spoutt to convey the water falling from the rooffe with one coventer devall from the midle upon each hand to the corners of the inner court with one round bell ensuing from the sd corner out att and under the cornice of that cornish for one lead pipe to be brought that way to spell and convey the water that comes from the rooffe And also upon that east syde within and elsewhere where it may be convenientlie placed as shall be designed by the sd Surveyare to build worke and finish all the windoors chimneys and handomelie to pavement ther hearths vaults and stone worke build the severall partitions As the samyne are designed and drawen in the sd mappe in plan and perspective be the sd Surveyare Generall The steps of stairs each of them to be one peece smoothlie cutt with round botles and exactlie joyned and finished with windoors and doores fynele arched with straight pends The cast thereof not being discernable to prevent the evil of timber sub lintells The whole stone worke upon the insyde of the court and outsyde therof (Except the east syde of the wall of the fore old worke In swae farre as the samyne is not designed to be taken downe allennarlie) shall be all of good aisler work exactlie joyned and fynelie cutt smooth as paper Excepting these parts thereof above that falls within rooffes or lookes to the backe court wher the Lord Chancellour now dwells which is to be done in good cloured rugh worke The whole walls without partitions doores staire caices windoors chambers rowmes vaults and others within are sufficientlie designed and understood in ther severall proportions dimensions number length breadth and height be the sd draught in piano and perspective signed and sub by the said Surveyare in maner forsd Item the sd chimnyes are to be wrought be the sd Robert Mylne in fyne aisler worke Ten foott above rooffe haveing tier finishing in the toppe with one entablature of good order see that they may resemble on one other according to the draught thereof Item the sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his forsds to take downe the stone worke of the gavells of the rooffe above the Lobby And to build up one syde wall in place thereof of good aisler worke Also good and joyning with the worke latelie built and to make doors and chimneys and entrances according to the sd draught Swae y the samyne may correspond and have good access to the former works Item the sd Robert Mylne shall take out the iron gruits out of the windoors in the hall frontispiece of the sd palace and shall enlarge the samyne windoors according to the sd draughts and putt in new ribbats lintells and sols in place of these that beis found frailtie and earie
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

the taffering upon the said front at the floor of the second storie. All alyke levell round which for the present loups or ryses from the corners higher along the front. Above upon the sd Robert Mylne his owne charges Item the sd Robert Mylne be thir pru" bindings and obliges him and his fowds to build and finish the kitchen court as the samyne is designed be the sd mappes as sd is. And for that effect to demolish and ding done the old walls redde opine and cast the ground for ane sufficient foundatione. And to build the sd kitchens bakhous and pastrie roowmes scouldrie and others necessare office-houss with ther doores transes staires windoors chimneys ovens great and small arches crossekeying syvers and pens being large rowmes and chimneys according to the dragns of fott high and to build one draw well in the sd court and to finish the haill stone worke of the samyne walls gates doores transes staires and entries thereof and furnish all materialls therto as sd is. Abewell stones great and small pavement for pavementing the kitchens transes chimneys lyne sand water scaffolding lodges and mailles therunto. Comprehending rigging and capping stones and wells for draweing of water in the respective kitchens and all others necessare and all materials instruments and furniture requisite for the sd worke immediatlie above written swae farre as concerns measone worke and digging and redding of ground upon the sd Robert Mylne his owne proper charges and expenses Item the sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his fowds upon his owne expenss as sd is to build the gardyne walls of the privie gardyne now designed towards the east. Two hundred fott squire fours ells high above the levell of the gardyne and superfice of the ground with ane fyne hewen cap of fire stone above the sd foure ells. As abowe in the middle of the sd gardyne to sett ane handsome and wyll hewen basone round about sixteene fott diameter with ane pedestal for ane statue in the middle exactlie well pavemented in the bottome. The gates doores and entries of the which garden dyche from the palaces to it and from the sd gardyne to any other place shall be of rich fyne and orderlie worke according as is or shall be designed be his Majesties sd Surveyaire and to cast and redde the ground and remove the old walls and furnish all materials necessare for the sd walls in maner forsd Item the sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his fowds to build other two walls in the outter court of the sd palace. The one running from the south and southmost side of the sd new tower now to be built as sd is and the other from the northmost syde of the north old tower abeadie built both as farre west as the breadth of the present outter court in good rugh worke Twelve foot high above ground with ane handsome hewen cap above it. And on the middle of either of the sd Syde walls opposite to other to build and finish ane handsome beautifull gate in rich and orderlie pillar worke. As shall be designed be the sd Surveyaire and shall redde the ground and transport and furnish all materialls as sd is for the sd walls of the sd court gates and entries upon the sd Robert Mylne his owne charges and expenses as is above written Item the sd Robert Mylne is to lay the haill Inner court with good and sufficient calsey whinstone squarlie cutt and exactlie laid outward and inward. All which calsey is to be built in the several corners throuw. As all which are to be dugg and builded and covered with flag stones crossely laid for carryeing away conveniuntly the sd raines and water falling from the roofle and within and without the sd court. Item the sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his fowds to pavement all the chimneys in the building putt in tyles and irons to support the tongs. As abowe to pavement the whole kitchens galleries transes of the sd buildings and to pave with calsey stone the haill sellars. The tranuse thereof being paved with good and sufficient pavement square stones. And putt in water pypes in such places of the offers and other places elsewhere convenient (the pypes being furnished to him be the sd Surveyaire). And to cutt heare and build all the gates and publicke doores of fyne muldrie worke arched as may be requisite. And in lyke maner the sd Robert Mylne by ane new agreement with the sd
Surveyare binds and obliges him and his forels to finish the whole inside of the court (Excepting the inside of the west quarter) As also the hall outside of the east quarter that looks to the designed privie gardeine in pilhare workes consisting of thrie orders viz the first from the ground the Dorrieke order the seconde storie the Ionicke order And the third storie the Corinthian order With the entablator thereto belonging and proper for eoch of the sd orders Conforme and exactlie according to those alreadie finished upon the north west corner of the sd Inner Court Which is thereby declared to serve for a pattern for the rest And the windoors alreadie finished in the same corner lykewyes to serve for ane pattern to the whole windoors in the inside of the court and that ycle toward the sd designed privie gardeine upon the east And that in heu of the works of the windoors beforementioned Which is declared to be restricted to these two windoors alreadie mentioned and finished in the north west corner As lykewyes the sd Robert Mylee binds and obliges him and his forels to take done the old worke betwixt the north tower and the Kirke And rebuild the samynie in good aisier workes with windoors conform to and exactlie according to the aisier of the tower and the work of the windoors and tablings of the samynie Excepting the uppermost tabling Whereupon ther rests Which is to be a fyne cornish as shall be designed by the sd Surveyare And generally the sd Robert Mylne be thir presents binds and obliges him and his forels to finish the whole works As they are mapped in height breadth doores windoors stairs passages Nothing excepted to make all the works and access theire handsome and convenient with windoors above doores wher necessarie scone roome. And to alter and change any pece of worke the sd Surveyare shall ordere and require after the samynie is done on such reasonable allowance therefore as shall be condescended upon by the sd Surveyare And in caise of any worke wrought amiss or insufficientlie be the sd Robert Mylne To take done alter and make right and good the samynie of new agaime to the satisfaction of the sd Surveyare upon the sd Robert Mylne his owne proper charges and expenses. And lastlie the sd Robert Mylne binds and obliges him and his forels to finish the whole workes and buildings compleetlie and sufficientlie weil wrought. The aisier exactlie joyned and perfectlie smoothed broatched worke and other walls. All of them with outband and inband stones compleetlie forther for ther severall uses Especiallie for the supporting of roofes and doores. To the satisfaction of the sd Surveyare All the hall measone works done and that is designed and intended to be done be the sd Surveyare and buildings and halle furniture thereof abowewritten Is to be expended and weil done be the sd Robert Mylne and on his owne charges and expenses and to the satisfaction of the sd Surveyare and according to the sd mappe in plan and perspectif and to be fullie compleeted and that betwixt the fffeethme day of November j't vi' & seventie thrie yeares. And to make payment to the sd Sr William Sharpe for his Majesties use of the soume of Two hundereth pounds Sterling money of liquidate expenses in case of failzie by and attour the fulfilling of the premises for the qiks Cross and on the other part It was agried of before that the sd Robert Mylne should have ffive thousand & two hundereth pounds sterling. And now of late be reason of some additions of the sd works which were not mentioned in the first agreement such as the carrying up the sd pilhare to the toppe of the house. And on the east face of the east quarter that looks to the designed privie gardeine and others. That he should have ffive hundereth and fiftie pounds sterling money more extending in the hall to the soume of ffive thousand seven hundereth and fiftie pounds sterling. Whereof the sd Robert Mylne has alreadie received from the sd Sr William Sharpe the soume of Twelf hundreth pounds money above written. And exoneres and discharges him of the samynie for now and ever. And as to the superplus of the sd soume Extending to the soume of Thirc thousand five hundreth and fiftie pounds money above express The sd Sr William Sharpe be thir presents binds and obliges him his aires and exers To make payment of the samynie to the sd Robert Mylne his aires or asigneys. In maner and at the termes following viz the soume
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

of Sex hundredth punds money above written at Whitsunday j" vi° & seventie twae yeares
The soume of other Sex hundredth punds money foresaid therof at Lambes j" vi° & seventie twae
years Item other Sex hundredth punds money abovewritten therof at Mertimes j" vi° &
seventie twae yeares Item other Sex hundredth punds money foresaid therof at Candlemes
j" vi° & seventie three years Item other Sex hundredth punds money abovespecifit therof at
Whitsunday j" vi° & seventie three years And the soume of five hundredth and fiftie punds
money above express In full and compleat payment of the sd haill soume of fowre thousand
seven hundredth and fiftie punds money foresd Att the finishing and compleating of the sd
haill worke With the soume of fiftie punds money foresaid of liquidat expenss & penaltie
for ilk terms failzie thereof By and attour the sd prinil soumes and together therwith
Together alsoe with the dew and ordinarie annual rent of the samine principal soume during
the not payment thereof after the terms of payment respective abovewritten Lykew the
sd Sr William Bruce be advise and order of the Lords of His Majesties Thesaurie hes
delyvered or shall cause to be delyvered to the sd Robert Mylne and his servants the number
of two thousand good and sufficient strong skilles With fivye hundredth double trees for
scaffoldling with the haill blockes and taickell provyded for the sd worke out of the store of
the sd worke Item the sd Sr William Sharpe binds and oblidges him and foresd to purchase
and procure to the sd Robert Mylne the haill grass in the yeards called St Anthonies yeard
and that yeard which adjoynes to the north pairt therof for grassing of the sd Robert his
worke horse allemeard gratis frielie without any payment of maill or dewtie therfor And
lastlie the sd Sr William Bruce his Majesties Surveyare hierby dispones and makes over to
the sd Robert Mylne the haill stones either hewen stone or wall stone To be taking doone
within the sd buildings To be disposed of be him in rebuilding of His Majesties sd palace
as he shall think expedient And for the more securitie both the sd parties are content and
consents thir presents be insert and regrat in the bookes of counsell and sessione or bookes of
Exchecker And ane decreit of the Lords therof interposed therto swae that letters and
executions of horneing on Sex dayes & others necessare may be direct hieron as effiers
And to that effect they constitute
Ther procuratores &c
In witnes whereof (written be John Cunninghame servitoure to Mr John Baine of Pitcarlie
Wryter to the Signet) Both the sd parties hes subscribit thir puts with ther hands day
moneth yeare of God & place respective foresd Before thir witnes respective viz to the
subscriptiones of the sd Sr William Bruce at Cannongate the sd Eleventh day of March and
yeare foresd The sd Mr John Baine Mr John Smith his servitour and the sd John
Cunninghame And to the subscriptiones of the sd Sr William Sharp & Robert Mylne at
Eor the sd Twelfth day of March & yeare foresd Thomas Moncreiff of yt ilke & the said
Mr John Baine the sd Mr John Smith & the sd Jon Cunninghame The sd Mr John Smith
invoing filled up the terms of payment with the soumes.

William Bruce

Mr John Smith

William Sharp
THE MASTER MASON'S TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

We now insert seven letters belonging to the years 1672-3:—

LOST LAUDERDALE TO SIR WM. BRUCE.

York, 16th October 1672.

I have seen your letter to my brother and you take your measures amiss in judging me at London already; indeed I must cry what haste. As for the business of the pearle, I shall doe my best and give you an account; but let not Cap' Hamilton come away till you hear from me whether it be favorable or not.

Send frequent accounts of my works and direct them to An. Forrester, by whom you shall have answer. But my business at this time is a secret, which Wm Sharp must by no means know, lest he worrie both you and me. The truth is, I mean to finish Brunsten first of all, after Thirlestane Castle, and let Lethington stand a blow till the park dyke be finished and all the copses planted. None knows this, no, not my brother, only I have stopt the removing the new baight down from Leith this year.

Doe you therefore haste to me the draught of Brunsten Offices and all, with all the speed you can, to the end I may send you my positive resolution this winter, for I mean to build these next summer, and none shall know it till I send you my positive orders. Finish on any terms your bargane for the bridge there, also the Avenue planted, and hasten to me the draught of Brunsten. Adieu.

For Sir Wm. Bruce, &c.

Ham, 23rd October 1672.

I was very well pleased with your draught of Brunstein which you sent me long ago, yet I could not return you an answer until first I knew my own mind about it, nor had I even time to consider it thoroughly, until after the Earl of Kincardine and my brother were gone, then I came hither and made alterations which you will here see, and drew this draught which I here send to you to be considered, together with your own original draft, of all which I have kept copies, so that we may converse upon the alterations without sending draughts any more. Now I will answer your letter, and then give you the reasons of my alterations. In the first place, I do not intend a house of much receite, and, therefore, though I like the seat very well, I will only patch what is already built, and make myself a very convenient lodge, but will by no means build a fine house there. I mean, God-willing, to pursue the design of the gardens, as we resolv'd at parting. I mean to pursue that same designe for the house which you and I first agreed upon, and whereof you have now sent me an exact draught, which I have altered, and I shall here give you the reasons of my alterations. First, I do not love to turn immediately into my great stairs from the court, and whereas you propose in the first story three bed-chambers, with three anti-chambers, I am resolved I will have none at all upon that story. Secondly, I do not like my great chamber to be on the west side as you propose it, for as you say very well it must not have lights to the west side, because of looking into the kitchen court, and then it shall have no lights but in to the paved court, where it should see nothing but the walls of the east side. Besides this, by your draught I should have no dining-room but that which you mark with the letter A, which is miserably little, and can never have conveniences for a dining-room; and so I should be forc'd to eate constantly in the second story, which would keep it always nasty; therefore I am resolv'd to turn the great chamber to the east side, where I shall have three fair lights looking upon the sea and upon Fife, and the fourth light looking upon the garden, and I mean to have my great stairs upon the east side, and my back stairs upon the west. By this means I shall gain my beloved little low gallery, which, though you despise because of the lowness and the narrowness, yet I shall like it well as a good passage to the garden, where I will have a billiard-board and other conveniences. I like very well your
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

proposition of those three conveniences which you proposed for my own apartment on the south side of the second story, betwixt the two turnpikeks, which I would have supported by pillars upon the court arch'd towards the south side, to support those three convenient rooms for my own apartment, which you know better how to finish than I do. And now let me describe to you this draught which I send you. In the first story A is my little gallery, B an anti-room to the parlour, D my low parlour, C my tobacco-room, E the great stairs, F a dining-room for the gentlewomen, &c., G a room for keeping of the sweetmeats, H a dining-room for my steward and waiters, I a buttery, K for keeping candle-sticks, brooms, &c. As to the kitchen and sellers I like them well as you propose them, only you must add then in the kitchen-court a room for the meanest servants to eate in. As to the second story, you will see from the great stairs there is a vestibule, then the great chamber (the very same which is now the hall), then my wife's closet upon the left hand, and on the right hand a drawing-room; then my wife's bed-chamber and mine where there is a corner chimney, because for enlarging of that bed-chamber, and in respect of the low gallery that wall betwixt the present drawing-room and bed-chamber must be taken down, as also the present gavel that lookes to the west is to be taken down. Then following towards the west there is another drawing-room, my dressing-room which is on the west side of the house, and my closet, and on the same west side there is further a drawing-room and bed-chamber, and a closet.

Now the reason why I recommended secrecy to you when I first called for the draught, was because I stood in awe of Sir Wm. Sharpe, and was unwilling to give him an alarme before I had taken my resolutions; but now there is no remedy. I am resolved to build this summer, and therefore you must adventure to tell him the whole matter. I hope he will not beat you, the worst is but a chiding and clawing of his lugg divers times, and calling where is the cash, to which you shall answer him in my name, as Diego did in the play called the Spanish Curate, "Even where you please, you are wise and know better where to get the money than I do." This was Diego's answer when they asked where the money was towards all the great legacies he had made, and this is my answer to Sir Wm. Sharp as to the building of Brunstein, which I doubt must be built, and even this year too. But for his comfort the great building of Liedington shall stand still until first Thirlstein Castle, and secondly Brunstein be finished; but I give no positive directions until first the draught be agreed upon by us all, to which purpose you shall call a committee, consisting of the Earl of Kincardine and my brother, yourself, and Sir Wm. Sharp, you shall all of you lay your nodles together, consult gravely upon this letter and the draught, and let me have your opinions freely. All is new to the Earl of Kincardine and my brother (for it was resolv'd after they went away), 'tis ten to one you shall not all be of a mind, but let me have your opinions freely, with your reasons, and then you shall know more of my mind.

Lauderdail.

For Sir William Bruce att Kincirber.

Ham, 7th November 1672.

Sir,—I have received your letter, dated October the 8th, but could not sooner give you thanks for it. We are safely arrived here, and I am not a little pleased with this place, especially seeing the privacy of itt enables me to write to my friends, and to reflect upon their kindness, which I shall never forgett. My brother Haton and Kincardin will soon leave this, and I shall send a master joyner, a very honest man, who will carry his sonn to leave him at Lauther. He is very able to advise and to see through all the worke which falls within his trade. I hope you shall find satisfaction to employ him in the king's worke. He is to take all worke by the jeab, only you must find the materials, and for the rest you are to agree. I shall send upon bords a patern of the worke for the painter, but I think
you shall do well to make use of a Dutch man, for there are none here who does worke so well as those of that nation.

I beseech you assure your lady of my most affectionate kindness, and be so well to me to believe I am your real friend.

Lauderdale.

For Sir William Bruce of Balcaskie.

Ham, 24th December 1672.

Here enclosed are my thoughts fully as to my house at Brunstein, which I doe resolve, God willing, to build next year, and therefore I pray you let me have your advice speedily, to the end I may send my positive resolutions. One thing I desire you to take notice of—that I am positive in putting my great chamber on the east side looking to the sea: that I will have no bed-chambers on the first storey. I much desire a low dining-room, and I have designed it as my little low library. I am not troubled with the narrowness (it is as broad as the galleries at Whitehall), only I regret the lowness, but I know no remedy. Always let me know your opinions freely, with a gross estimate of the charge, and then I shall be positive upon all. Do not make more haste than you can conveniently with the draught of my other houses, though I would fain have them, especially Thirlestane Castle, for I cannot abide that which I had here. And so adieu.

For Sir William Bruce of Balcaskie.

Whitehall, 3rd April 1673.

I thank you for yours to Andrew Foster of the 24th March, and for the care you expressed in it of my buildings. I am sure I told you before I was well pleased with the last edition of Brunstein, which I confess was much mended from that I sent down. But there is a necessity of a new addition which now I propose. In no place is a chappell more necessary than there, where the house is so farre from the church, yet my wife and I were puzzled where to place it; but at last we condescended on a place which will be very convenient. You know that in the last draught already approved of, there are two pavilions on that side of the house which is towards the garden... the addition of two more to the other side, in which is the entry, will make the sight of the house much more fine, because on whatever side you come you will have the sight of two pavilions, and the pavilion of these two new ones which is next to the sea, I would have to be the chappell into which the servants may enter below, at the foot of the great staire, and there may be a convenience above for my wife and me to enter into a loft. If it may consist with the uniformity of the building to have this pavilion a little larger than the other pavilions, it will doe well; if not, I will rest satisfied to have it of the same proportion with the rest. As for the other new pavilion towards the kitchen side, there will be uses enough for it, and there may be a vault under it.

This I think will be noe great change, yet will add a great convenience to the house, and make the entrie handsome. You need not for this delay the sending of the draught of my houses, for you may send me a rough draught of these two pavilions upon the scale of my house at Brunstown, and upon my approving of them you may doe them over againe fairly. Acquaint the Earl of Kincardin, my brother, and Sir William Sharpe with this, and I know they will approve of it. I need not repeat that I will have all the house, new and old, pavilions and all, covered with blew skailyie, because I told you it before, and of this I expect a quick answer.

I am glad you are going to Thirlestane Castle, and the sooner the church will be removed.
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

it will be the better. Advertise me what they are doing there, for I have agreed with two Dutch men, who are excellent joiners, and have made all my shapies and lyneings of my rooms at Ham, to goe down, and it may be they will carry with them a Dutch painter with patterns.

Mr. Lyon is very welcome to me, and I will doe him all the goodness and furtherance I can.—I am, Sir, your most affectionate servant,

Lauderdale.

FOR SIR W. BRUCE.

Ham, 15th April 1673.

I thank you heartily for the planes and perspectives of my three houses, with which I am very well pleased. I have perused your exact account of all my buildings in your letter of the 5th April to Andrew Forrester, and shall now give you a clear answer to all. I am glad the avenue is so hard and that it is planted, and that the terras and the new stairs look so very well; but I am sure the maison work will not be so soon finished. For you may remember that parting I was very positive to have the two pavilions next the house upon the west side raised one story higher, yet your joint advices to have me delay the ordering of it until I should see the perspective was submitted to by me. But now having well considered the perspective of the front, I am more confirmed than ever of the absolute necessity of raising those pavilions one story higher, which must of necessity be presently done. Therefore, without further debate, you shall order the present taking down the roofs of these two pavilions, and the raising each of them one story higher, so the same roof will serve again and the same skilly very near. This I know will cost money, but without it I shall never endure the front of my house, and therefore of necessity it must be presently done. Seeing you tell me a fourth part of the skilts of the whole house of Thirlestane Castle will not serve longer, and that it is your opinion that it be all covered new with blew skaily, I do heartily concur with that opinion, and desire it may be ordered accordingly.

Now, as to what you write concerning the church at Lawther. I have caused Andrew Forrester write twice to my brother that I approve of the making use of my chappel for the parish, and the fitting it with rough dails for seats and lofts till the new church be built; therefore, I do appoynt the carrying away of the old church unto the place where the new church is to be built; and that as soon as my chappel may be provided for the parish. You enquire what I will allow for the new church, and all I can say is that I would have it decent and large enough, with a handsome little steeple; if any of the timber of the old church will serve, it will be so much the cheaper, but I can say now no more till I see the draught which you promise me, and I would have both plan and perspective.

I shall pass by Liedington as you doe. About a fortnight agoe I wrote to you a proposition for adding two pavilions to Brunston upon the side of the entry gate, that on the north side for a chappel, and that on the other over against it for twenty uses; until I hear your opinion I shall say no more of it. As to the kitchen, I like well the change, from being under ground to be above ground, for being above ground it will be cleaner and every way better, and if you approve of my two pavilions, the one of them will cover it sufficiently. As for your question for sclaiting of the old house, it must be done with blew skaily as the new, and the skalt of it will serve for many uses. You shall have shortly my opinion concerning the gardens, and I am very well pleased you are so forward in the preparations for the building, which I pray you let go on.

I like very well of the draughts of the eastern pavilions at Thirlestane Castle, but I do not intend to have them built this year. We shall have to do so much with raising the western pavilions, and building the church, and making the gardens on the south side, that
I will not be guilty of undertaking more for this summer. Only let preparations for them when it is season, for they shall be built next year if it please God to give me life. I desire the south garden may be finished as my wife appoynted, and I like very well what you propose for making the south garden more square, and I would fain have it finished so as this next season may not be lost as to the planting. We must not forget the building a wall about the little park there, which is much more necessary than the eastern pavilions.

To conclude, the expectation of joyners fit for the work from this place has been the reason of not sending sooner concerning the finishing the wainscoat and other joyners work, but now I have engaged two excellent joyners, they are Germanes: they have wrought much for the finishing of this house, and have made the double chassee for the windows—in a word, they are sober fellows, understand English enough, and most excellent workmen, both at that trade and for making of cabinets. Within these ten days they will be ready, and shall bring with them full instructions concerning the finishing both of Thirlestane Castle and Brunsten. They shall also bring patterns both for hinges and bolts, which by a pattern may be very well wrought there. I will send them by sea to New Castle, where John Cockburn shall dispatch them to Thirlstane Castle by land, and Harry Hume shall bring them to you. Thus, I think, is a full answer to yours, and you are to communicate it to my brother and the rest of my building committee, so soon as you can see them. I shall say no more but that I am your real friend to serve you.

Lauderdale.

The warrant to Sir W. Bruce, in reference to repairs at Holyrood:—

6th August 1673.—The Lords Commissioners of his Majestie's Thesaurer doe hereby appoint Sir William Bruce Surveyor Generali of all his Majestie's works, to mak such necessaire reparations as are required to be in that ludging within his Majestie's palace of Holyroodhous, where the Lord Chancellor is now dwelling, and in that other ludging there where his Grace the Duke of Hamilton is. For which this shall be ane sufficient warrand.

Rothes.
Dundonald.
Ch. Maitland.

At the close of the year 1674, it became necessary to provide further funds from the Royal Treasury, and the following documents will illustrate the steps taken for the effectual accomplishment of this object. It was no unusual thing, in the days of King Charles II., for the administration to find more ways than one of spending the public money.

Extract from a warrant of King Charles to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, concerning the building of Holyroodhouse:—

Given at Whitehall, 12th December 1674.—Upon consideration likewise of your letter of the last of July, concerning the building of our Palace of Holyroodhouse, and the report made by our Treasurer Deput of the condition of that work, we do approve of the advance of four hundred pounds sterling, which you made at that time for defraying the (then) necessary expenses thereof; and do further authorise you to employ the sum of one thousand pounds sterling, to be paid forth of the last twelve months' supply, towards the carrying on of the works at the said building, so as the present stone work in hand and the roof may be finished, and other necessaries about it compleated, so far as this sum will reach, until we shall signify our further pleasure thereon. And that you consider the further charge as
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

10th December 1674.—Report by His Majesties Treasurer Depute of the condition and progress of the work, building, and reparations at His Majesties palace of Holyroodhouse, being appointed to visit the same by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesties Treasurers:

Having visited and gone through the whole rooms of the new building of this palace, In all the stories thereof, both roofed and unroofed, finished and not finished. I find the north quarter thereof, including the great gallery to be wholly finished in roof, floorings, plastering, timber linings, windows, casements, glass, doors, locks, Ironwork in all the stories thereof. Excepting only some few finishings above the doors and chimneys thereof, which is yet to do.

The East quarter is wholly finished in the roof thereof both lead and slates. The floorings thereof are all finished except the ground story, and three other rooms in the second and third stories. All the windows in cases and casements finished. Several of the rooms thereof plastered. The King's great Bed chamber and Ante chamber are far advanced in the plaster being fine fretwork. All the stairs of these two quarters finished. The south quarter, a third part of it is roofed and sarked ready for the lead and slate. The roof of the rest is already made for the outputting. The jetses of that quarter about third parts are built in with the walls. And about a fourth part being in the second and third story, are not yet put up, but are provided, and are making ready to put up. The new tower is all finished without in the stone work. Except the breastwork and the top thereof that is appointed to go round the Leads. The timber roof thereof is finished and ready to put on. All the cases of the windows in the South quarter and tower ready and some of the casements none of that quarter nor of the new tower, is yet floored, but the flooring dalls are all ready to lay down and seasoned and waits only for the putting on of the roof.

Materials for building in stone in the possession of Sir William Bruce and his servants for the said palace.

There is a great quantity of dalls for flooring, for plastering, and for roof sarking lying ready in several places within the house which it was not possible to number. And likewise some in the Lyon yard. And it is judged by all that the provision of dalls will be sufficient to finish the whole house: in floorings, divisions, doors, plastering, and sarking of the roof.

Item, there is sufficient quantity of French glass of the best for glazing the whole house.

Item, there is sufficient provision of oil, whyt lead fit for common painting in the house.

Item, there is sufficient provisions of marble stones and tyles for chimneys. All much as will near serve the whole house.

Item, there is sufficient provision of ironwork for all the windows.

Provisions wanting and presently useful:—

For covering the South quarter of the house and of the tower there is wanting lead 4000 stone.

Of wainscot 12 foot long there is wanting 80.

Of short knappell there is wanting 200.

Of dalls for lining of windows and other finishings there is wanting at least 3000.

Of marble chimneys for the 2nd storie there is wanting 10.

Locks and keyes are wanting for the East and South quarters.
There is no nails in store.
There is no Ironwork in store Except what is here mentioned.
It is now good time to agree for a piece of ground to be ane entrie to the Church so
that the present passage may be stopt which Incommoda the north syde of the north quarter
exceedingly and a small charge will doe it.

CH. Maitland.

In the year 1675, the Treasurer Depute was rising in the royal favour,
and obtained a grant of apartments at Holyrood:—

9th March 1675.—CHARLES R.—Right trusty and wellbeloved Cousins and
Councillors, and right trusty and wellbeloved Councillor, Wee Greet you well: Whereas
We have seen fit that the Lord H our Treasurer Deput be Lodged in our Palace
of Holyrood House for his better accommodation in his constant attendance upon our Service,
and have by our warrant of the date of these presents required the Duke of Hamilton Keeper
of our said Palace to take care that he be accordingly settled in fit lodgings therein as they
are particularly mentioned in this enclosed Warrant to him thereanent, which you shall
insert and Registrate in your Books of our Treasury and Exchequer. Therefore our will
and pleasure is, and we do hereby require you forthwith to give order that those Lodgings
be put in sufficient repair as to all things necessary for his convenient accommodation for his
being lodged therein. For which this shall be your sufficient warrant.—And so We bid you
Farewell.—By His Majesties Command.

LAUDERDALE.

9th December 1675.—Sir William Bruce Surveyor Generali of his Majesties Works.
In regard that the spring of watter at St. Ansons which was carried and brought in to
his Majesties Palace of Holyrudhous is failed and dried up and albeit it should returne
againe will not be sufficient to serve all the lodgings within the said Palace. You are
therefore hereby ordered to search for other springs within the Park of Holyrudhous or
any place elsewhere they can with the most convenience be had, and convey them in to such
places of the said Palace as those who lodge therein may be conveniently accommodated
and provided with watter for doing whereof this shall be your warrant.

Kothes

Sweddale

Lemcardm

CH. Maitland

Apud Edinburgh 15th February 1676.—Abreviat of bygon Accomts
resting for work wrought at his Majesties Palace of Holyrudhous and of Fies
and Salaries relating thereunto preceding 1st February 1676 with an Estimat
of Materials and Workmanship to be furnished and done for finishing and
completing the said work.
Resting to Workmen of bygone Accompts wrought for and of fees and
Salaries relating to the said Work preceding 1st February 1676,
£ s. d.

Ther is to be provyded of dails 1500 at 50\text{th} per hundred, . . . . 12000 0 0
Item, of double tries for Office houses 500 at \(\frac{1}{2}\) crown per piece, . . . . 7500 0 0
.. of great Wainscot 50 at 12\text{th} per piece, . . . . 750 0 0
.. of short Wainscot 140, . . . . 600 0 0
.. 500 single spars or tries, . . . . 240 0 0
.. 600 ston weight lead at 30\text{s1} per ston, . . . . 900 0 0
.. Wright work at 10\text{d} a daill for 1500 daills, . . . . 7500 0 0
.. Plaistering the South quarter and new tower yet to doe, . . . . 3000 0 0
.. Skilthwork yet to doe in the Office houses 30 rude at 70\text{d} per rude, . . . . 2100 0 0
.. Naills to the Work yet to doe, . . . . 2000 0 0
.. Workmanship of Glass yet to doe, . . . . 1200 0 0
.. Smithwork yet to be done, . . . . 3000 0 0
.. Gardens Levelling gravell and Grassworkes and bringing in the
watter to the hous. . . . . 4000 0 0
.. Workmanship of Colours and payingnt yet to doe, . . . . 2000 0 0
The old work to the West yet to Lead takes 1400 stone, lead at 37\text{s1} per
ston, workmanship included, . . . . 2800 0 0
For timber to this roofe flooring and window lyning and workmanship
thereof, . . . . 2000 0 0

40490 0 0

Warrant by King Charles II. Concerning the Palace of Holyrood.
Given at Whitehall 21st February 1676.

To our right trusty and wellbeloved Cousins and Councillors, and to our
right trusty and wellbeloved Councillor, the Lords Commissioners of our
Treasury of our ancient Kingdlone of Scotland.

CHARLES R.—Right trusty and wellbeloved Cousins and Councillors, and right
trusty and welbeloved Councillor, Wee greet you well: Wee have seen and considered
yours of the 15th instant to the Duke of Lauderdale, in answer to our letter of the 23rd
December last, with the Estimate made by you of the charge requisite for finishing of
the work at our Palace of Holyroodhouse; And wee doe approve of the totall Summe
mentioned in your Estimate (being four thousand three hundred and seventy-four pounds,
three shillings and four pence sterline money) as necessary for buying the Materialls yet to
be provided for the finishing of the worke, for the Charges and Expenses of the workmanship
thereof, and for the arreares of workman, and fees and salaries due for worke done before the
first day of this instant; as also for levelling the Gardens, Gravel and Grassworkes and
bringing in the water to the House; of all which you are more proper Judges than wee;
And therefore wee doe hereby authorise and require you to advance the said Summe for
compleating the said worke; not doubting but you will take special care that the money
be layd out at such times and in such manner as the Materialls may be bought to the
best advantage, both as to their cheapnes and usefulness for the buildings, that the worke
be as well and handomely finished as that Charge will allow, and that if you shall find
any unnecessary Fees or Salaries you will cut them off. We have received information
from the Duke of Lauderdale concerning the West quarter of that our Palace, and wee
doe hereby order you to cause that parte thereof which was built by the Usurpers (and
doeth darken the Court) to be taken downe. To the end the inside of that quarter may
be finished in Pillar-worke agreeable with the other three quarters. The undermost storie
of which west quarter being already ordained to be in Pillar-worke, conforme to the rest, as
is contained in the Mason's first contract, to be done by him for the Summe then agreed
upon, there wilbe only a second storie of Pillar-worke to be built at our Charge. You shall
doe well to consider if it is not fit that the Gate be passable for a Coach to goe into the
Court, and that the great Iron-windows in the Front be taken away and made handsom.
Wee have also considered what you write in that letter concerning the severall applications
made unto you by Robert Milne Master-mason of that worke, in reference to his losses upon
that occasion, together with your opinion given thereupon unto us, and wee doe hereby allow
and authorise you, when the whole worke shalbe finished as it is undertaken by him in the
Contract, to give him the Summe of five hundred pounds sterile money (seeing you think it
reasonable) besides what is conditioned to be payed unto him by the contract. For doing
all which, this shalbe your warrant; and so wee bid you Farewell.—By his Majesties
command.

Lauderdale.

Warrant to Sir William Bruce to take down the several buildings put up
by the usurpers:—

Edinburgh last of February 1676.—The Lords Commissioners of his Majesties Treasury
conforme to his Majesties Letter to them dated 21 February last doe order and authorise
Sir William Bruce Surveyor Generali of his Majesties Works with all possible diligence to
demolish and take downe the buildings and roomes built by the usurpers above the front of
the West quarter of his Majesties palace of Holyrudhous and to designe and order the rebuilding
thereof in pillar work conforme to and with the Dorick and Ionick orders and to finish the
ends above the plattforme of the front order agreeing with the Corinthien Style also to
provide Timber lead and all other necessaries for the finishing of that quarter equally as well
as the rest of the hous is. And the Lords recommend to his Majesties Treasurer deput to
apoint Sir William Bruce and the Master Mason to meet Thursday next with his Lordship to
settle upon task the whole ston work in manner and conform to the former Contract made
with the Master Mason for Workmanship and Materialls-obliging him to finish the same
betwixt and October next and Ordane a double of his Majesties letter to be given to Sir
William and the Master Mason and according thereto that he order the finishing the rest of
the works therein mentioned and hastily authorises the said Sir William to bring off of the
watter that comes from St. Anthonies well a branch or small pipe of about halfe inch bore
with that watter pure and unmixed with any other that comes directly from that spring to
be setled to run out at the most convenient place he can contrive for publick use and that
the whole other work beside the Mason worke be finished within 12 moneths efter the date
hereof.—Sic Subscribitur.

Rothies.
Atholl.
Dundonald.

We here insert two important contracts relating to Holyrood in the year
1676:—
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

The Contract betwixt Sir Wm. Bruce Sir Wm. Sharp and Robert Mylne His Majesties Master Mason for taking down the Ashlar Work and Rough Work within on the West Quarter built by the English at His Majesties Palace of Holyrood.

At Halyrudehouse March 1676 (£3888 Scots).—It is appoynted contracted agreed and ended Betwixt Sir William Bruce of Balcaskie knight & baronett His Majestie's Surveyare Generall and Sir William Sharp of Stainiehill knight his Majesties Cash Keeper on the one pairt and Robert Mylne His Majesties Master Meassone on the other pairt In manner following That is to say for sae meikle as it is agried by speciall order and appoyntment of the Lords of his Majesties Thesaurie to the said Surveyare Generall that att the sight of the Lord Thesaurer Deput The Aisler Work built by the English att his Majesties Palace of Halyrudehouse and the rough work within upon the west quarter shall be taken done and rebuit In manner efterspecefeit Therefore and for the soumes of money vnderwrittin to be payed to the said Robert Mylne be the said Sir William Sharpe In manner efterspecefeit The said Robert Mylne birds and obeidges him and his airs and successors to demolish the said Aisler Worke which stretches betwixt the two tours in the front of the said palace and to take it also laigh done as the battlement As also to demolish the rough worke in the inner pairt thereof see low use the tope of the vaults in the first storie Item To hew polish and prepare furnish sett and lay the haill storie of the Ioniake Order in the same manner that the other thrie faces of the Court is alreadie done And to finish it att the hight of the Ioniake Cornishe and to make vauncikes flor syvers for carryeng away the raine water from the roffe Item To hew polish and prepare furnish sett and lay att each end of this Ioniake Order one storie height of the Corinthiane Order and Intablatour therof reaching through the breadth of this foor building And retourning to the toure on ilk hand Being foundit on the old battlement into which returned work ther falls to be eight windores twelve columns of the same order that the Corinthiane is done alreadie within the Court Item To putt in two chymneyes the on in the guard hall and the other in the presence And to finish them lyke the other chimnayes In the top And to finish the said haill worke furnish all manner of Materialls relating to the stone worke scaffoldung comprehendit upon the said Robert Mylne his owne proper charges and expense Betwixt & the Second day of February next to come Together with the soume of ftyve hundred merkes Scots money of liquidate penaltie & expenses In caice of faiulye By and attour the fulfilling hereof And if any of the said Worke shall not be done conforme to the severall designes given be the said Surveyare In that caice the said Robert Mylne Binds and obeidges him & his forsaid To take doen & rebuit the samyn of new againe Conforme to the said designes upon his owne charges and expense for the qves causs And on the other pairt The said Sir William Sharpe be thir presents Binds and obeidges him and his airs executors and successors quhatsumevir To make payment to the said Robert Mylne and his airs executors or assignis of all and haill the soume of Thrie hundred and Twentie four pownds Sterling money With the Benifite of the whole old stones taken doen In the said worke whereof the soume of Ane hundred pownds money forsd is payed presentlie In hand of the said Robert Mylne grants the recevit And discharges the said Sir William Sharpe and his forsaid And all others whom it effeirs of the samynce for ever The soume of Ane hundred pownds & twentie flour pownds money forsaid Betwixt and the first day of August next to come And the soume of Ane hundred pownds money forsaid In compleat payment of the forsaid haill soume of Thrie hundred and twentie flour pownds att the finishing and compleitting of the said worke With the soume of Twentie ftyve pownds money forsaid of liquidate penaltie & expenses for ilk ane of the said two terms faiulye Together with the ordinar annual rent of the said principall soumes during the not payment therof after the respective terms of payment of the samyn above writtin Consenting for the maire
THE MASTER MASON TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

192

secritie Thir presents Be insert & registrat In the books of Counsell and Sessione or of any other judicatorie competent That ane decret be interponit therto And the horning on six dayes and other executiorials necessarie be direct heron as effirs And therto constitutes Ther procuratores &c In witnesse quherof

(writtin be Mr Donald M'Leoid servitor to Mr John Baine of Pittcarrlie writer to the Signet) Both the said parties have subscrivit thir presents with ther hands day month year of God and place respective forsaid Befoir thir witnes Charles Maittland of Hattowne his Majesties Thesayrer Deput & James Ferquhar his servitor and Ferquhare McCulloch servitor to the said Mr Jon Bayne inserter of the daft and witness.

(Edr 3d January 1679.—Compeired Sir Wm Purves his Ma : Solicitor as procuratore for the within designed Sir Wm. Sharp and Sir Wm Bruce and Mr Tho : Veitch advocat as procuratore for Robert Mylne who consented to the registration hereof in the bookes of Excheq' conform to the claus of registration within mentioned.

Lords approbation of the severall places designed for the buildings of the Abay:—

Edinburgh, 26th July 1676.—Whereas it is represented unto us by Sir William Bruce his Majesties Surveyor generall That in respect his Majesties palace of Holyroodhous is far advanced and drawes now neir to a finishing It is necessar to consider what may be done with the front betwixt the two towers thereof for embelishing and making the same more agreeable with the rest of the work And that wee might appoint some persons to treat with the Heretors of the several tenements and yards necessar to be brought in for the designed passage of the direct entry to the said palace As also craving our applause of the situation of the places for building the severall publikk offices viz King and Queens kitchens pastrie rooms scaldries &c designed by him the one half thereof for the Kings apartment to be builded at the south-east corner of the said palace parallel with the church and the other half for the Queen's apartment on the north syde of the said palace in that piece of ground lately taken in and which was the entry to the church upon the west The entries and back courts thereof employing and taking up a small part of the north garden And lastly to consider the finishing of the new designed privy garden towards the east And wee having recommended to the Earle of Argyll and Lord Thesaurer deput upon the place to call the said Surveyor and to visit and consider each particular above mentioned and then report being seriously deliberat by us Wee doe approve of the places above mentioned for situating and building the King and Queen's publik offices in And require the Surveyor to give order to the Master Mason that forthwith he sett about the samen and finish them with all possible hast upon his own charges being contained in his first contract As also to agree for back courts and other offices necessar for the accommodation of the north quarter in the said piece of ground lying to the north thereof Item wee authorise the said
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

Surveyor first with all convenient diligence to take downe the outside of the west quarter betwixt the two towres to the ground and to cause rebuild the same in plain aisler work to the height of the inside with ane handsome large gate in the middle ordorly windows in the front finishing in the top with a cornice with ballasters and pilasters above the same. And to settle and agrie for the meanson work and materials therof presently at the sight of his Majesties Thesaurer Deput so that the same may be finished betwixt and the first of November next. Item we doe applaud of the finishing of the new designed privy garden to the east in a square betwixt the church on the north syde and the designed King's Offices on the south syde green and gravell plotts and walks. And lastly we recommend to his Majesties Thesaurer deput to settle and agrie with the heretors of the several tenements and yards necessar to be brought in for making of a large and convenient passage for the designed direct entry to the said palace for which this presents sail be to them a sufficient warrant. As also to the Surveyor for observing the hall premises.—Sic Subscribitur.

Rothes.
Argyll.
Dundonald.

CONTRACT BETWIXT SIR WM. BRUCE SIR WM. SHARP AND ROBERT MYLNE HIS MAJESTIES MASTER MASON FOR TAKING DOWN AND REBUILDING IN DORIC ORDER THE FORE FRONT WALL BETWEEN THE TWO TOWERS OF HIS MAJESTIES PALACE OF HOLYROOD.

At Halyrudhouse July 1676 (£4200 Scots).—It is appoynted contracted agried and enditt Betwixt Sir William Bruce of Balcaskie knight and baronett his Majesties Surveyare Generall and Sir William Sharpe of Stainiehill knight his Majesties Cash Keeper on the one pairt And Robert Mylne his Majesties master meassone on the other pairt In maner following That is to say foresameikle as it is agried by speciall order and appoyntment of the Lords of his Majesties Thesawrie to the said Surveyar Generall that att the sight of the Lord Thesawrer Deputt the foir ffront wall betwixt the two towres of his Majesties palace of Halyrudhowse shall be takine downe and rebuilded in maner eftirspecefeit Therfor and for the soumes off money underwritten to be payed be the said Sir William Sharpe to the said Robert Mylne in maner eftirmentionet The said Robert Mylne be thir presentts binds and obleidges him & his airs executors and successors quhat sumevir To take downe the ffoir frontt wall of the said palice ffrom the Battlement to the Bottome And to rebuild the same upon the old fundatione in exact aiser smoothe as paiper close joynted Item To make ane gaitt of the Dorricke order Tuo columes vpon each syde of the said gaitt with pedestell Basse column chapterhead and intablator of ane Modell according to threttine ane soott height Raill and Ballesters and pilasters with proper finisheing above about and alongest the said intablitowre quhich rownes from towre to towre As also above the cornishe of the In syde to the quholl breadth of the court The cornishe enriched onelie with dentellie The columes tuo pairt sett off the portch and the portch thrie or sfour soott off the naiked of the wall of the front. The doore within consisting of six ffoott and twelve ffoott. With ane architrave goeing round freise and cornishe finishing above by ane modell according to threttine foot hight with ane plint above the cornishe The cut out side off its plume with the first face of the architrave above quhich the Scotts armes is to be sett exacte weill cutt with the supporters standing on the said plint Mantleing crowne & crest built and wrought weill in ane handsome equапрitation or housing. The windores in the front consisting of the number of Ten of the same forme and style with the said plint. As the same and quholl workes is particularlie designed extanditt and seigned by the said Surveyar And to finishe the quholl workes furnishe all maner of materials relaitteing to the said stone workes scaffoldong comprehenditt vpon the said Robert Mylne his own proper charges and expense.
Betwixt and the Second day off February next to come Together with the summe of Twenty
five pounds Sterling money of liquidate penaltie & expenses in case of failure By and
attowre the fulfullinge herof And in case there shall be any of the said works qeh shall not
be done conforme to the several designs given be the said surveyare In that case the said
Robert Mylne binds and obligez him and his fords To take downe and rebuild the same
of new againe conform to the sd designs upon his own charges for the qhs cause and on
the other part the said Sir William Sharpe be this presents binds and obligez him his airs
executors & successors qhat sumevir To make payment to the said Robert Mylne & his
fords The summe of Thrie hundred & Ffftie pounds Sterling money with the Benefitt of
the hale old stones taking downe In the said works & whereof the summe of Ane hundred
pound sterling money is payed presenttic In hand of qeh the sd Robert Mylne grants the
receipt and discharges the sd Sir William Sharpe & his fords and all others qhose it effects of the samyn for ever The summe of Ane hundred & Ffftie pounds thereof Betwixt and
the eleventh day of November next to come And the summe of Ane hundred pound sterling
money In compleitt payment of the sd hale summe of Three hundred & Ffftie pounds
sterling money for said att the finishing and compleitt of the said works With the summe of
Twenty five pounds sterling money forsd of liquidate expenses for ilk one of the said tuo
terms failure By and attowre the sd principal summes and Together therwith consenting
to the registrations herof in the books of counsell & sessions or any other judges books
competent & that ane decreit be interponed thereto etc that letters & executions of homing
& pownding on six dayes & others necessar be direct hereon And constitute
Ther procurators & In witnes qrof written be Ferquhard McCulloch
servitor to Mr Jon Bayne of Pitscairle Baith the sd parties have subscribed this presents
with ther hands day moneth place & year of God respective written Befoir thir witness
Charles Maitland of Haltowne his Majesties thesaurer deputt and
Ferquhar servitor to the said thesaurer deputt & the said Ferquhard McCulloch

Edr 3d January 1679.—Compeired Sir Wm Purves his Maj : Solicitor as procurator for
the within design Sir Wm Sharp & Sr Wm Bruce and Mr Tho : Veitch advocat as
procurator for Robert Mylne who consented to the registration herof in the books of Excheq
conform to the clause of registration within specified.

We now give some interesting Extracts from an Account Book of the Expenses on the Reparations of his Majesty's several Palaces in Scotland, discovered in a Charter Chest by Robert W. Mylne, F.R.S., Oct. 1850, at
Kinross House, Loch Leven, formerly the seat of Sir Wm. Bruce of Balcaskie,
Bart., and then the property of Sir G. Graham Montgomery, Bart., by whose
kind permission the search was made. This important document is now in the
Register House, Edinburgh.
Accompt of Moneyes payed out by Sir William Bruce General Surveyer to his Majesties workes upon the Reparation of his Majesties Pallassce of Hallyrudehouse from and after Jan. 2, 1674:—

**Discharge—Scots Money.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 19</td>
<td>Payed to Alex. Montgomery one of the Oversiers of the works...for paying of Barrowmenes dayes wages that wrought att several necessarie works at this Pallace from Monday June 30 to Saturday night Aug. 30.</td>
<td>£336 14 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To William Wilson for attending the several gates and doors of the work from June 1 to Nov. 10, 1673, and for working as one ordinarie barrowman...at 6s. 8d. per day</td>
<td>£45 13 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To James Herrick...for 197 leads lyne furnished by him towards the building of the great Syvers</td>
<td>£131 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 7</td>
<td>To James Bennantyne for 173 pancheon loads of Lyne</td>
<td>£115 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Jacob De Wet—Dutch Paynter,...—for two several chimney pieces paynted by him and for paynting in marble coulour one chimney</td>
<td>£98 12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Isobell Fernour, hall wyffe...for mills...delivered in by her to James Bruce, stonemaster</td>
<td>£899 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To William Livingston for 470 leads of sand at 4s. per load furnished by him to the great Syvers</td>
<td>£94 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To James Calder, carriere...for carrying of lead from Leith to the West Port of Edinbergh to the Plumbers house there to be casten for the use of this Pallace</td>
<td>£10 8 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Wm. Stenison, Merchand for 847 stons 2 lb. weyt of lead...at 28s. scots per stone</td>
<td>£1185 19 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To John Halbert and George Dumserfield, English plasterers...for plastering the 3rd room in the 3rd store in the north quarter of this Pallace measured in all with the corner 70 yards at 6s. ster, the yard conform to contract</td>
<td>£252 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Sir James Standish for 60 great tries betwixt 28 and 30 foothes long</td>
<td>£800 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 3</td>
<td>To Alex. Montgomery 250 merks as one half year Salarie from Sept. 1, 1673 to March 1, 1674 allowed to him for attending and oversieing the workes.</td>
<td>£166 14 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To ditto Montgomery, for coals furnished by him for dryeing of rooms that wer plastered in the roof</td>
<td>£24 19 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To James Kromewich,...one half years salarie from Sept. 1, 1673 to March 1 instant allowed to him as Clerk to the reparations of His Majesties severall Pallaces and Castles in this Kingdom</td>
<td>£200 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To James Bayne, wright,...for several sorts of timber</td>
<td>£1500 5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To the said James Bayne, wright, for several sorts of timber</td>
<td>£4167 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Robert Myyne for dayes wages due to Measoon and Barrowmen that wrought att several byworkes at this Pallace from August 18 to November 11, 1673 and for materials furnished by him to the said byworkes</td>
<td>£549 19 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Robert Myyne, Master Meason, for dayes wages due to Measoons and Barrowmen that wrought att severall byworkes at this Pallace from Augst 1, 1673 to March 1, 1674</td>
<td>£402 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Alex. Ewatt, Plumber for casting, working and laying upon the roof of this Palace 2323 stones 144 lb. weyt of lead, the same being for the roof of the North qurt and the gutters on the wall heads of the South and North sydes of the said qurt with spouts going down within the walls of that qurt and the gutter to the toddf of the Church and the little plattform of the little door that leads into the said toddf.</td>
<td>£774 13 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To John Drummond overseer of the Quwarriers in the Park sex weeke salarie</td>
<td>£24 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To John Callender, Smith,...for Smith work</td>
<td>£3146 16 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>By the maintenance of the Cart Horse (that is kept for carrying away the rubbish of this Pallace) at 12s. scots each day from Sept. 1, 1673 to March 1 instant being 181 days</td>
<td>£108 12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Robert Myyne, Master Meason...for days wages of Measoons and Barrowmen...together with stone furnished by him</td>
<td>£86 11 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 4</td>
<td>To Wm. Baird, Lyneeman for 70 leads of Lyne...to the building of the great Syvers</td>
<td>£46 14 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Wm. Richardson, Merchand...for 1111 stone weyght of lead...att 28s. scots each stone</td>
<td>£1555 8 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 13</td>
<td>To Robert Greenhorn, tenner, for hair for plastering</td>
<td>£41 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Robert Baird of Sauchenthall for 568 knappald bought from the fishing Companie</td>
<td>£672 0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1674</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 16</td>
<td>To James Brown, Smith, for ironwork wrought and part furnished by him...</td>
<td>340 3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>betwixt June 2, 1672 and July 30, 1673</td>
<td>192 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To James Boig and Wm. Ballyie, Carriers</td>
<td>150 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 14</td>
<td>To Robert Douglas, Merchant in Newcastle for 946 st. 12 lb. wyt of Pig lead att 3sh. scots each stone</td>
<td>1672 16 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To David Rinning for 29 Creills French glass at 25 li. per Creill</td>
<td>725 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To John Callender, Smith, for iron work furnished by him to my Lord Chancellors</td>
<td>397 5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lodging at Hallyrudehouse since Nov. 20, 1672</td>
<td>37 19 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 3</td>
<td>The accomptants Salvier for the space of three quarters preceding this instant term of Lammas 1674 as General Surveyor to his Majesties works in this Kingdome</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>To Robert Greenhorn, tanner, for common hair att 6s. 8d. per stone and whyte hair at 2 lib. sterling per stone</td>
<td>2700 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>To Robert Greenhorn, tanner, for common hair att 6s. 8d. per stone and whyte hair at 2 lib. sterling per stone</td>
<td>25 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>To Robert Greenhorn, tanner, for common hair att 6s. 8d. per stone and whyte hair at 2 lib. sterling per stone</td>
<td>541 10 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>To Robert Greenhorn, tanner, for common hair att 6s. 8d. per stone and whyte hair at 2 lib. sterling per stone</td>
<td>101 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 26</td>
<td>To Thomas Osewald, Robert Murray, and Alexr. Comerie Sawers...for sawing timber, viz. deals for lathing at 15 lb. per great hunder and sawing of tres for partitions at 10d. per square foot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>275 9 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 12</td>
<td>To Ballyie John Pennan, Merchant in Edr. for a years rent of one cellor in Leith</td>
<td>46 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 8</td>
<td>To Mr. Andrew Burnett of Warriston...for freight of whyte lead and tyiles imported from Holland to Leith...being in all 18 harrills bulk att 1 lb. 8s. scot for each harrill bulk of freight, being the time of the warres</td>
<td>25 4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>216 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>To Robert Greenhorn, tanner, for common hair att 6s. 8d. per stone and whyte hair at 2 lib. sterling per stone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>57 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1</td>
<td>To William Smith, Merchant in Leith for tyles and whyte lead imported from Holland</td>
<td>943 8 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1</td>
<td>More to the said Smith...for more whyte lead and Marble stones imported also from Holland</td>
<td>837 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>74 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr. 1</td>
<td>To the Accontants Salvier as General Surveyor to his Majesties works in this Kingdome for the half year preceding Candlemas 1675</td>
<td>1890 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr. 1</td>
<td>By the maintenance of the Cart horse...at 17s. scots per day being in all 181 days...and which ballyie maintenance for the said space is 5x scots more than att any tyne heiretofor placed in respect of the death of horse provisiones that tyne was in the time of the warres</td>
<td>153 17 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr. 1</td>
<td>To Alexr. Einart, Plumber for workmanship of 1996 stones 15 lb. wyt of lead melted, custom in caken and laid on by him upon a great part of the roof of the East qyter, cornishes, and gutters on the wall heads of the said East qyter of the said Palace at 6s. 8d.</td>
<td>635 13 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1</td>
<td>To John Callender, Smith, for Iron Glassbands furnished and wrought by him for the Glass windows of the Church of Hallyrudehouse in the winter 1673 for securing and closing up the said windows to keep out the storme weather the tyne that my Lord Commissioner his Grace was heir</td>
<td>187 14 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1</td>
<td>To William Sharp of Stanichill his Majesties Cash Keeper in name of his Grace the Duke of Lauderdale for 38 great timber gants from 30 to 40 foones length and from 17 to 20 inches thick</td>
<td>1140 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1</td>
<td>To James Cockburn Merchant for 298 lb. wyt of oaker</td>
<td>59 2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 11</td>
<td>To William Livingston, Sandman, for 500 bades of sand</td>
<td>100 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr. 1</td>
<td>To James Baye, wright, for wrightes dayes wages wrought by his servants...at several byworkes...from March 13, 1671 to Feb 20, 1675</td>
<td>2550 15 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

1675.

May 18. To the said James Bayne, wright, for several sorts of timber and for glew.

June 2. To James Bannatyne...for 350 puncheon loads of lyme...for the use of the building of the new dykes in the Churchyard which remains from the Church toward the highway that leads from the Watergate eastward.

30. To Wm. Williamson, Officer, for two and one half years Sallarie...at 15 lb. scots in the year...for attendance as Officer to the works and courts.

July 3. To John Drummond for 15 weeks and 3 days sallarie due to him for attending and shutting the gates, entries and passages about the work.

31. To Mr. De Wet—Plasterer—for one piece of historic painted and placed in the rood of the Kings bed chamber in the second storey of the East quarter on the side towards the privy garden.

Aug. 4. To Alex. Montgomery and John Drummond oversiers—for paying of days wages due to certain sledgers for sledding of stones from the quarrie in the Park and from the Donnes lodging there, to the buildings of the new dykes that separates the Churchyard from the Palace.

12. To John Clerk, Smith, for sundrie sorts of nails.

25. To Thomas Alborn—Plasterer—for plaster work.

Sept. 3. To William Richardson...for 13 weeks and 3 days sallarie due to him for attending and shutting the gates, entries and passages about the work.

To Mr. De Wet—Plasterer—for one piece of historic painted and placed in the rood of the Kings bed chamber in the second storey of the East quarter on the side towards the privy garden.

To Allex. Montgomerie and John Drummond oversiers—for paying of dayes wages due to certain sledgers for sledding of stones from the quarrie in the Park and from the Donnes lodging there, to the buildings of the new dykes that separates the Churchyard from the Palace.

To John Clerk, Smith, for sundrie sorts of nailes.

To Thomas Alborn—Plasterer—for plaster work.

To William Richardson...for 18 pair brass knups for batts to Chimneyes for supporting tongs and shovells.

To Robert Hutchison Merchand Edinburgh...for two stones of glew.

To Normand Bruce and Robert Lillie, Masons...for 24 roodes of new dykes lately built by them being the new dykes built to separate betwixt the Palace and Churchyard...at 11 lb. scots per roode.

Oct. 4. For the maintenance of the Cart Horse...184 days at 17s. scots per day in respect of the dearth of all sorts of horse provisions, he being fed upon Accomptants provisions for his own horse...as per Instructions.

16. To Wm. Garriock, Stonekeeper...for his half years Sallarie.

To John Kennewie, a yeare sallarie allowed to him as Clerk to the buildings.

To Allex. Montgomerie—for Quarriers and Barrowmen that wrought at the quarrie in the Park of Hallyrudehouse—in winning of pavement for pavementing the latter meat roome of my Lords Treasurer Deputys appartement.

To John Cooke, Skipper...for two thousand large deals.

To John Andrew, Merchand, for 28 lb. weyt Indian red at 7s. 6d. the lb. weyt.

To Malcolm Henderson, for threttie double tries.

To John Schand for 257 stones 11 lb. weyt pigg lead.

To John Maisterton, Glazier, for 311 footes of new Inglish Glass furnished wrought and put by him in the Church of Hallyrudehouse att 11s. 3d. per foot for each foot square of 12 inches measure and for taking down, dighting setting in new lead and putting up again in the said Church 130 footes of old Glass at 5s. 7d.

...which said glass windows being repaired the tyne that my Lord Commissioner his Grace was held in the tyne of the Parliament in the stormy winter 1673 for the better accomodation to his Grace...which otherwise would not have been ordered to have been repaired on his Majesties expense.

To John Houlbert, Plasterer, for severall sorts of plastering work wrought by him...since his coming to Scotland to work at the said Pallace...by him or George Dunsterfield his partner (excepting the first fret ceiling wrought by them in one bedchamber of the 3d storey of the North quarter) and that in the several rooms of the said Pallace.

Total of the Discharge.

Total of the foregoeing Discharge consisting in tuentie four pages amounts to Thriescoir fourteen thousand two hundred nyntie five punds six shillings, 4d. scots.

Ch. Maitland.

Change.

Total of the Charge as the samels stands summed up in two pages at the beginning of this booke extends to
Discharge.

The haill soume payed out upon the Reparationes of the Palace of Hallyrudehouse by Sir Wm. Bruce from the 19th Jan. 1674 to 17th Dec. 1675...amounts to £74,295 6 4

The haill soume payed out upon the reparations of the Palace and Castle of Stryveling...amounts to £86,425 2 0

The haill soume payed out upon the reparations of the Bass...amounts to £41,681 1 0

The haill soume payed out upon the Reparationes of the Castle of Edinburgh...amounts to £1,404 0 0

The haill summe payed out upon the reparations of the Pallace and Castle of Stryveling...amounts to £8645 2 0

The haill summe payed out upon the reparationes of the Palace of Hallyrudehouse by Sir Wm. Bruce from the 19th Jan. 1674 to 17th Dec. 1675...amounts to £74,295 6 4

The haill summe payed out upon the reparationes of the Castle of Edinburgh...amounts to £1,404 0 0

The haill summe payed out upon the reparationes of the Pallace and Castle of Stryveling...amounts to £8645 2 0

The haill summe payed out upon the reparationes of the Bass...amounts to £41,681 1 0

The haill summe payed out upon the reparationes of the Castle of Edinburgh...amounts to £1,404 0 0

Summa...£87,512 9 4

Edinburgh 17 December 1675.—The Lords Comissioners of his Ma. Therie. haueing perused, considered and calculated the foregoing account Charge and Discharge thereof Find the Charge amount to Fourscore threeteene thousand eight hundred and tuentie tuo punds 2s. and the Discharge, the soume of Fourscore seavin thousand five hundred and tuelve punds 9s. 4d. so that the Charge exceeds the Discharge in the soume of Six thousand three hundred and nine punds 12s. 8d., for which Sir Wm. Bruce Accomptant is to hold compt in his next accounts.

Ch. Maitland.
Dundonald.

Discharge—Scots Money.

1675.
Dec. 22. Payed to John Drumond oversier of the Quarriers and Barrowmen that wrought-at casting downe the Deanes lodging be-east the Pallace thereof...for winning of wall stones for building the new dyke that divides betwixt the Kings Gardens and the new Passage to the Church...

28. To James Herriot...for 100 puncheon loads of lyne...

Payed more...for 801 puncheon loads...for plaiter work...

1676.
Feb. 1. To Bartholomew Gibson...for 143£ dayes of ane man horse and cart...at 24s. scots each day...

2. To severall workmen ditchers...for casting and digging the ground from St. Antons Well to the Pallace and from other places...for bringing in of water to the said Pallace...

Mar. 8. To Sir Wm. Sharp of Staniehill for the ac of John Kirkwoode Servitor to the Duke of Lauderdale...payed by the sd John Kirkwoode at London for yyne Marble Chimney pieces bought at London...conform to the contract past betwixt Mr. Maitland and the Meason at London...

9. To Alexr. Haliburton, Skipper in Leith...for the fraught of the saids Marble Chimneys from Burntisland to Leith...

21. To Mr. Hugh Kinross...for 1748 stone weyt of lead...at 30s. scots per stone...

22. To John Callender, Smith—for severall sorts of Iron work—from March 5, 1675 till Feb. 23, 1676...

May 10. To Ditchers...for casting of ditches from the several vaults or cisterns in the Park for bringing in the Spring water to the Pallace...

15. To Ditchers—for filling up again some of the ditches...of the pypes as were layed therein...

25. To Malcolm Henderson...for 80 daills...

July 19. To Normand Bruce, Meason...for dayes wages due to himself and other measons employed...at the building of the several Kellheads and cisterns and Syvers and conduits...for bringing in of water from severall quarts in the Park...

24. To Allast Sevinson, writer in Edinburgh as factor for Thos. Crumbie, burges in Kirkcaldie...for the freight and avarage of seaven chests of wrought Marble Chimneyes imported from London in the beginning of March 1676...

26. To Daniel Dalrymple Merchand...the price of deals double and single tries...for the use of the buildings...at 48 8d. per hundreth reckoning each hundreth stone partition walls for dividing the great vault in the tower...

Aug. 4. To Normand Bruce, Meason...for dayes wages due to himself and other measons employed by him...in building up of two of the Church doores, building ane new coale court...and raising, buying and carrieing through ane Syver...

9. To Thomas Alborn, Plaisterer...for several sorts of Plaister work...

To Thomas Alborn...for Pitleslie lyme...

To Thomas Alborn...for seaven chests of wrought Marble Chimneyes imported from London in the beginning of March 1676...

To Thos. Eizatt...for 21 dayes wages...at 36s. scots per day att setting of severall Marble Chimneyes in the said Pallace...

To Daniell Dalrymple Merchand...the pryce of deals double and single tries...for the use of the buildings...at 48 8d. per hundreth reckoning each hundreth double tries for two hunder single according to custom in such barganes...

158 THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

1676.

Aug. 18. To Walker Schull, turner in Cannongate...for turning of wainscott bollasters, standing and hanging knups for the timber scalle stair in the middle of the North sycle qter

24. To James Hill, Calwaylayer, for laying of 27 roods calway in the new passage that leads to the Church...since the closing up of the West door thereof...117 0 0

Sept. 1. To Shodiers for sheding of stones...to the Water Vaultas Cisternas and Syvers built in the said Park for bringing in of water to the Palace

7. To Henry Fraser, Paynter...for furnishing of English lead gold, and guilding of two great and two lesser Copper Globs with their Stalks that are fixed upon the tops of two turnpikes above the lead platform of the East qter

16. To Robert Hundleken, Merchand in Edinburgh...for 60 wanscott

23. To Mr. de Etan...plumber...for saeling casting and laying 3494 stones 7 lb. wyt of cake lead upon severall places of the said Palace...764 10 0

30. To Archibald Greenlaw...as the price and freight of two boats loadings of stones out of the quarry at the South Queens ferrie

Dec. 7. To Archibald Muckie, Copper Smith...for Copper Globs being in number eight large and eight lesser...for decorments and finishings upon the tops of the several turrets and turnpiles of the Palace

20. To James Bayne, wright...for 918 dayes wages wrought by his servants at the several reparations of the several stories of the North qter and putting up of the timbre scall stair there and sundrie other works...at 15 sh. scot per day...

Dec. 30. To John Schand, Merchand...for 3805 stones 9 lb. wyt of lead

1677.

Jan. 3. By the pryce of ane qrtdaill of Linseed oyle sent home from Rotterdam conforme to...accompt thereof being 60 gs. 18 st. 8d. at 23s. scots

22. By ten Pounds sterling...payed to Gilbert Spence factor, for his paynes and charges in bespeaking and provlicing in Holland certain materiall in 1672

Feb. 17. To Robert Mylne, Master Meason...2400 lib. scot in full...payment to him of 280 lib. sterling claimed for certan byworkes wrought by him...preceeding March 5, 1675

Mar. 3. To John Houlbert, Plaisterer...for plaister work wrought by him

7. To sex hundreth fyne large wanscott planks readie sawen, imported from Rotterdam for lyening severall of the roomes of the Kings owne appartment 1047 0 0 Payed for Dutie thereof Custome House of Leith 42 10 0 Freight thereof as per agreement 688 18 0

14. To Quarriers and Barrowmen for Slapping and taking downe the stones at the Deanes lodging from Sept. 7 until Dec. 30, 1676—the said stones being for building up of the office houses on the North syde of the North qter next the Church

1678.

Mar. 2. To James Porteous, wright, for making a moddell of the Cupuloe of the Gate of the said Palace with the Moddell of the Pedestall and Ballasterers 24 0 0
200

THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

1679.

Mar. 2. To James Alexander, paynter...for paynting work on the lyeneings of the walls, doores, windowes, chimney-pieces, washing boards, &c...grinding the colours, pynting and painting thereof

June 6. To Sledders for sledging of stones from the Deans lodgings to the buildings of the office houses next the Church

Sept. 12. To James Mackay...for 200 whyte tylies at 6 lib. per hunder...for repairemg certain chimneys

Dec. 13. To John Schand—Merchand at Edinburgh...for fourtie sex creills of the fynest French window-glass...at 25 lib. scots each creill

31. To Thomas Carson, cowper...for tubs and bucketts

1679.

Jan. 9. For coales furnished to the Plaisterers in 1674, 75, 76, 77, for baking their fret work plaster and for putting up the work in the winter tym...l53 loads at 11s. scots per load over head.

To Walter Sheill, turner...for turneing four pillars of the moddel of the outter gate at 8s. scots the piece and 23 ballasters for the top of the south skail-stair at 6s. scots the piece

Feb. 15. Payed ane half years Sallarie...dew to the Accomptant

To Jan Vansantvoort—Carver...for cutting carving and upputting of several pieces of carved work upon the Chimney and door pieces of his Majesties appartement in the East qtr.

To Alexr. Eizatt, wright...for upputting of severall lyneings of windowes, washing boards, doores, doore pieces, chimney pieces, wall plates and architreives in the severall rooms

26. To workmen at Leith, for carting of fourteen great stones at Leith, for the Cupuloe over the entrie or gate of the Palace

1679.

Mar. 3. To Sir Win. Binning, of Waliefoord...for 29 dozain of great Geasts furnished and delyvered in by him to the works at the Palace

To James Smith, Meason...for dayes wages' and materiall furnished by him to severall byworkes...in the North qtr...from Dec. 15, 1674 to Nov. 8, 1677

13. To James Bayne, wright, 500 Merks ordered by the Lords Comissioners-to be payed to him in consideration of the greatness of the Cornice betwixt the lead roof and the Skidlie

Total of the Discharge

£ s. d.

975 17 0

167 0 0

12 0 0

1150 0 0

33 8 0

102,786 6 9

[£8565 10 0 Sterling]
Edinburgh 13th March 1679.—The Lords Commissioners of his Majestie's Threasuries having perused, considered and calculated the foregoing Accompt, Charge and Discharge thereof, find the Charge extends to the some of One Hundred Five Thousand ninety five pounds 10s. 8d. and the Discharge to the some of One Hundred and Two Thousand seven hundred fourscoir six pund 6s. 9d.—(the instructions whereof are delivered into the Clerk) su that the Charge exceeds the Discharge in the some of Two Thousand three hundred nine pounds 4s.—which the Accomptant has instantly delivered into Sir Wm. Sharp, his Majesties Cash Keeper for his Majesties use. And therefore hereby exoner and discharge Sir Wm. Bruce Accomptant of the whole foresaid Charge and of all other sums of money received by him preceding as they are made in this and in former accounts made by him and of the instructions of the Discharge delivered in, in manner above mentions for now and ever.

Rothies, 
Dundonald, 
Ch. Maitland.

Reparations of his Majesties Palace and Castle of Strveling.

Discharge.

1674. 
June 24. Payed to John Buchanann, Messasen in Strveling for repairing the Park dykes thereof conform to Contract, and for three days wages due to a Messasen and Barrausman in making of the gates of the said Park dykes 2475 16 0

25. To the reflex of James Adamson, Plumber 322 2 0

1675. 
May 13. To James Bayne, Mr Wright for wright work wrought by him att the said Palace and Castle of Strveling from the year 1671 to Jan. 22, 1675 in raising and laying floor, putting up and cleating of roofs, lyning of walls, making and appothing and fixing of window cases, casements and breads, making and planting of millars, making of doors, workkies beds and sundrie other workes 3566 9 0

To John Callender Chalmersane to the Earl of Kincardine for 439 stones 11 lb. wey lead...that had been taken off the said Barke house at Culross (being 30s. scots per stone) 659 11 0

To the said John Callender for stones furnished from the said Earl of Kincardine his quarrie at Langannatt to the reparations att the said Castle in the years 1671, 72, and 73 284 13 0

1676. 
Aug. 9. To Thomas Allborn, plasterer, for work in the year 1675 and 1676. 823 6 6

1677. 
Feb. 23. To John Maiesterton, Glazier...for furnishing and upputting of 1533 footes (at 12 inches measure) of English Glasse in the said Palace and Castle in the year 1676 at 11s. 3d. the said footes 862 0 0

1679. 
Jan. 11. By 40s. sterling allowed to James Kennewie for each journey of three journeys he made to and from the said Castle and staying there several days each tyme at measuring the works. 72 0 0

For the Accomptants charges and expence in going to Strveling Castle—First for making the Maps of the Castle to be sent to his Majestie and for surveying the Park dykes being made now, the Palace most part now roofed, finished, windowed with case casements and glass and plastered which occasioned my being there eight and ten dayes togither for ten or twelve several tymes with the undermaiters 660 0 0

Reparations of Edinburgh Castle.

Discharge.

1674. 
May 27. Payed to Robert Mylne, Master Messasen...for Messasen Work wrought by him therest from the 3rd August to the 27th Sept. 1673 200 16 0

1675. 
Mar. 4. To John Callender, Smith...for Iron work 84 13 0

Payed more to the said John Callender...for moreIron work 118 11 0

To James Baye, wright...for workmanship and furnishing to the Castle of Edinburgh in the years 1672, 73, and 74 1114 17 0
Reparations at the Bass.

Discharge.

1673. July 24. Payed to John Duff, smith at the Bass...for iron work £ 90 9 0

1674. Mar. 11. To Robert Mylne, Master Mason...for sex rules of rigging stones furnished by him for the use of the reparations at the Bass 29 14 0

Aug. 3. To Robert Mylne...for paying of masons dayes wages 150 0 0

Sept. 18. To Charles Maitland in name of Robert Maitland keeper of the Bass and overseer of the reparations for lime stones, and other materials 207 7 0

Dec. 30. To Robert Mylne...for dayes wages dew to masons 261 0 0

1675. Feb. 24. To Charles Maitland in name of Robert Maitland...for twenty-two weeks salary...at 4 lb. per week 1491 4 0

Mar. 13. To James Bayne, Master Wright, for dayes wages dew to wrights at 16s. scots per day to each man 8 0 0

July 20. To John Myln, quarryier at Dirletoun...for winning of 200 flags 18 0 0

To John Maisterton, Glazier...for 57 foot 11 inch of new Inglishe Glass 35 11 0

Aug. 3. To Robert Mylne...for paying of meassones dayes wages dew to meassones...

1676. Dec. 20. To James Bayne, Wright, for dayes wages dew...from Jan. 1 to May 1, 1675...222 0 0

a. To Robert Mylne, Meassone, for carriage of twenty tires from the Palace of Hallyrudehouse to the Shoar of Leith being to be transported from thence to the Bass 12 0 0

In the year 1678, Sir William Bruce, who had so long enjoyed the entire favour of the Crown, and superintended the works at Holyrood, was now dismissed from his official position, on the ground that his post had become useless. Such work as remained to be done apparently fell to Charles Maitland, better known as Lord Hatton, and occupying the important position of Treasurer Depute. No doubt these changes were carried out under the supreme influence of the powerful Duke of Lauderdale.

The warrant for recalling Sir William Bruce his Gift of the Office of Surveyor General:

30th May 1678—CHARLES R. Whereas by a Gift under the Great Seal of our ancient Kingdome of Scotland Wee did nominate and appoint Sir William Bruce of Balnaskie to be our Surveyour General of our Buildings within that our Kingdom, and thereby did Give and Grant unto him the fees priviledges powers & others at length therein mentioned &c. And seeing that Gift was granted by us to the said Sir William for designing and ordering the Buildings & repaireing our Palace of Holywoodhouse & for other reparations then commanded by us And that now the said Buildings and reparations are (upon the matter) finished and that there is no further use of any such Office of Surveyour General Therefor it is our Will and pleasure and wee do hereby declare the said Gift of Surveyour General &c &c to be voided and null Extincted Expired & recalled by us &c.—By his Majesties command.

LAUDERDALE.

Instructions to The Lord Hatton his Majesty's Thesaurer Deput in Scotland:

1 Sir Charles Maitland, Bart., of Hatton, brother to the Duke of Lauderdale. He was a Lord of the Court of Session, and afterwards succeeded his brother as third Earl of Lauderdale.—K. S. M.
THE COMPLETION OF THE PALACE.

19th October 1678.—CHARLES R.—Instructions for our Treasurer Deput of our ancient Kingdom of Scotland in relation to the building & repairing of our Palaces Castles Forts & Garrisons.

Seeing it properly belongs to your Charge to oversee and take care of the Buildings & Reparations made at or in our Palaces &c. &c. &c. You are therefore carefully to oversee the same accordingly from time to time and to give all necessary orders thereto and to employ workmen and others &c. And particularly our Palace of Holyroodhouse that the same be finished and compleated in all the buildings Offices Courts Gardens and hall accommodations Avenews and several pertinents thereof And of our Castles of Edinburgh, Striveling, Dumbarton, Blackness and of our Island of the Basse &c. &c.—By his Majesties command.

Lauderdale.

Warrant to The Duke of Hamilton concerning the Lodgings to be appointed for The Duke of Lauderdale in his Majesty's Palace of Holyrood-house :

19th October 1678—CHARLES R.—Whereas Wee have seen it fit that the Duke of Lauderdale our Secretary have convenient lodgings within our Palace of Holyroodhouse in the South Quarter thereof including the new Tower, so much of that tower as is above the Council Chamber with all kind of Offices necessary for his accommodation, Together with a Coach house and Stables and that Wee have given our Commands to the Commissioners of our Treasury and Treasurer Deput to make choice of and appoint unto him convenient lodgings in the said Quarter and Tower &c. &c.—By his Majesties command.

Lauderdale.

To the Duke of Hamilton
Keeper of our Palace of Holyroodhouse.

The Report by Sir Charles Maitland, Lord Hatton, his Majesty's Treasurer Depute, stating the condition of his Majesty's Castle of Edinburgh, as it now is :

Edinburgh, March 4, 1679.—Having visited and considered particularie the magazines of arms, of powder and other amunition ; and, in the 2d place, the old fortification and the late new fortification, consisting of a dry graft, &c.; and, in the 3d place, the buildings and reparations separate from any fortification—

I find first as to the magazines That the whole numbers of arms, of great guns, mortarpieces, shot of all sorts, great and small bombs, of fire armes, musquets, firelocks, carobines, pistols, picks and other armes quhatsomever with the whole quantitie of powder and match put into exact Inventory at Mr. John Drumond of Lundie's entries to the keeping of the Magazines, and which Inventar is dated the 11th of Januarie 1678, and is signed by the Commissioners of the Treasurie and by Lundie. What further quantities of armes, and of amunition, powder, &c., has been delivered in since the taking of the said Inventar will appear by the generall orders of the Treasurie, and by Sir Wm. Sharp's cash Ledger, his accounts, and what is given out by Lundie will appear and be instructed by the Warrants direct to Lundie. By this method the ballance remaining in the Castle now will particularie appear; but by looking upon the remaining quantities of match, I find it to be very small, and a great peert of it utterly rotten and spoyled by long lying and evill keeping, and that it has in all appearance never been good ; and I find not above 80 or 90 carobines in all the magazine which is fit for service, I find by the Inventar there were in the powder magazine at Lundie's entrie 415 carobines, and that there is now in the magazine 406 barrels of powder, besides what is in the Castles of Stirling and Dumbartoun, and what is otherwise
given out by order. As to the condition of the fire arms, I find many of them not fixed and useless with rust. As to the fortifications I find the old fortification nothing of it weakened, taken away or broken down by the adding of the new, but by the contrari I find it in several places repaired, heightened and more tenable, nor doth the new touch the old except at the foundations of the old.

I find the new fortification very near finished, for it only consists of a dry ditch walled

in both sides with a parapett or breastwork within for planting of guns, &c., and a glassis without, and all this is finished but some small part of the coping. And concerning this new fortification as to the masone work and materials, for that Sir Wm. Sharp is under Contract with Robert Mill. Ther is a small addition of two walls, both being about 60 foot in length and 4 foot thick and 16 foot high, which are yet to found, which being done will compleat the stone work, &c., of the new fortification, but these two walls are not in Robert Mill’s

bargaine, being thought on since it was made. These two walls may consist of 6 roods or 7 at most, which at £7 sterling per rood is £42 sterling.

Ther is yet two Imbraseurs towards the Castle hill which by the Agreement Robert Mill is obliged to repair. It is proposed by the Ingenier that for compleating the new fortification the old wall of the Castle may be taken down, to wit, from the present drawbridge at the 2d gate till the round to the south end of the great half round bastion, and that in place thereof a low wall of 8 feet in hight may be built to cover the sight of the 2d
gate, and that this wall may be founded much nearer the half round bastion than the old high wall now standing is; but this may be done at any time after the new work is ended, and ought to be well considered before it be undertaken.

I find the whole platform whereupon the cannons revolve when they are shot totally demanged, and it is my opinion that the place upon which the wheels stand when the cannon revolveth may be stronger paved, and that the rest may be raised so far as the carriage of the cannon watcheth and betwixt the Imbrasseurs.

I find many of the Imbrasseurs upon the great half round batterie and upon the streight batterie that pyneth to it, ruinous in the wheels, soels and stone work, so that stones have fallen over and endangers the soldiers in the low guard, and in my opinion it were fitt presently to consider how they should be repaired.

It is further proposed by the Inginier that a wall of 3 foot thick and 12 foot high may be built on the top of the rock on the west side of the Castle whereupon the powder magazine stands. This wall will consist of 36 roods of work, may be wrought for £5 sterling per rood, all expense borne, and can be no less, which is in all £180 sterling.

There is likewise another low wall to make a batterie on the south west side, near to the new brewarie to be built, which may consist of 10 roods at the aforesaid price. This, with some other small and inconsiderable reparations, is all that relates to the fortifications, except a new drawbridge and 3 or 4 gates which are ordered to be made. As to the building within the Castle, I find the Magazine where the armes lies—the flooring of it, in the 3rd storie thereof, is most of it ruinous, and must be newlie layd, which will take at least
400 daills, besides new joists to be put in for those that are faultie, and the roof of it rains in some places. I find the new house designed for lodging of the cannon and carriages is finished except a little of the slait roof and some timber window brods, and some a 3d part of it to be raised.

The dimensions of this house is about 50 foot long and 20 foot wide. I find there is a new brew house built within the Castle on the south west side thereof, which is slaited bot is not yet floored overhead in the 2d storie thereof, and that ther is lying in stone a great copper for brewing and other fatts and coolers for that purpose.

To the west of the brew house I find the whole stone work off a maltbarn and malt kilne built betwixt two and three years agoe, but I do not find any order for it. It is my opinion that the barn and kiln are altogether useless, for if ther be no seidge then the souldiers are furnished with drink as they have been thes 16 years bygone. If there be war or seidge, then malt cannot be made without there be bear in store to make it of, and it is much better and near als cheap to provyde malt as bear, for malt will keep and bear will not keep. Bot the cheefe reasones is that the kilne and barns are within 180 foot of the great powder magazine, and the winds in the Castle being so violent and frequent, it is hardhie possible to keep the kiln from fyring, which if it take fire, who will or can answer bot it may endanger the powder magazine, being so near, and consequentlie the whole Castle, and therefore it is thought safest to slight the kilne and barns altogether and never to use them. The brew house being finished may stand, and in case of war may be usefull, and need not be used till then, nor ought not for fear of danger of fire as I have sayd. I find within the body of the Castle, near the great hall, a house of 3 stories high which is informed to have been burnt by the usurpers. This is jested and hes rooff and sarking fitt for to be leaded. It is informed this is for the Ensignes accomodation, bot by what order repaired, I know not.

I find there are severall reparations within doors in the bodie of the Castle, in several
rooms, such as plain plaster partition walls, flooring, chimney pieces of timber and salicements which appear to have been necessary for the more convenient accommodation of the officers.

The fortifications, old and new, with those reparations and new buildings above mentioned, the expense whereof will appear by Sir Wm. Sharp's accounts, and there is yet resting to several workmen a considerable sum of money—viz:

To Robert Mill Master Mason, £400 sterling, for work already done before November last. To several workmen preceding Lundie's entry £200 sterling. To workmen since his entry £240 sterling, with some other small debts not yet stated, which in all will extend to more than £850 sterling; and this besides £300 sterling due to Robert Mill upon his last bargain, which will be finished 3 or 4 months hence. Therefore till all these accounts be examined, and till they be satisfied, it is my opinion the work cease, except so far as concerns the mason's work of the fortification, which is Robert Mill's bargain, and ought not to be interrupted. I find the cannon wheels most of them decayed and there being new ones provided, it is my opinion that these be paid for that are ready, and the bargain made therefor approved. There being several cannon to be mounted in the Castle which are not yet brought there, it is first to advise whether they shall be ship carriages, being much cheaper than fixed carriages, 4 for one at least, and they being much used by the King in many of his forts in England, and that his Majesty expressly ordered them to be used here in all his castles and forts in this kingdom. There are ten iron cannons at Leith, half culverines, half demi-culverines, which were sent by his Majesty to be placed in the Islands of the Bays. There is already some small guns there, Sicare and Minos, bore, and so there is not use for all these great guns to be sent to the Bays, so that six of them or seven may go to the Castle of Edinburgh, one to Blackness; and in place of them that goes to the Castle, it is proposed they may be two small brass guns sent to the Bays out of the Castle. There is likewise laying at Leith eight small iron guns, Sicare and Minos, 4 whereof or 5 must go to Blackness. The rest must go to the Castle of Edinburgh.

There is likewise at Leith two iron culverines, which were exchanged for guns which came from Zetland by order, and those may go to the Castle of Edinburgh. His Majesty was pleased to give order for transporting of some brass guns from the Castle of Dumbarton to the Castle of Edinburgh, which cannot be done till the place be visited to choose what are fittest.
Provision for strong beer, so needful for troops, was made by the following order:

19th June 1674.—A note of such things as absolutely necessary to be provided for the garrison of Edinburgh Castle:

1. Primus, a large Caldron for brewing, the other brewing looms being already provided.

Memorandum by the Lords of the Treasury.

14th March 1675.—The Lords Commissioners of his Majesty’s Treasury do hereby recommend to the Lord Treasurer deput to visit the ground where the addition to the fortifications of Edinburgh Castle is to be. And for that effect to call for Mr. Slezer, his Majesty’s Engineer, and such Workmen as his Lordship shall think fit, to help to put an Estimate of the Charge and expense the same may amount to.

That his Lordship may bargain with some Merchants for bringing home of 50 Barrels of pulder to be put up in his Majesty’s Magazine.

The following list of Cannon in his Majesty’s Garrison of Stirling, Feb. 24, 1681, will prove of interest:

4 Brass Cullvering.
4 Brass demi-Cullvering.
1 Iron Saiber.
5 Iron Minionnes.
1 Brass Fulleoner.

There are also at Stirling Castle 2500 muskets and picks.
A list of Cannon in his Majesty's Garrison of Dumbarton Castle, Feb. 24, 1681:—

1. Spanish piece, 7 inch bore of Brass.
2. Scots pieces, 7 inch bore of brass.
5. Brass Minions.

A list of Cannon ball in his Majesty's Castle of Edinburgh, Feb. 24, 1681:—

60 Demie Cannon Ball.
1210 Whole Cullvering Ball.
840 Demi Cullvering Ball.
300 Sairecker Ball.
8700 Minione Ball.
220 Falione Ball.
2690 Hand Granades.
78 Mortar Shells.
24 Bombs.
6 Chists of cut Shot.

A list of Arms and Ammunition in his Majesty's Magazine at Edinburgh, Feb. 24:—

9248 Musquets.
6640 Banderolls.
800 Bundles of Match.
650 Barrels of Powder.
600 Pair of Pistoles.
400 Pair of Halsters.
600 Chists of Musket Ball.
2756 Swords.
2800 Picks.
1000 Dragoons Arms.
565 Belts.
464 Boottes.
234 Carrabeins.
330 Horsemen's Lances.
4 Brass demi-Cannon.
7 Hallifrons Cullvering.
11 Iron demi-Cullvering.
2 Iron Sairens.
1 Iron Minions.
1 Brass Balloner.
4 Brass Minions.
3 Mortar pieces.
For the various works above mentioned, and for other purposes, ready money was much needed by the Scottish administration, and the following letter was addressed to the Earl of Linlithgow by Robert Mylne, Collector of Customs, sometime Provost of Linlithgow, and afterwards known as Sir R. Mylne, Bart., of Barnton, near Edinburgh. He was descended from Robert, Provost of Dundee:

Leith, 28th July 1679.—Right Honorable,—

Upon Friday last I went through all places quhair I knew thair was any Cash to have gotten your Lordship ane hundred pound in English money, but could find none. And for gold I thought your Lordship would accept of Generall Dalyels offer, and I am hopfull that wee may have it returned to him in 2 or three months, but Least your Lordship should have use for monies, I left with James Hay one hundred pounds sterling to be given in to your Lordship, upon a receit in part payment of that precept of Sir Wm. Sharp's. If I could have payed it all at this tym I should not have faild to doe it. I doe assuir your Lordship it was with much difficulty I got it; your Lordship may leave the precept with any person you please, and I shall be carefull to pay it with the first incomes. I pray God give your Lordship a good, safe and prosperous Journey is the earnest desyre of,—Right honorable, your Lordship's faithful servant.

Leith [Signature]

All persons holding permanent office under the Crown appear to have claimed, and obtained, exemption from taxation. Here follows the Ratification in favour of his Majesty's Smith, Mason, Wright, and other Servants of their exemptions from Taxations, &c.:

1681.—Our Sovereign Lord and the Estates of this present Parliament past in favor of his Majesties Servants viz. John Callendar his Majesties Blacksmith and Locksmith, Alexander Reid his Majesties Goldsmith, Robert Mylne Master Mason, James Baine Wright, Andrew Cassie Sklaite, Andrew Forrester Bower, Alexander Home Tailor, James Rae Barber, and John Mastertoun Glasier for themselves And in name and behalf of the Remnant of his Majesties servants in their respective Employments Conforme to their several gifts granted thereanent And particularly the 275 Act of Parliament of the 15th Parliament of King James the Sixt And also the several and particular Gifts granted be his Majestie to his respective Servants . . . whereby his Majesties Servants are excused and declared free of all Stents Taxations Watchings Wardings and other impositions whatsoever that can be imposed upon them . . .

Therefore his Majestic and estates of Parliament not only revives the several Acts of Parliament Granted be his Majestic and his Royal Progenitors In favour of his Servants in their several and respective trades artifices and employments And particularly the said 275 Act of the 15th Parliament of King James the sext . . .

And declares them and their successors in office to be excused and free of all the Stents and Taxations watchings wardings and other Impositions whatsoever imposed or to be imposed hereafter.

Some further works were carried out by the King's express order in Edinburgh, and we here insert a copy of the King's letter to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, concerning the Reparations of his Majesty's Castles and Houses in Scotland:
9th March 1681.—CHARLES E.—Right trusty and right entirely beloved Cousin and Councillor, Right trusty and well beloved Cousins and Councillors, and right trusty well beloved Councillor, Wee greet you well.

Having resolved upon consideration of the present state of our Castles and Houses in that our ancient Kingdome to repair the same soe as they may be most useful upon all occasions for our Service and accommodation. We have now thought fit to signify our pleasure That you order and appoint some faithfull and skilfull Persons to view our said Castles and Houses to the end they may not only give a perfect account of the condition in which they shall find the same, but may also make a true estimate (according to the best of their judgement) of the expenses that will be needfull to be laid out for the reparations which shall be requisite for the purposes already mentioned. Whereof wee desire a Report from you with all convenient diligence. And you may very soone thereafter expect the further signification of our pleasure in that affaire. So wee bid you heartily farewell.—By his Majesties command.

MORRAY.

The result of this order will appear in the document next following:

**Estimat of Work to be Made at His Majesties Palaces and Castles in this Kingdom.**

Holyroodhouse, 28th March 1681.—Followes the Estimat Relating to the last Article of the Instructions given by the Lords Commissioners of his Majesties Treasury to his Majesties Treasurer depute.

19th March 1681.—Estimat of Work yet to be done at his Majesties Palace of Holyroodhouse His Castles of Edinburgh Stirling and Dumbarton made by his Majesties Treasurer depute.

First as to the Palace of Holyroodhouse.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Cost (£)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Guard Hall and presence upon the front to be plaistered plaine, including materials</td>
<td>30 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For wanscoting in materials and workmanship</td>
<td>40 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is six rooms in the ground storie of the south quarter, for plastering these</td>
<td>40 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For flooring and pavying these, materials included and for finishing</td>
<td>80 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For pavyeing the Garden parlour</td>
<td>10 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For levelling the Garden and parter without it and for caryeing and removing earth and the rubbish of the house</td>
<td>150 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For building the walls of the great parter and of the Kitchen Court, including the privie and carrige of the materials</td>
<td>350 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For building the walls of the great outer Court and placing 3 great Gates there, in work materials and carriges</td>
<td>290 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For building a Guardhouse for horse and foote</td>
<td>220 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For skilating and sklaits to the great Kitchen, being 140 foote 24 foote wide with two jumbs or wings</td>
<td>80 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daill boards for floorings and Roofs, being 3 storys</td>
<td>100 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workmanship of these floors and rooves</td>
<td>60 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plaster and Materials for it</td>
<td>40 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glass and Glasswork</td>
<td>40 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paving</td>
<td>40 0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summa is** | 1510 0 0 |

The Gravelling and Finishing of the Gardens of Holyroodhouse cannot be estimate till his Majestie think fitt to order in what manner they are to be finished.
With the above-mentioned sheet of accounts we may consider the Palace of Holyrood finally completed. Less beautiful than the ruined church of the monastery, it is yet a noble pile, illustrating the history and feeling predominant on the Restoration of the House of Stuart. During this century and the next, the classical style was in high favour in Edinburgh; and perhaps the most elegant feature in this Palatial structure is the neat blending of the columns of the Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian order on the three stories of the garden front. If the King had not made objection there would have been considerably more external decoration. As it is, the whole structure falls far short of the intentions of the earlier Kings of Scotland, though sufficient for all actual needs. As the Palace was then finished, it has since remained, a noble and enduring memorial of the Sovereign Princes of the ancient House of Stuart.
CHAPTER XI.

ROBERT MYLNE OF BALFARGE, MASTER MASON TO CHARLES II., JAMES II., WILLIAM AND MARY, AND QUEEN ANNE.


While the royal residence was in course of erection, the subjoined coat-of-arms was duly registered in the Lyon Office, Edinburgh, in the year 1672. All the documents of this office prior to the accession of King Charles II., are lost or destroyed, and hence definite information of an earlier date is not easy to obtain. Numerous coats-of-arms, as was natural, were registered after the restoration of the House of Stuart in the Herald's Office of Scotland, and some new grants were made. Pont speaks of the Mylne Arms in 1624 as then well known to students of heraldry.

ARMS OF ROBERT MYLNE OF BALFARGIE—FIFE
1672.

Robert Mylne of Balfarge his Majesties Master Masone Nevoy and representor of the deceast John Mylne late Master Meatone to his Majestie and which John was lawfull sone to the deceast,
John Mylne also his Majesties Master Measone and which John was lawful sone to the deceast John Mylne likewise his Majesties Master Measone and which John was lawful sone to the deceast.

Thomas Mylne in like manner his Majesties Master Measone which Thomas was sone to the deceast.

Alexander likewise his Majesties Master Measone and which Alexander was sone to the deceast John also his Majesties Master Measone be vertue of ane gift granted to him thereof be K. James the third of ever blessed memorie of the date the day of years;

Bears, Or, a Cross moline azure, quarter pearced of the field betwixt three Mollets of the second; On ane helmet befitting his degree with a mantle gules doubled argent and torse of his collours is set for his Crest Apelles head couped at the shoulders proper Vested about at the neck Vert, on the head a helmet Azure Beaver turned up and a plumish gales. The Motto in ane Escroll above Tam arte quam quam marte.

Robert Mylne's first work of any importance was the erection of the new Cross of Perth, in consequence of the destruction of the ancient Cross under the Commonwealth. The Corporation had intended his uncle to undertake this matter, but death intervened.

FROM THE REGISTER OF ACTS OF COUNCIL OF PERTH.

26th February 1666.—The counsell all in ane voice aggries that George Conquerour present thesaurar goe about the provyding of materialls for building the mercat cros vpon that same fundatione quhair it stood formerlie and caus build the samene with all expeditione and that it be done in the most decent maner as other croses are in other royall borrowes which the said thesaurar hes presentlie vndertaken to doe.

21st May 1666.—The counsell appoints the thesaurar to put vp a stage at the crosse for keiping a solemnity thair the 29 instant [the King's birthday] and furnish wyne and glasses.

4th November 1667.—The counsell continews their thochtis anent the building of the crosse till the nixt counsell day.

11th November 1667.—The counsell all in ane voice appoynts Alexander Jamiesone thesaurar to goe about the building of a crosse inferior to none in Scotland—and for that end desyres the provest to wreat to John Mylne to know his dyett at Leslie thair—otherwyes if his leasour can serve that he may come to the towne heir.

18th November 1667.—The provest reportit he hes writtine to Mr. Mylne anent the building of the crosse.

27th January 1668.—This day producit be the provest ane returne from Robert Mylne who hes writtine to be heir this weik.

In order to which the counsell nominats and appoynts the magistrats and deane of gild with Alexander Jacksons William Crie and Robert Gairdne to meit with the said Robert Mylne and agrie with him for building of the crosse with all expeditions and to report this day 8 dayes.

28th May 1668.—The counsell having met with Robert Mylne Master Meassone for building of the crosse have agried with him for the sowne of tua hundred pound sterling
monie the termes of payment thairof the one half at Martymis 1668 and the other at the
perfytting thairof. The counsell approvis the report of those who met with him for aggrieing
with him for that effect.

16th November 1668.—This day subscryvied ane band to Androw Blair of Corbs of and
upon the summe of tua thousand markis Scotts monie principal payable to him and to his
assignys at Martymis, 1668. Thir and sixtie nyne years with ane years annaulrent thairof with
tua hundred pounds monie of penaltie and annaulrent therein containit—which band is
dated the sixtein day of November 1668 years instant—and this band is but' prejudice of
ane other band granted be the counsel to him and Margaret Threipland his spous of and
upon the summe of fyve thousand markis monie quhich band is dated 7 November 1667—
which band of tua thousand markis granted to the said Androw Blair is presentlie borrowed
from him to satisfie and pay Robert Mylne Master Meassone to His Majestie for building of
the croce in pairt of payment and quhairwpon he hes giwine dischairge thairon which
dischairge is dated the threttie day of October 1668 years and presentlie delyvered to
Bolle Janiesone.

7th December 1668.—Conpeired Androw Mylne millar in presence of the counsell and
gave his oath for his fidelitie to be one of the ordinair millaris at the Ower Mylne and
Androw Archer maltman became cautioner for him.

29th March 1669.—This day receaved ane lettre of Robert Kinloch merchant in Dundie
requyring the summe of 2000 markis resting be the counsell to Mr. Alexander Mylne late
minister at Dundie. Thairfoir the counsell all in ane voice ordaines the thesaurer to provyd
the said 2000 markis againe Witsunday nixt 1669 for satisfying of the said Robert Kinloch
or els to borrow the samyne.

19th April 1669.—The counsell aggries that Charles Wilsone be wreat for to gild the
croce with all conveniencie and the provest to wreat to my Lord Lyone for a licence to him
to come ower for that effect.

As als ordaines the said thesaurer to gie to Mr. Mylnes men thrie dollors presentlie
which 3 dollors with ane dollor and ane halff befor makis in haill twentie markis Scotts.

24th May 1669.—The counsell appoynts Mr. Alexander Orme James Shioch Patrick
Wqrquhart William Crie Thomas Black Robert Gaines with the present magistrats to meit
with Charles Wilsone gilder and aggrie with him aither for a penny or days wadges for
gilding of the croce and oylinge thairof as they sail think expedient and to report the nixt
counsell day.

The counsell ordaines the thesaurer to prepair again the 29 May 1669 instant tua
gallons of French wyne with tua dussone of glasses to be drunkine and rune one the croce
the said day.

The counsell ordaines the thesaurer to prepar again the 29 May 1669 instant tua
gallons of French wyne with tua dussone of glasses to be drunkine and rune one the croce
the said day.

28th June 1669.—The council borrow several sums of money—The which summes wes
borrowed for payment of the summes of monie efterspecifiet viz. The summe of tua thousand
markis thairof to Robert Kinloch merchant burges of Dundie husband to Jean Mylne laufful
dochter and executrix devlie confirmed to vmphill Mr. Alexander Myln late minister of
Langforgun and that in compleit payment of the lyk summe resting be the town counsell to
the said Mr. Alexander Mylne conforme to thair hand of the dait the penult day of Mai

1 Without.
The council borrow £1000 Scots from Isobell Shaw relict of the deceased Hugh Mitchell of Kincarrocky.

This sum of 1000 pounds with the odd five hundred marks of Thomas Ross 3000 mark bond above specified was borrowed for payment to Robert Mylne Master Mason as a part of the price of the croce—which sum of 2000 marks presentlie paid with the sum of other 2000 marks formerly paid to him that was borrowed from Andrew Blair of Corbs and the sum of ten hundred marks added thither by Georg Jackson present thessauer is the full price of the croce appoyyant to be paid to the said Robert Mylne by the town council whirwynp the said Georg Jackson thessauer hath ane dischaing from the said Robert Mylne under his hand. To the town having borrowit four thousand marks for paying of the croce the thessauer being superexpendit he is onlie to compt to the town for 200 mark.

12th March 1688.—The council recommends to the provost to write to Mr. Milne the Kings Master Mason anent the two persons he recommended to the provost for searching out of coall in the common moore to be sent heir upon the townes expensisis against the first of Appryll that the trew certantie may be known.

Extract from Index to Acts of Council.

24th September 1694.—Act approving contracts for building the council house and clerk's chambers entered into with William Mill wright at Dupplin.

From Peacock’s History of Perth.

In 1652 Cromwell demolished the Cross, and applied its materials to the erection of his citadel. In 1668, after the restoration of Charles II., the magistrates contracted with Mr. Mylne of Balfargie, the King’s Master Mason, to rebuild it, and make it as elegant as any in Scotland for £200; and in the following year, when it was finished, they issued an order to write Lord Lyon for a license to Charles Wilson to gild it with the royal arms and those of the town. It had a spacious terrace above. It was 12 feet high and had a flight of steps within. On the anniversary of the Restoration, 29th May 1669, “the treasurer was appointed to cover the terrace of the new Crois with a carpet, and to prepare glasses and two gallons (Scots) of French wine, to be run out of the mouths of the lions, bears, and griffins, and other heads with which the Cross was ornamented.” In 1765 the Town Council, in consideration of the Cross being an impediment on the street, empowered the Magistrates to move it. It was, therefore, disposed of at a public sale to a mason, he being the highest bidder, for five pounds. He immediately took it down and carried off the stones.

The Spey Tower was a fortress on the city wall, and was taken down about 1810.

After the completion of the Town Cross, the official connection between the Corporation of Perth and the King’s Master Mason seems to have come to an end.

1 He was made Burgess of Edinburgh, 23rd May 1660, and Guild Brother, 12th April 1665.

2 From Peacock's Traditions of Perth.—In Perth there are eight corporations, styled “ Incorporated Trades,” seven of these possess the ordinary exclusive privileges. They are founded on immemorial usage.

The Corporations are—Hammermen, Bakers, Glovers, Wrights, Tailors, Fleshers, Shoemakers, and Weavers.

The trades have a board, termed the Convener Court, composed of the trade members of the Council and the deacon of the weavers.
The erection of Wood’s Hospital at Largo was another of the earlier works undertaken by Robert Mylne. The whole of the original structure has now been removed, but some of the old plans are still in existence.

**From the Chronicles of Fife, or Diary of John Lamont of Newton.**

April 1665.—About the beginning of this month, the Hospital at the Church of Largo in Fyffe, appointed to be built by the deceased John Wood, was founded at this time by Robert Mill, Master Mason in Edinburgh, and some men that he hired for the works, some masons, some quarries, some barrowmen, to the number of 18 or 20 persons or thereby, he undertook to build it for a penny, and to deliver the keys to the Overseers, viz., Earl of Wemyss, Landy, Largo, Kirk Session of Largo, Balloch, Pat Scot of Langshawe and Sir Thomas Gourlay of Kincraige, and Mr. John Alleys, Advocate in Edinburgh. Some say that he was to have for the works, being complete, nyne thousand marks Scots, and if it was found well done, 500 marks more. About the end of August 1665 the roof was put on this building, and slated and glazed. It consisted of three roofs—one to the east, one to the north, and one to the west. The entry of it looked to the south. It was a building that consisted of 14 divers rooms, with a public hall; in each room there was a bed and a closet and a lowme, being all five rooms with a large garden; a stone bridge for its entry, a house beside for the gardener, two story high. About 6 persons were entered to stay at the said hospital about Candlemas 1667.

Leslie House was also built under the direction of the King’s Master Mason, and the worthy Countess stayed at home to superintend the works, while the Earl of Rothes was attending the Royal Court in London. A good deal of furniture was sent to the north from the southern capital in October 1670, though it “would be Martinmas before Mr. Mill could finish the Galerie.”

Balgonie had hitherto been the family residence, and John Mylne had been consulted upon these works just before his death in 1667. Numerous letters from the Duchess of Rothes are still extant at Kinross, relative to this matter, chiefly addressed to Sir W. Bruce.

After the restoration of the Royal Family, and the general cultivation of the arts of peace by the vast mass of the people, the question of the proper water supply of Edinburgh received particular attention, and was discussed within the walls of the Parliament House of Scotland. In 1672 application was again made to Parliament for liberty to raise the money, requisite for the undertaking, by a tax on fire-hearth. Having succeeded in their application, the Council, on the 22nd May 1674, contracted with Peter Brauss, or Bruschi, a German engineer, for the sum of £2900 sterling, to bring the water of Tod’s Well, at Comiston, into Edinburgh, in a leaden pipe of 3-inch bore, and to build a fountain-head, as also five cisterns—namely, one at the Weigh-house, the Cross, the Tron Wynd, the head of Niddry Wynd, and one near the

---

1. Robert Mylne was Deacon of the Masons in 1674, and again in 1686-87, and Master of the Edinburgh Lodge (Mary’s Chapel) in 1674, and again 1686-8. His uncle John had been Master seven different years.
Netherbow; the whole to be completed by the first day of October 1674. These cisterns were found insufficient to supply all parts of the town; and in consequence, the Council, in December 1674, contracted with Robert Mylne, master mason, to build, under the direction of Sir William Bruce, other seven wells or cisterns, "all in guid sufficient ashlar work." The City Treasurer's account, from November 1674 to 1675, contains various entries of payments for work on the streets in connection with the building of these wells or cisterns; and one item shows that the civic dignitaries of those days were not altogether prosaic or deficient in their appreciation of the graces of posy when brought to bear upon their work. "For printed verses on the King's Birth-Day, in commendation of the Watter Works," it appears that no less a sum than £14 Scots was paid "by order of the Magistrats," to "Mungo Murray, Poet."

Robert Chambers to R. W. Mylne, F.R.S.

Here is a letter containing a good deal of curious information regarding your ancestor Robert. Pray get the extracts copied, if you choose... It will be obliging if you can supply any information about the building of the Bow Well, which Messrs. Richardson are now restoring at their own expense.—Yours very sincerely,

R. Chambers.

James Brichan to Messrs. Richardson Brothers, Edinburgh.

26th July 1861.

I have, at your request, examined the following records with the view of obtaining information about the Bow Well now repairing:

1. The Edinburgh Council Register (1672-1682) and circa 1732, the date which said Well bears.
2. The Town of Edinburgh's Accounts, circa 1732.
3. The Minutes of the Incorporation of St. Mary's Chapel, circa 1732.

In these Records and Accounts of 1732 or '3 there is no mention whatever of the Bow Well.

I think the following notes from the Council Register will interest you:—

Between the dates 1st May 1672 and 22nd May 1674, various motions were made in the meetings of the Council for introducing, or, as they better styled it, inbringing water into the city.

At the latter date, 22nd May 1674, the Council contracted with Peter Brauce for laying leaden pipes to bring water into the city, and for building a Fountain Head and Four cisterns, namely, one at the Weigh house, one at the head of the Frier Wynd, one at the Cross, one at the head of Niddry's Wynd, and one near the Netherbow, the whole to be completed by 1st October 1674.

(The one near the Netherbow was evidently the Fountain Head, as it seems to be at this day).

On 27th November 1674 the Council made a contract with Robert Milne, Master Mason, for building a fifth well (fifth, of course, exclusive of the Fountain well), said well to be built at the head of Forester's Wynd.

On 30th December 1674 the Council contracted with Robert Mill, Master Mason, under the direction of Sir William Bruce, to build—
(1) Ane large cistern at the head of the West Bow fifteen foot in length and ten foot in breadth and six foot in depthes and to lay the volt with carrag and lyme quhich volt is to be of polishit aisler and to leave two holls therein quherin two pypes ar to be laid and roume for ane other pype at the top of the cistern for conveying the excrescence water doun the West Bow, and to build the top thereof according to Sir William Bruce draught and to erect ane lieell cistern at the foot of the West Bow.

(2) Ane other large cistern at Forester's Wynd head.

(3) Ane other at the Cross.

(4) And ane other at Nichteris Wynd head.

(5) And the fylt neir the Netherbow. All of the wydnes and deepnes seyd. And to erect a smaill cistern at the head of the Cannongait. And als to build ane small cisterne in the Fisch Mercat. Ane other at Forester's Wynd foot, all in good sufficient aisler work.

The cost of the whole was to be £650 sterling.

On the same day (30th December 1674) the Council contracted with Peter Brauss for laying pipes from the principal wells to the lay wells or by cisterns.

On 25th May 1682, Peter Brauss, on the ground that he had been promised a gratuity beyond the amount named in contract for bringing in the water, that the water works had continued in good condition since their completion in the year 1674, and that the time during which he was bound to uphold them had long since expired, claimed payment of said gratuity, and the Council accordingly allowed him the sum of £600 Scots in full of all claims.

From the above notes it seems manifest that the date 1732 on the Bow Well must be the date either of its repair or of its re-erection.

On one occasion the Master Mason became cautioner for David Mather, who in the religious controversies of the times had got into trouble by frequenting conventicles:—

I David Mather sone to David Mather smith in Brigneit as principal! and with me Robert Mill master mason. Bind and oblidge us conjunctly and severallie that I the said David Mather shall keip the Kings peace and that hereafter I shall not be present at any conventicles or privat meetings under such penalties as the councill shall think fit in case of faylie. And I the said David Mather bind and oblidge me to warrand and releive my cautioner of the premisses and of all cost or expensses he shall happen to incurr therthrow in any sort consenting thris presents be registrat in the books of Privy Councill that lettres and executurials may be direct hereupon in form as effeiris and constitutis.

Procuratouris etc. In witnes quhairoff we have subscryved these presentis Att Edinburgh the last day of Junij 1670 before these witnesses Hugh Stevenson wrytter in Edinburgh wrytter hereof and Mr. Alexander Gibsone one of the Clerkis of the Council.

David Mather.
Ro. Mylne.
Al. Gibson witnes.
Hugh Stevensone witnes.

The following documents relate to transactions between Robert Mylne and the Laird of Glenurchy, in the year 1673:—

I Robert Milne Master Malsone to his Majestie grants me by these presents to have received from Johne Campbell of Glenurchye the soume of £219, 6s. 8d. scots and that as
THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

ane years annual rent from Candalmas 1672 till Candalmas last of the summe of £3,654 due by the said Johne Campbell to me as Assignay constituted by Johne Earle of Rothes &c. Lord Chancelor of Scotland to ane bond granted by the said Johne Campbell to him of the date the penult day of March 1672. In and to which bond the said Earle of Rothes has constituted me his assignay conforme to his assignatione granted to me of the date the third day of Junij 1672. Therefor I doe hereby discharge the said Johne Campbell of Glenurchy his airs and successors and all whom it effeirs off the said summe of £219, 6s. 8d. money forsaid as ane years annual rent of the said principal summe contained in the said bond. And does bind and obligge me my airs and successors whatsoever to warrant this present discharge to be good and sufficient to the said John Campbell and his forsais at all hands and against all deadlie as Lawe will. And consents thir presents be insert and registrat in the books of Sessione or any others needfull therein to remain ad futuram rei memoriam. And if need beis that execution may followe heirupon in forme as effeirs. And therto constitutes my procuratores. In witness quhereoff (writtin be Mr. Alexander Campbell, brother to the said Johne Campbell) I have subscribed thir presents with my hand at Canongate the 10th day of March 1673. For these witness the said Mr. Alexander and George Small his servitor.

Be it known to all men by these presents me Robert Milne his Majesties Master Masonse and assigney efter speciefeit forsais loke Johne Campbell of Glenurchy by his bond of the date the penult day of March 1672 was bound and obligge to content and pay to Johne Earle of Rothes Lord Highe Chancellor of Scotland the summe of £3,654 scots money of principall with the ordinal annual rent thereof from Candalmas then last past and that betwixt the date of the said Bond and the terme of Mertmes then next to come. And the said Johne Earl of Rothes by his assignatione subscribit with his hand of the date the third day of Junij 1672 did constitute me my aires executors and assignayes his very lawfull cessioners and assignayes In and to the said bond and obligations principal summe annual rents and expenss therein contained as the said assignation of the date forsaid in itself more fullie beares. And now seeing the said Johne Campbell of Glenurchy hes at the granting heireof made payment and satisfactione to me the said Robert Milne of the summe of 5686 merks, 6s. 8d. Scots money and that in full and compleit payment and satisfactione off the heall summes principal annual rent and expenss contained in the bond and assignatione above writtin. Therefor witt ye me the said Robert Milne. To have discharged Lykas I by these presents extorer quytt claim and simpliciter discharge the said Johne Campbell his aires executors and successors and all whom it effeirs off the forsaid principal summe annual rents and expenss contained in the said Bond granted by the said Johne Campbell and of the principal summe expenss and annual rents contained in the said assignatione granted by the said Noble Earle. And off the said Bond and assignatione themselves heall heads clause tenors and contents of the same for now and ever. And I doe bind and obligge me my airs executors and successors to warnnd this my discharge to be good valid and sufficient to the said Johne Campbell and his forsais at all hands and against all deadlie. In token whereof I have heerwith delivered to the said Johne Campbell the said Bond and assignatione to be kept or cancelled by his forsais att pleasure and for the more securitie consents thir presents to insert and registrat in the Books of Councell and Sessione or any others needful therein to remaine ad futuram rei memoriam. And if need beis that all executione necessary may pass heirupon in forme as effeirs. And therto constitutes my procurators. In witness quhereoff writtin by Mr. Alexander Campbell writer in Edinburgh I have subscribed.
Robert Mylne of Balfarg:

This presents with my hand at Edinburgh the 3rd December 1673. Before these witness the said Mr. Alexander James Scott my servant and Neill Campbell servant to the said Mr. Alexander.

Ro. Mylne. 1

A. Campbell witness.
Ja. Scott witness.
Neill Campbell witness.

Besides the hospital at Largo, and other works already mentioned, Robert Mylne, as might be expected, was now called upon to take a prominent part in building operations in various parts of Scotland. After the completion of the famous Palace of Holyrood, he was able to find time for such undertakings; and in the year 1682 he entered into a formal contract to erect a bridge of a single arch over the Clyde, in the county of Lanark. No ruins thereof now remain. The actual site, however, was well selected at the most convenient place for crossing the river, which is here restricted within a rocky channel, though for many miles above this point traversing alluvial flats and draining high, undulating moorlands. Good foundations were obtained in the solid rock, while a projecting crag of Lower Silurian has given rise to a deep pool or "weil" in the winding bed of the stream, a few yards above the site of the bridge. The close contiguity of the adjacent Roman road or causeway suggests an appropriate explanation of the curious name of this spot, no longer in use amongst the inhabitants. On the modern map Romellwell Crags has given place to Ram's Horn Pool.

We here insert the complete details concerning the contract betwixt William Baillie of Little Gill and Robert Mylne of Balfarge, His Majesty's Master Mason, for building a stone bridge of one arch of 45 feet span over the river Clyde at Romellwell Crags, 29 miles above Lanark, the said William Baillie being empowered by Act of Parliament to raise subscriptions and levy tolls:

At Edinburgh, 30th March 1682—£3600 Scots. It is appoynted agried and finallie contractd betwixt the parties following: That is to say William Baillie of Little Gill and Robert Mylne of Balfarg, His Majesty's Master Mason, for building a stone bridge of one arch of 45 feet span over the river Clyde at Romellwell Crags, 29 miles above Lanark, the said William Baillie being empowered by Act of Parliament to raise subscriptions and levy tolls:

1 In connection with this matter Francis Shaw wrote from Aberdeen in 1868:

On Friday I returned from Taymouth, where I had been engaged for the present Earl as to his claim to the Peerage. While there I noted an entry about R. Mylne, who was apparently a prosperous man.

1673.—Charge of money received by Mr. Alexander Campbell brother to John Campbell of Glenurchy upon account of his said brother.

Inter alia:—1673.
March 10. From Robt. Milne, his Majesties Master Mason, £566, 13s. 4d. (Scots).
March 10. Discharge—To Robert Milne, the King's Master Mason, for a year's annual rent, from Candlemas 1672 to Candlemas 1673, of £3661 due by Glenurchy by Bond to the said Robert Milne, per discharge £219, 6s. 8d.

1674, December 3.—Paid Robert Milne, his Majesties Master Mason, his Bond assigned to him by the lord of Rothes in principal and interest, £5709, 13s. 10d.
his cautioner after-specificit on the ane part and Robert Mylne of Balfarge his Majesties Master Masons on the other part in maner following That is to say the said Robert Mylne for the soume of mony underwrittin to be payed to him as followes Binds and obleidges him his aires executors intromittores with his lands rents goods gear and successors quhatsumever to found build and erect ane bridge over and upon the watter of Clyd at that pairt thairof quhair the rock and craig commonlie called Romellweill Craigs are situate Which bridge is to consist of ane airch of fowrtie fbye foot daylight fiftie foot broad betuixt summer and summer and be threttie tuo foot from the bottome of the running of the watter to the tope of the bridge And is all to be wrought and done in substantial Aisler work in land skails aire and wall thairof the land scall running back on each syd tuentie foot and of Aisler work as said is And the haill soliditie of the work of this bridge to be made up of solid stone and lime and to calsie the same the length of ane Hundred foot And lykeways to build ledgements on each syd in the top with a semicircle thrieve foot above the said calsie mitered each joynt to another quhich thrieve foot is includit in the former threttie tuo foot Lyke as the said Robert Mylne binds and obleidges him and his forsais by thir presents to build and erect upon the middle of the said bridgement or att either end for ane raised gart or chanzie to stop the passage att the said bridge the said William Baillie furnishing iron and lead thairto As also the said Robert Mylne hereby binds and obleidges him and his forsais to build a house of two storie hight for a chanzie att the west end of the bridge consisting of fowrtie foot of lenth and eleighteen foot within the walls and thretein foot from the fundatione to the levelling of the cuples with a scale staire to the first storie without the said house Which house is to have thrieve tuo kvin windows and four hower windowes And in lyke maner the said Robert Mylne binds and obleidges him and his forsais to furnish all timber short and long for the use of the forsaid bridge allemerlie and to transport the same to the place upon his own proper charges and expenses And to enter to the building of the bridge and house betuixt and the tenth day of the said month of Apryle and furnishe and perfyte the same in menson work compleitlie betuixt the day and dait heirof and the terme of Mertimes nixt to come in this instant year of God 1682 And hierto the said Robert Mylne binds and obleidges him and his forsais in the most ample forme that can be devysed And incase it shall happen him to faillie in perfyteing of the said bridge and house betuixt and the terme abovemenitioned in that case he be thire presents binds and obleidges him and his forsais to content and pay to the said William Baillie his aires or assignies the soume of thriescor pound sterlin mony forsaid as for liquidat expenses damnage and intrist to be sustained theranent by and attour perfyteing of the said work in maner abovewrittin Lyke as att the ending and perfyteing of the samen work the said Robert Mylne binds and obleidges him and his aires executors intromittores with his lands rents goods gear and successors quhatsumever to make good and thankfull payment to the said Robert Mylne his aires executors or assignies of all and haini the soume of thrie hundred pound good and usual mony of Ingland with fowrtie chalders good and sufficient oat maill with tuentie wedders under the work in maner att the termes following Videlicet the soume of fiftie pound sterling mony forsaid which the said William Baillie hes instantlie advanced to the said Robert Mylne att the subserveying hierof and quhainof the said Robert grants the recpet and for him and his forsais discharges the said William Baillie thereof for now and ever And the lyk soume of fifty pound sterling mony forsaid betuixt and the first day of July nixt to
come in this instant year of God 1682 And the same of one hundred pound sterling mony forsaid upon the completing of the land scails for the arch And the lyk same of one hundred pound sterling mony above writtin in compleit payment of the said hall principal same of thrie hundred pound sterling mony forsaid att the finishing and completing of the said hall work. And in case that the said William Baillie and his forsais faillis in payment of the said last hundred pound sterling att the finishing of the said work in that case he as principal and with him . . . who by the tenor hierof becomes cautioner suretie and full debtor for and with him faithfullie binds and obliges them and ilk ane of them conjunctlie and severallie ther aires executors intromittors with ther lands rents goods gear and successors quhatsommer to make good and thankfull payment to the said Robert Mylne and his forsais of the said same of one hundred pound sterling mony forsaid within the space of two full years nixt after the finishing and perfeyting of the said hall work above writtin with the dew and ordinair annual rent therof conforme to the act of parliament free the tymne of the finishing of the said work untill the compleit payment thereof And sedydyke the said William Baillie bo thi presents. 'Binds and obliges him and his forsais to make payment and deliverance to the said Robert Mylne and his forsais of the said four chalder oat maill and tuentie wedders in maner and att the terms following Videlicet ane chalder and ane half of the said victuall with the said twentie wedders att and upon the first day of June nixt to come in this instant year of God and another chalder and ane half thereof att and upon the first day of August also nixt to come. And the last chalder thereof in compleit payment of the same att the finishing and compleit payment of the said work And farther the said William Baillie be thi presents binds and obliges him and his forsais to furnish to the said Robert Mylne and his forsais ane sufficient drye quarrie for winneing of stone for the said bridge alane and quhich the said Robert is to wine vpon his own proper charges and expenses. And the said William hereby obliges him and his forsais to wine the stones for the forsaid house himself and carie and transport the same with the hale sand lime stone and water necessar for the said bridge to the place forsaid quhair the same is to be built vpon his own proper charges and expenses And likewyres to deliver to the said Robert the hall stones hewn and unhewn for advancement of the said work lyingither att the place or quarrie and to transport the same in maner forsaid. And lykewyres the said William Baillie be the tenor heirof binds and obliges him and his above written to provy the said Robert ane sufficient chamber for his coming and going to the said work with ane bowse niir the place for his servants to lyie in they thayes furnishing themselves beds meat drink and other furnitur for themselves vpon ther own charges and expenses. And fullfylleing of the filling of the said William Baillie his obligement above written herein contained in that case he be thi presents binds and obliges him and his forsais to content and pay to the said Robert Mylne and his forsais the somme of ten pound sterling mony forsaid as liquidat expenses dammage and intrest presente modified and agried upon to be sustained be them thenceforth for ilk faillie thereon by and attour performance and fullfilling the same. And finallie the said William Baillie be the tenor heirof binds and obliges him and his forsais to warrant frie relive and skaitles keep the said his cautioner abovemenad and his forsais of ther cautionarie abovewritten herein contained and of all and free all payment of the sommes of mony above specificit wherfor they stand obliged for him in maner abovementioned And of all and free all les cost skaitles dammage and expenses they shall hapen to sustaine or incurr thertrou in any maner of way att all hands and against all deadlie as law will. And for the more securitie we ar content and consent that thi presents be insert and registrat in the books of Counsell and Session or in any lawfull register within this realm. To have the strengt of ane decreit of any of the Judges thereof interponed hierto that letters of horneing on ten dayes and vthers neidfull in forme as offers may be direct hierupon. And for that effect constitutes Mr Robert Deans and Mr Alexander Dunlop advocates conjunctlie and severallie ther procurators. In witnes.
quherof (written be Alexander Hay servitor to Robert Mylne writer in Edinburgh) both parties have subscribit this presents with their hands dayes months places and year of God respective above-written befor their witnesses Thomas Muirton and the saide Robert Mylne and Alexander Hay witness to the subscriptiones of the saide William Baillie and Robert Mylne att Edinburgh the said threttie day of March And to the subscriptiones of the saide cautioner att


Extracts from Scottish Acts of Parliament:—

14th February 1661.—A Petition was presented to His Majesty's Commissioner and the Estates of Parliament by Claud Baillie and others, in name of the inhabitants of the parishes of Roberton and Evandell, for the erection of a Bridge on the river Clyde.

The reasons for the necessity of erecting a bridge are stated to be that frequentlie in thes lait yeires, their hath a verie great number of persones als weill passengeres from afar as dwelling neir by perisht . . . besydis the great prejudices often susteined by otheres throw being retardit severall dayes togidder, in their voyadges, on their lawfull affaires . . . they being rather brid theron the the knth of 24 myles under nor above at all nor fitting place for ferrie bott throw the feircenes of the current, near the steip mountaines and billis. And withall we humble offer to your Grace and honourable Estates of Parliament That ther is wpon the verie center (as it wer) of all . . . croce wayes and passadges most convenient place on the said river naturallie sitwat so, alsweill throw the river its contracting of the channell into a narrow cut over As throw the firmness of the grund on the other syd being ston and rock.

In the same year, in answer to the Petition, an Act was passed by the Estates of Parliament for building Ramelwellcraigs Bridge, which bears that considering so great a work cannot be conveniently budded vnles ther be ane discreit man to undertake the work And having delt with William Baillie of Litlegill, vpon whose ground the said bridge over Clyd will necessarly stand, and . . . as being a persone of good interest in that Countrey to effectuat the same And that he for the good of the publict has undertaken the same Thairfor the saids Estates of Parliament . . . ordaines ane voluntary contribution to be collected and gathered by and for him in such wayes personally or parochionally as he shall think most expedient throw all the paroches both in burgh and landward on the south side of the water of fforth . . . and heilys give and grant to the said William Baillie of Litlegill his aires or assignayes, ane Custome to be payd at Clyds bridge only to him or any others he or they shall appoint, for exacting thairof as followes To wit from each footman or woman tuo pennies Scots, for each horse with his load or ryder sex pennies Scots, for nolt beast or single horse four pennies, for ilk sheip tuo pennies And these rates to be in satisfaction of the custome of both bridges And to be exacted of all persones and goods that shall passe at any of them And these customes to continew dureing the space of tuentie seven yeers after the compleiting of the said bridge And . . . gives thanks to the said William Baillie for undertaking the said work . . . because he hes instantly fund caution for building of the said bridge within the space of two yeers next after the date hereof.

In 1663 a second act was passed as follows:—

Forsamench as the Estates of Parliament understanding the necessity to have a stone bridge built over the river of Clyd at Ramelwellenings neir to the Catchappell, and ane other bridge over the water of Duneden which runs Contigious to the former, Ther being common lie passages and mercat wayes ther and in which diverse persones have at severall tymes perisht That therefore by their Act of March 8, 1661, Granted general recommendation for a voluntary contribution to be collected on this side of the water of fforth for building of the saids bridges and entrusted the collecting thereof and of a small impost with the building of the bridges to William Baillie of Litlegill.
And to the effect that it may appear what the true expense of the building and holding up of thir bridges will amount to. And to the end that the work be neither neglected nor the Crown unnecessarily overburthened, It is hereby appointed that the said William Baillie shall cause a survey be taken of the foresaid works by his Majesties Master of Works or by John Milne, Master Mason. That an estimate being made by them what the expense of the building and keeping up of these bridges will amount to ........................................

The Lords of his Majesties privy Council after consideration of both may either proov or diminish this imposition as they shall think fit.

Note.—The position of Littlegill is marked on the Ordnance Map, and is about 2½ miles north of Abington, a station on the Caledonian Railway south of Carstairs. The old Bridge has not existed for many years, probably removed from altered circumstances as to lines of communication, and another Bridge of three Arches was erected in 1770 at a distance of 360 yards below the old site.

H. Cadell to R. W. Mylne, F.R.S.
Ardachullin, Loch Stack.
Sutherland, 15th June 1886.

As this is a stormy day, I have some spare time to send you some more particulars about the old bridges over the Clyde.

When I arrived at Abington I applied to an old man of ninety, who said he had never seen or heard of the Bridge of 1682, and that the present Clyde Bridge was built by Russell & Telford last century.

I was advised by a man who lives at the place to apply to Mr. Neilson, tenant of Little Gill farm, who is interested in the antiquities of the district.

Neilson showed me the exact site of the old bridge, above the present Clyde's Bridge, at least to within a yard or two, and I have indicated it as accurately as possible on the tracing sent to you. Not the least vestige of the old building remains; but Neilson told me a man had once picked some stone and lime off the surface of the rock on the west side of the river, below the cottages at Clyde's Bridge. On the east side, the surfaces of the beds of graywacke appear smooth at one place, as if levelled for the foundation of a building; but to see this levelled place requires good eyes, such as antiquarians are wont to have, like Jonathan Oldbuck when in search of Prastoria. At this point the river is narrowest, and could easily be spanned by a 46 feet arch.

The site of the "Change," a public-house, built at the same time as the old bridge, is accurately known, as Mr. Neilson told me he remembered the jambs and gable of the building to have stood at the south end of the present cottage at Clyde's Bridge, before they were removed to make way for modern improvements.

The present bridge of 1769 is not built of the underlyng graywacke, but of the softish dark red sandstone which Mr. Peach says is from the Lower Old Red Sandstone—a formation which forms the hills to the east. If the old bridge were built of the same material (which is probable, as the hard Silurian grits and greywackes are difficult to hew), the rock must have been carted at least one and a-half miles. The nearest limestone is an outlier of carboniferous limestone on a hill west of Newton, and about three miles N.N.W. of Clyde's Bridge. Another limestone outlier occurs at Wildshaw, four miles west of this part of the Clyde. Both limestones have been extensively quarried, and the mears for the Romedwell Bridge was probably brought from the former, as the nearest old limekilns are found near Newton, and are somewhat less than three miles off.

The "Craig" are, no doubt, the rocks along the sides and bed of the river here, as the country is smooth and featureless for miles around, and the banks of the river are terraces of the alluvium. "Craig" is often a synonym for "rock," and is, perhaps, philologically the
same word, and I have known it applied to a knob of rock not more than 10 or 12 feet high, so that the word has not necessarily anything to do with height.

Mr. Neilson thinks Romwell Pool is just a form of Ram'swell Pool. The fact that the other old bridge above Duneaton is at a place called the Sheep's Pool, shows that people were in the habit of giving places sheepish titles hereabouts.

As to the other old bridge which once existed near Duneaton, and which Mr. Neilson supposed to have been built by Mr. Mylne also, all I know about it is the site, which was also shown on the tracing. The bridge was at a rocky part of the Duneaton Burn, where the stream is narrow, just above the Sheep's Pool—the only pool in the stream for several hundred yards above its mouth. The site of the old bridge is about 360 yards above the present bridge, built in 1770, and is indicated by remains of an old embankment on each side. I found a piece of red sandstone in one of these old mounds, and I daresay more might be obtained if the heaps were dug into. As the easily-cut sandstone required to be brought here several miles, also the underlying rock being grit and graywacke as at Clyde's Bridge, it occurred to me that the stone of the old bridges might have been entirely removed, and made use of in building the newer bridges—a circumstance which would explain the absence of all traces of the more ancient buildings. This point might, I daresay, be definitely settled if the contracts for the new bridges could be found, for they would probably contain some reference to the older edifices which they were to supersede. The old man who told me the present bridges were by Russell & Telford, said that they were both built under the same contract, and I daresay it would not be difficult to lay hands on the document.
As regards the present bridges, the Clyde's Bridge is in three spans. The central arch has a span of 41 feet, and the side arches 31 1/2 feet. The breadth is 14 ft. 2 in. at the piers, and the distance between the springing of the central and side arches, 11 feet. Dunecoton Bridge is in two arches, each 32 1/2 ft. span, as nearly as I could measure with a 2 ft. rule. The original breadth inside piers seems to have been 13 ft. 10 in., but, as stated on a stone, the bridge was repaired in 1820, and an additional breadth of 9 ft. was apparently added on the side next the Clyde.

There were masons' marks on both bridges, which are built of squared courses of rubble, with ashlar voussoirs and facings. From these I conclude that both were built by different masons, probably at the same time, and that there were probably more men at work on Clyde's Bridge, which is the largest.

Upon the Shore of Leith, beside the breezy Firth of Forth, Robert Mylne erected some tenements for his own use and benefit, which are still in existence. In the year 1677 he obtained a grant of waste land adjoining the well-known harbour, under an Act of the Town Council of Edinburgh, and the next year began to erect a large stone building, with a back court, measuring altogether 96 feet by 79.

In the year 1685 a further disposition of this ground was made by the good town in favour of Robert Mylne, with a substantial addition along the sea-shore, where he undertook to erect a sufficient bastion for resisting the encroachments of the waves; and also agreed to leave sufficient space to the north “gabel” of his tenement for a suitable entrance to the adjoining Timber Bush. In the next year, he further undertook to construct a “wynd mill of the largeness of threttie two foot diameter over the walls.”

The above-mentioned block of buildings, commonly described as “the great stone tenement upon the Shore of Leith,” are amongst the oldest inhabited houses beside the great harbour in this busy and thickly-populated suburb of Edinburgh, which has always served as the sea-port of the Scottish Capital. They are in part owned by the present writer, subject to the original feu-duty to the Corporation of Edinburgh.

In the charter of September 1685 are found the words of description as given below:—

Totum et integrum dictum tenementum Terrae nuper redificatum per dictum Robertum Milne Et illam vastam terram tam latam quam dictum tenementum ex boreali parte ejusdem inter boreale gabelum ejusdem tenementi et munimentum de Bastione reservandum tamen librum introitum.

Within the limits of the ancient jurisdiction of the town of Edinburgh, Robert Mylne has also left distinct marks of his personal impress. His name is commemorated not only in Milne's Square, but in Milne's Court further up the High Street, and in the Mylne Battery at the Castle. These open places or squares, called after him, were found to be most popular with the chief denizens of Edinburgh; and many eminent people might be
mentioned as having inhabited the tenement, erected in 1689, which has recently been in part rebuilt as a branch of the Bank of Scotland at the east corner of Cockburn Street and High Street. There is a considerable frontage to Milne's Square, which represents one of the earliest of the improvements in old Edinburgh, to afford more breathing space to the aristocratic dwellers in the crowded and narrow closes, before the gentry moved across to the green fields on the other side of the North Loch.

The tenement is also associated with the stirring times of the Union, for it was in a "laigh shop," or cellar, on its basement floor that the deed of Union is said to have been signed and sealed. The tradition on the subject is that the Commissioners assembled in an ornamental summer-house at Moray House to affix their signatures to the Treaty of Union, but, driven out of that place by the infuriated mob, they took refuge in the "laigh shop" already mentioned, and there completed the deed which was to have so beneficial an influence on the fortunes of the two countries. The entrance to the "laigh shop," or cellar, from the High Street has long since been closed, but the cellar still exists, and has not been disturbed by the building operations, executed by J. M'Lachlan, architect, of York Place, in the Scottish baronial style, worthy of this interesting and important site. The ancient stone, with the arms and initials of the founder, and date 1682, has been carefully let into a protected portion of the new wall. One of the main architectural features of the imposing pile is an octagonal tower at the corner of the High Street and Cockburn Street, which is carried up above the fifth storey and finished with an embrasured parapet. To the east of this, on the High Street front, a boldly-projecting line of oriel windows is carried up from the first to the top floor, and is finished off with a crow-stepped gable. The oriels are each surmounted with a varied pediment; and on the first floor level, between the oriel and the tower, is a handsome open balustrade. On the street floor is a spacious entrance to the bank, placed just underneath the corbelling of the octagon tower, and eastwards three large circular-headed windows. To Cockburn Street the elevation shows a part of the corner tower, and in the wall at the High Street level a range of circular-headed windows. Further down the street there is a characteristic corbelled-out small oriel. Immediately to the north of this is a wide doorway, with ornamental features, by which there is access to the different flats of the building. Other architectural features of the Cockburn Street elevation consist of crow-stepped gables, dormer windows, and corbelled turrets.

We now insert three notices of the brief reign of the irresolute monarch, King James VII.; one relating to the city of Edinburgh, one to the Chapel of Holyrood, and one to the Castle:
Ratification in favor of Robert Milne his Majesties Master Mason of ane Act of the Town Council of Edinburgh and Ratification of his Majesties secret Council thereof anent the building of burnt and ruinous houses within the burgh of Edinburgh and gadge made conforme thereto of the great ston land at the head of Dicksones Closs.

3rd December 1687.—To our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousins and Counsellors, our right trusty and entirely beloved Cousins and Councellors, James Earle of Perth our Chancellor, and the rest of the Lords Commissioners of our Treasury of our ancient Kingdome of Scotland.

JAMES R.—Right trusty and right well-beloved Cousins and Counsellors, our right trusty and entirely beloved Cousins and Councellors, Wee greet you well. Whereas wee haue resolved that our Chappell at Holyroodhouse (formerly made use of as the Parish Church of the Canongate) be repaired and put in order with all possible expedition, to the end it may be fitted in all things for being our own Catholick Chappell where divine service may be performed; and likewise be made capable of the ceremonies and solemnities of the most ancient and most noble Order of the Thistle: And whereas wee doe doe well know that the much greater part of the work and materials needful for this reparation can be had much better and cheaper at London than in Scotland; And therefore haue ordered our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor Johne Earle of Melfort one of our Principal Secretaries of State to engage Mr. James Fowlis Merchant in London to become bound to the Carvers, Joyners, and other workmen here to be employed in and about the said work and reparation, who would not undertake the same without good security in our City of London for performance of the conditions that are agreed on with them for that effect. In order whereunto the said Earle of Melfort having by our express order and speciall command, signed the severall Bills of Exchange here undermentioned drawn by him upon Maxwell of Kirkonnell and John Drummond two of our Receivers and Paymasters, for the punctuall payment whereof the said Earle has given his own private security to the said Mr. James Foulis, viz., One Bill for nine hundred twenty two pounds and six shillings sterling payable here the 20th day of January next; Item, a Second Bill of Exchange for four hundred and seventy pounds and eight shillings sterling payable here the 20th of February next; Item, a third Bill for four hundred and ten pounds sterling money payable at Edinburgh the first day of May next ensuing the date of these presents: In which three Bills (all payable to the said Mr. James Foulis or his order) the exchange and other reasonable allowances being already included, it is now our express will and pleasure, and wee doe hereby authorize and strictly require you to make or cause to be made exact and punctual payments of the severall summes mentioned in the said Bills upon the respective days aforesaid when they shall become due. Wherein you are not upon any consideration to faile, not only for the reason of our having obliged the said Earle of Melfort to engage his own private credit for the punctual performance of the same, but also because we are obliged to pay interest to the said Mr. James Foulis from and after the respective days aforesaid so long as the said summes, or any of them shall remaine unpaid: which wee doe hereby recommend unto your speciall care to prevent, as that which will be very unacceptable unto us. And in regard that for compleating the said works and reparations there wilbe a further charge and expense of monies needfull for Mason Work, Paving, Glasing, Sarking, and Roofing, it is our further express will and pleasure that you pay or cause to be paid such summe or summes of money as shall be from time to time needfull for the same, or for any other necessaries that wilbe requisite for that effect, so as the whole work and reparation may be fully compleated, and our own said Chappell be exactly put in order for the purposes already mentioned before the first day of May next to come precisely: In failour of which wee cannot but be highly displeased. And therefore doubt not you wilbe most carefull to have the same fully per-
formed. For all which these presents shalbe to you, and all others respectively who may be therein any way concerned, particularly to the Lords Auditors of your accounts for allowing the payments of the severall summes, and the other charges and expences already mentioned, a sufficient warrant. And so wee bid you heartily Farewell. —By his Majesties command.

CASTLE OF EDINBURGH.

Precept to Robert Miln, Master Mason, for the sum of £50 sterling, for reparations done by him at the Castles of Edinburgh, dated 17th August 1689, and allowed in the great Book of Accounts, page 276.

Another precept, dated 9th November 1689, for reparations done by him at the said Castle of Edinburgh, for £100 sterling, allowed in the same page.

The accession of King William III. wrought many changes in the north. The servants and officials of the ancient, but fallen, House of Stuart were at first looked upon with disfavour and suspicion by the new Sovereign and his Government, though upon the whole great moderation was shown in the conduct of public affairs. The Master Mason of Charles and James was not apparently in favour with the Court; and so the new Master of Work, in the person of Sir A. Murray of Blackbarony, seems to have obtained the supreme control of affairs, while the rights, privileges, and life interest, as well as the Court position of the older official was respected.

If the documents were forthcoming, we should perhaps see something of the same kind occurred in reference to John Roytell, after Mary Queen of Scots was placed in captivity by her disloyal subjects.

Certain work was, however, executed for King William, as is shewn by "Ane Accownt of worke done be Robert Milne, Mason, in and about the Palace off Halyrudhous in June and July 1689";—

This worke I attest to be done by the said Robert Milne preceding the 29th off July 1689.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Item</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£121</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Scots Mune
MEMBERS OF THE INCORPORATION OF TRADES, MARY'S CHAPEL, EDINBURGH.—REPRESENTED

The Picture was painted by Roderick Chalmers in 1721, originating from a Gift of 500 Marks to the Incorporation builder of Holyrood Palace in 1671. The Picture was agreed to be executed "in the style Reduced from the original (73 x 77 inches)."
ENGAGED IN THEIR SEVERAL CRAFTS IN FRONT OF THE ROYAL PALACE OF HOLYROOD.

by Gilbert Smyth, Deacon, grandson by marriage to Robert Mylne of Ballerg, King's Master Mason and figure *as one formerly painted and placed over the Chimney Piece of the Hall.

Design for Robert Mylne of London.
George Bailie of Jerviswood Receaver of their Majesties Rents Pay unto Robert Miln Master Maison the soume of one hundrid and twentie poundis Scottis in full of this acconpt and that out of the arrearis of the Rents of Orknay for which these presents and his receipt salbe your warrand. Daited at Edinburgh 10th day of January 1695.

Cassillies.
Breadalbane.
Raith.

Much interest may well be taken in the curious picture of the principal trades of Edinburgh at work before the west front of the Palace of Holyrood.

The following notes from the minutes of the Writers to the Signet, Edinburgh, show Robert Mylne's brief connection with that learned Society, during the last five years of the seventeenth century:

14th August 1695.—The Keepers of the Signet and Commissioners of the Writers, considering the propriety of having “a convenient house bought, where the signet office and warrants thereof might be kept, and the writers may meet on all occasions,” and there being a building by Robert Milne, of Alexander Combie’s land, where a house may be conveniently had, it is agreed to call a general meeting to consider the matter.

15th August 1695.—A committee is appointed to meet with Robert Mylne and Patrick Steell, to treat with them anent the purchase of the house, with power to complete the bargain.

11th November 1695.—The committee report their meeting with Robert Mylne and Patrick Steell for the purchase of “an lodging in the new tenement building by them opposite to the stone shop, for use of the writers,” and that they had contracted with them for the said lodging, of which a subscribed plan was also produced, at the price of 5500 merks. This transaction is ratified.

1st June 1696.—It is agreed that Robert Miln and Patrick Steill be spoken to that they should furnish and complete the lodging bought from them.

The commissioners let to the writers the said lodging lately acquired from Robert Mylne and Patrick Steell, for the current year, at a rent of 360 merks per annum, in regard it is not fully furnished, and thereafter for a yearly rest of £20 sterling; reserving for the use of the commissioners and the whole society the great northmost room for their meetings.

8th June 1696.—The committee are instructed to meet with the builders, and to call skilled tradesmen to inspect the lodging as to whether it is properly built and furnished, in terms of the contract, and to see the same fulfilled.

2nd October 1696.—One dollar of “drink money” is allowed to the wrights employed in finishing the lodging.

12th July 1697.—The account of David Burton, glazier, for glass to the new lodging, amounting to £73, 4s. scots, is ordered to be paid.

The committee entail the lodging report that they met and made account of the deductions to Robert Miln for the deficiencies in his part of the contract.

24th November 1697.—The account of Deacon Paterson, wright, for his work upon the rooms of the lodging, amounting to £1088 Scots, is ordered to be paid.

17th January 1698.—The meeting “allow of the chimney piece given by Robert Miln to compense the deficiency in so far as he and Patrick Steill are short of fulfilling the contract,” and 10 guineas are to be given by the Treasurer “as a compliment for the earnest of the house, and the name of the court which they are to put up above the principal gate in gilded letters, before payment be made, and to call the same the Writers’ Court.”
Letter from the Rev. W. MacLeod.

I enclose notes from the Writers' Minutes. This building stands near the Royal Exchange and the Council Chambers, and is still named the Writers' Court; but, of course, the Society now meets in the Signet Library.

At the close of the century, some repairs were needed at Panmure House, and at Heriot's, while Lord Annandale was making additions and improvements at his own country residence. Money was also due, but not paid, on account of works carried out both at Holyrood and the Castle of Edinburgh, and payment of the whole sum was not readily forthcoming.

Poor Sir William Bruce, after all his devoted service to the Crown, found himself imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, apparently by mistake!

Earl of Panmure to Sir William Bruce at Kinross.

Panmure, 12th February 1693.

Sir—

I thought to have had the good fortune of seeing you here before this time, and I still hope that you will do me that favour when your convenience can allow you. Seeing you was pleased to desire the draughts of this house I have sent them by this bearer; and when you have been at the pains to consider them, I shall be glad to have your opinion both as to the Offices which are yet to build as also what reformations you think might be made within the house, and I hope you will excuse this trouble given you by,—Sir, your most humble servant,

My wife gives you her humble service and both of us to my Lady.

Heriot's Hospital.

Edinburgh, 6th March 1693.

The same day Robert Myll, Master Mason, presented a draught for finishing the Steeple of the Hospital, which being considered by the Council, they give order and warrant to Thomas Fisher, Thesaurer, to enter in Contract with the said Robert Myll for finishing the said steeple, and to make payment to him of the summe of Three thousand and an hundred merks Scots for doing thereof at such terms as they shall agree upon.

Lord Annandale to Sir William Bruce.

Craigie Hall, the 23rd of September 1693.

Sir,—I am sorry I saw you nott for a day or two before you parted from town. I was enquiring for you att your Lodgings. I will give no directions nor order the alteration of anie thing in my building without acquainting you, hoping to have your approbation and consent; and therefore I am now to tell you that I am positive to have the windowes of the other storie six foot at least deep and chased, which I think will make a compleate store and will be the pleasure of the house, and itt were hard to loose for two foot more of wall. I see you have made take away the pillar which was next the stair, which looks weill and makes more room to the stair; but I am of opinion that the pillar which is next the vestibule should go away also, and all should be open to the stairs, which will enlarge the vestibule a great deal, and make it look handsome, great, and pleasant; for as it is now, the vestibule looks butt strait and little, and you know the less your look be bounded att your first entrie the greater is the satisfaction, besides it shall add extreme in the light and pleasure of the staires. All this is very obvious to my sight and sense att present, having vued narrowlie the building this afternoon, else I should nott have ventured to have dealt so freely with you in point of contrivance, and therefore I hope you'l give your directions and orders in
this matter. I can give you no news, for there is none. This afternoon our secretary is gone the length of Ormiston on his way to London.—I am ever, with all sincerity, Sir, your true friend and humble servant,

Annandale.

Abstract of Accounts of Robert Mylne for works at Holyrood Palace:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount of Due to R. Mylne</th>
<th>Due to R. Mylne</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>in 1681</td>
<td>in 1699</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Contract, March 1672</td>
<td>4750 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; March 1676</td>
<td>674 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; July 1676</td>
<td>324 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By letter, 21st February 1676</td>
<td>500 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extra on last Contract</td>
<td>50 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Sir W. Sharp, for Works</td>
<td>14 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Work for Duke of Albany in 1679</td>
<td>44 16 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kitchen Gable, &amp;c.</td>
<td>20 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 years' Salary, '71 to '76</td>
<td>120 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 years' Salary, '77 to '80</td>
<td>80 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To accounts attested, 6th March 1680</td>
<td>35 12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; by Mr. Smith</td>
<td>29 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>668</td>
<td>36 19 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; by Mr. Smith</td>
<td>38 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirkonale Contract</td>
<td>10 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repair St. Andrew's Chapel, 1688</td>
<td>33 6 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Lords Sederunt for building a great Kitchen</td>
<td>500 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chimney</td>
<td>3 6 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For T. Bains, for relief of Cautionary</td>
<td>177 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salary from 1680 to 1699, 19 years</td>
<td>380 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£1234 3 10</td>
<td>£589 16 8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total due to Robert Mylne in 1699, £1818, 11s. 10d. sterling.

Abstract of Accounts of Robert Mylne for works at the Castle of Edinburgh:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount of Due to R. Mylne</th>
<th>Due to R. Mylne</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>in 1681</td>
<td>in 1689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Contract, 3rd August 1677</td>
<td>1224 4 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Midsummer 1678</td>
<td>52 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Account attested, 1679</td>
<td>26 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th March 1684</td>
<td>51 11 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Contract, 6th January 1685</td>
<td>289 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 10th March 1685</td>
<td>1232 15 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£2926 11 1</td>
<td>£578 11 3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total due to Robert Mylne in 1699, £362, 8s. 7d. sterling.
Out of these sums of money due there arose the Assignation by Robert Mylne to John Montgomery in 1699:

Be it known to all men be thir present letters, me, Robert Milne of Balfarg: Forasmuch as I having repaired the Duke of Hamilton's Lodgings in the Abbey of Hollyroodhouse in the year 1689, and having given in ane accompt thereof to the Lords of his Majesties Thesaury, they thereafter remitted the same to Sir Archibald Murray of Blackharronrie, present Master of his Majesties Work, to peruse the said accompt of Mason work done be me in the said Abbey of Hollyroodhouse, and conforme therunto be his Report of the dait, the 24th day of February 1693, found ther wes resting to me of the said accompt the summe of £10 sterlins money. And thereafter, I having produced the said accompt, with the attestation thereof, before the saids Lords of his Majesties Thesaury, they be ther precept of the dait, the day yeares, ordered George Bailie of Jerviswood, then generall Receiver of his Majesties Rents, to pay unto me the said summe of £10 sterlins in compleit payment of the said accompt of Mason work wrought be me in the said Abbey, as the said accompt, attestation, and precept on the end thereof more fully bears. And now seeing I have not as yet received payment of the said summe of £10 sterlins money from the said George Bailie of Jerviswood, witt ye me for ane certaine summe of money presently advanced and payed to me be Master John Montgomery, Wryter to the Signet, equivalent to the summe abovewritten after-assigned, to have made, constaint, and ordained, lykas be thir presents I make, constitute, and ordaine the said Master John Montgomery, his aires and assignayes, my undoubted and irrevocable cessioners and assignayes, in and to the forsaid summe of £10 sterlins money contained in the said accompt, and in and to the said accompt itselfe attestation therof and precept in the end of the same, with all that hes followed or may follow thereupon, turneing and transferring the same frae me, my aires and all others my assignayes, to and in favouris of the said Mr. John Montgomery and his forsaids, whom I hereby surrogat and substitut in my full right, vice, and place of the premises for ever, with full power to him and them to ask, crave, receive, intronett with, and uplift the forsaid summe contained in the precept abovementioned, and if reid beis, to call, charge, and pursue therfor decreits and sentences thersum to recover and cause execut, acquittances and discharges to give upon receipt thereof, quhilch shall be also sufficient to the receivers as if I had given the summe myselfe, compose, transpose, agree therewith, and generally all and sundry other things anent the premises to doe, use, and exercise that I might have done before the making hereof, bsett revocation, or againe calling qwabsonowers, obliging me, my aires, and successors to warrant this present assignation to be good, valid, and sufficient to the said Mr. John Montgomery and his forsaids from my owne proper fact and deed allanerly: That is to say, I have not as yet received payment of the forsaids summe, nor have granted any other right or assignation in hurt and prejudice hereof. In token quairof I have instantly deliever'd up to the said Mr. John Montgomery the forsaids accompt, attestation, and precept in the end thereof, to be keppe and used be him and his forsaids as ther owne proper evidents in all tyme comine. And for the more security I am content and consentis thir presentis be insert and registrat in the Books of Counsell and Session, or any others Judges Books competent within this kingdom, therin to remain for preservation, and if need beis, that letters may pass heiron in forme as effeires. And for that effect constitutes my procuratoris, &c. In witnes qwahirof (writtin be Hugh Mitchell, Servitor to Charles Milne, Wryter to the Signet), I have subscrived thir presents with my hand, att Edinburgh, August 31, 1699. Before these witnesses, Duncan Buchannan, wright, burges of Edinburgh, and the said Hugh Mitchell, wryter foresaid.

DUNCAN BUCHANAN, wryter.

Hugh Mitchell, wryter.

Ro. Mylne.
In the month of November 1708, an effort was made to recover the arrears so long due, as the subjoined petition demonstrates:

The Petition of Robert Mylne, Principal Master Mason to Queen Anne, to the Lord Chief Baron and Barons of Exchequer for the Payment of £4800 Scots, being twenty years' fees now due to him by right of the said office.

Humbly Sheweth,—That whereas, by King Charles the Second, his gift under the privy seal of the date the last of February 1688, I was nominated and ordained to be his principal Master Mason during all the days of my lifetime, with the fee of ten pound Scots monthly and yearly during the said space, as also of an honest suit of clothes yearly, or ten pound sterling as the value thereof, whereby there is due to me, from Martimes 1688 to Martimes 1708, at 20 pound sterling per annum for twenty years, the sum of four hundred pound sterling, for which necessary it is that I have your Lordships' certificat for ascertaining my said debt, and giving me a claim for the same, according to the order prescribed by the Act of Parliament, which debt and claim thereof is evidently due to me for the space forsaid as said is: In respect that, albeit my gift was granted by King Charles the Second, yet it was granted to me expressly during my life, and the said fee and salary being likewise granted to me for the same space of my life in the body of my gift, there can be no question but that both the office and fee belong to me during my said lifetime, and the fee and salary did no more depend upon the life of the said King Charles, the greater, than my office did, which for certain it did not; It is true that, in the late Act of Parliament ordering the payment of debts out of the equivalent, it is provided that the fees and salaries resting should be paid to such as served Her Majestie or the late King William, but, with submission, I am able to subsume exactly in the terms thereof, as I am ready to prove, by authentic documents, by precepts for payments, and other orders and accounts, how that I did actually serve King William, as I have been always ready to serve her present Majestie upon all occasions when required, and, if I got not a new gift from King William or from Her Majestie, it was partly on the consideration that my said former gift is still standing during my life; as to which your Lordship may be the better satisfied, that I am able to instruct that the gift of this very office hath been given and continued to my ancestors in blood from the time of King James the Third, and for now more than two hundred years: Seeing then that my gift is so dear, during my life, with my fee and salary appointed thereby for the same space, and that accordingly I have in that capacity served King William, and am still Her Majestie's servant.

May it therefore please your Lordships, in consideration of the premises, to grant me your certificat for the said sum of four hundred pound sterling, due to me of arrears, as said is, to the effect I may give in my claim thereof upon the equivalent, in order and manner prescribed by Act of Parliament.

Robert Mylne, Her Majestie's Master Mason.

Moreover, Hugh Wallace, His Majesty's cash keeper from May 1, 1682, to April 14, 1688, seems to have kept back some money payments, passed and approved by the Archbishop of Glasgow, and the other Lords Auditors to the then Lord High Treasurer. This conduct eventually led to legal proceedings.
We now insert two letters bearing on the deliverance of Sir W. Bruce from close confinement in Edinburgh:

**For Sir William Bruce at the Castle of Edinburgh, Scotland.**

*June the 10th 1708.*

Sir,—I was very much concerned before I received the favour of your letter of the 24th of April from the Castle of Edinburgh to find you were there with many of your countrymen; but, knowing it could only be upon suspicion, was in hopes when the French fleet was gone you would have been set at liberty; and tho' as you mentioned you were sent for to London, I see in a publick newspaper call'd the *Post Boy*, you with some others are expresst, and I hope in order to prevent the trouble of an inconvenient journey depending on that, I vent to direct this to yourself, with the inclosed discharge for Whitsunday's annuity, returning many thanks for the care you had taken of my affairs should not suffer in case of your absence. Sir Charles Lyttelton was considering if he could have seen you in the way of your journey to town, but the strait road, he says, would be more than forty miles distance from him.—Sir, wee both are ever your obliged and affectionate humble servant.

M. Ruthven.

I hope this will have better luck than to be torn, as my last discharge happened to be.

**For Sir William Bruce, Baronet, at Kinross, to be sent from the Post House at Edinburgh, Scotland.**

*Brentford, August the 31st 1708.*

Sir,—I was very sorry to see by your letter of the 19th of June your confinement lasted so long, and was glad to hear by Mr. Reid that you were at liberty and in good health in the country. No misfortune to yourself or indeed trouble in my affairs ever makes you forget your great charity to me, as I find by your kind endeavours even in your imprisonment to have got Mr. Wallace pay my Whitsunday's annuity easily, and since those would not prevail in leaving Mr. Reid behind you at Edinburgh, to charge for it and remitt to me, to Robert Milne, his Majestie's Master Maison, the sum of £1292, 15s. 7d. sterline for several works wrought by him in his Majestie's Castle of Edinburgh, from the 18th of March 1685 to the 1st of March 1686, conform to an estimate of the said works given by the hands of his Majestie's Ingenieur, and an order by the Lord Treasurer Deputy, to contract therefore accordingly, and an contract past, conform thereunto, and in an particular account relative to the said contract, under the hands of his Majestie's Ingenieur and Overseer of his Majestie's Works, attesting the surveying, measuring, and completing thereof, and the said Robert Milne his discharge accordingly indexed.

To the said Robert Milne, the sum of £280 sterling, for several other Mason work done and performed by him within the said Castle of Edinburgh, conform to and other contract, dated 6th January 1685, attested to be done by his Majestie's Engineer and Overseer of his Majestie's Works, and the said Robert Milne, his receipts accordingly dated the 6th March 1685. Indexed.

To the said Robert Milne, the sum of £36, 19s. 2d. sterline, for several works wrought by him about his Majestie's Palace of Holyroodhouse in the year 1680, conform to an particular account thereof, attested by the Overseer of his Majestie's Works, and receipt accordingly indexed.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scots</th>
<th>Sterling</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£15,513</td>
<td>£1609 14 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3360 0 0</td>
<td>443 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19,316 17 0</td>
<td>19,316 17 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Auditors—
Archbishop of Glasgow.
Earls Linlithgow and Lauderdale.
George M'Kenzie.
which he has done very carefully, and Mr. Campbell paid the money on Saturday. I am extremely obliged to you, and thank you for this and your many more great favours to,—
Sir, your most humble servant.

M. Ruthven.

We now give particulars of two agreements registered in 1708 and 1709:

LAW AND MYLNE AND PATERSOEN, 1708.

26th May 1681.—At Edinburgh 15th day of March 1708.—William Law, Goldsmith, one of the partners in the tenement that is erecting and building on the East side of the Entry to the Parliament House on the one part, and Robert Mylne of Balfarge, his Majesties Master Mason, and Andrew Paterson, late Deacon of the Wrights. . . .

Robert Mylne to build the aforesaid tenement in sufficient Ashler work towards the High Street, 104 feet in length and 35 feet towards the highway . . . . the deceased Mr. John Bain of Pittcarlic—to consist of six stories high above the ground. All to be done conforme to a draught of the same drawn, and extended by the said Robert Mylne . . . .

John Paterson shall work and furnish “All kind of Wright work and scaffolding, with jaests of fourteen els long, and well-seasoned daills and wainscot of all sorts. As also the haill smith work . . . . plays for the four doors not exceeding four Pounds scotts” . . . . likewise all plaster work and furniture . . . . to be done in fine plaster work. And the haill glass work . . . . in good new custone glass. All plumber work for the roof, which is to be covered with lead. £83, 13s. Sterling money is the first payment, and £250, 19s. the total sum.

Ro. Mylne, A. Paterson, George Graham, witness.
Alexde. Reid.
John Vans.

18th January 1709.—Agreement between Robert Milne of Balfarg, Her Majesty’s Master Mason, and Radalph Grinlay and George Cleghorn, masons in Queensferry, by which the latter become bound to Cast the ground between the new bridge and the Little bridge upon the Almond Water in the Sheriffdome of Linlithgow to the Westward, on both sides, and prepare the same for causewaying; for which they are to receive 200 merks scots. Dated at Edinburgh 23rd April 1702.

Robert Mylne of Balfarge, the King’s Master Mason, died in his own house at Inveresk on December 10, 1710, at the age of 77. He had acquired the property by purchase from John Reynd, Merchant, Burgess of Edinburgh. It had formerly belonged to the Earl of Dunfermline, whose title was again derived from the Abbot of that town. He bequeathed it to his second son David, from whom it passed to his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Morse, and was apparently sold by her representatives in 1773. The property, or part of it, is mentioned in her will made in 1762.

1 From the Particular Register of Seisins, Fife and Kinross.
He was buried beside his uncle John in the family vault in the Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh, and the well-known monument by the entrance gateway was erected to his memory, and that of his uncle, who predeceased him 43 years. His own epitaph runs as follows:

Here lyes the famous Robert Milne
Lord of Balfargie, who had more skill
In mason craft himself alone
Than most his brethren joined in one.

And on another part of the monument—
Sacred to the Memory of Robert Mylne of Balfargie
Master Mason to several Kings of Scotland
And Surveyor to this City
Who during an active life of honest fame
Builted among many extensive works
Mylne's Court, Mylne's Square and
The Abbie of Halferud House
Leaving by an worthy wife
Eight sonses, and six daughters
All placed in the world with credit to himself
And consecrated this Monument
To the honour of his ancestrie.—Died, Deer. 10th, 1710, aged 77.

At this, the last moment of life, Robert Mylne was doubtless surrounded by his numerous descendants. There were children and grandchildren to mourn his loss, none of whom ever reached his own high standard in the profession of architecture.

We now give some account of Sir R. Milne of Linlithgow. The following Excerpts are taken from a Manuscript Memorial or Statistical Account of the Burgh of Linlithgow, written about the year 1738, by a friend of Provost Backnays, with notes by Dr. Baron Seton of Preston, in 1800:

Andrew Glen was chosen Provost. He had the happiness to see the joyful restoration of the King, anno 1660. There was a universal spirit of joy overspread the whole kingdom on the Restoration, but the town of Linlithgow carried their transports of joy to an extravagance that no other burgh imitated; for on 29th May 1661, in celebrating the King's Birthday and the day of the Restoration, to testify their abhorrence of all the transactions of the late times, they burnt the Solemn League and Covenant at the Cross, and all the harsh things that had been done against the Royal Interest, as the Act of the Kirk Session, the Remonstrance, &c., with a great deal of solemnity, that was much censured as a profane sealing of a thing that was so far sacred as that the holy name of Almighty God was invoked therein; but this unjustifiable conference was not at all the deed of the Council, or even of their Provost Glen, for he was not present; it was done entirely by Robert Milne, afterwards Sir Robert Milne, then one of the Bailies, and Mr. Ramsay, the minister of the town, who had taken the covenant and pressed it on others, and was such a time server that he now complied with the change of the government of the Church, took institution from a Bishop, renounced the Covenant, was high for Episcopacy as much as he had been for Presbytery in the late times. He came to be Dean of Glasgow, Parson of Hamilton, Bishop first of Dunblane and then of Ross, where he was when Episcopacy was again
overturned at the Revolution. Provost Glen was Commissioner to the Parliament for the town of Linlithgow at the first Parliament after the Restoration, and being a man in whom the town had the greatest confidence imaginable, as a person who would be alike true to their interests, they sent him up to address the King at London in favour of the town, and instructed him:

1. To endeavour the stopping the signature of the Borowstoness.
2. To seek confirmation of the Port of Blacknesse, and all things relating thereto.
3. For instruction of our rights and liberties to take with him our last Confirmation in this present Parliament.
4. To supplicate for rebuilding our Tolbooth and hall houses in the Kirk Gate to the King's Palace, all raised by the English, and for reparations of the losses of the town.
5. For a new gift of the imposts at the Bridge.
6. A signature for a new Fair between the 20th day of Yool and the month of March.

These instructions are signed and delivered on the 9th March 1662.

The Provost discharged his commission with fidelity and a good degree of success.

In 1667 Robert Milne was chosen Provost. He had been a Bailie in 1661 when the Covenant was burnt. He was then a rising young man, and would needs signalise his loyalty in running down and ridiculing all that had been done in the late times. I am not much inclined to make any observations or comment on the outward dispensations of Providence, for the sun shines on the good and the evil, and the rain rains on the just and the unjust, and the favour of heaven is not to be measured by what befalls men in this world, as to external circumstances of prosperity and adversity; yet it was much observed that though this gentleman, Sir Robert Milne, rose to great wealth, was possessed of considerable land, was the great taxman and fermer of the Customs, a Knight Baronet, yet he suffered before his death a great reverse of fortune, his estate visibly melted away, and he died in extreme low circumstances at the Abbey of Holywoodhouse. I profess I have not the least view of reflecting on Sir Robert Milne in this observation; only, since the catastrophe of fortune that befell him has been observed by others before me, I could not pass it by without taking notice of it. And I leave every one that reads this memorial to comment on it as he pleases.

Provost Milne, I mean Sir Robert Milne, continued to be yearly elected Provost till 1678 inclusive, for the space of eleven years; but, at the Michaelmas that year, Andrew Glen was chosen Provost. He continued for two years till 1680, then Alexander Milne of Carriden was chosen Provost. He continued till 1682; but though he was a man perfectly well disposed to the Government both in Church and State, yet being judged somewhat remiss in pressing the oath of the Test upon the inhabitants that scrupled it in the time appointed by law, and that he did not oppress or persecute some dissenters from the publick established worship in the town, he was laid aside from his office, and the Privy Council, by a very extraordinary encroachment and invasion on the rights and privileges the burgh had so long enjoyed, and ratified and so often confirmed to them by Acts of Parliament of choosing their own Magistracy, appointed Alexander Lord Livingstoun, eldest son to the Earl of Linlithgow, to be Provost, merely by an Act of Council, the 11th of December 1683, constituting him Provost of the Burgh of Linlithgow till Michaelmas next; so Provost Milne, being all submission, he retired without a struggle, and left the chair to the noble person that was so irregularly brought into it. But it seems Provost Milne soon gave such new testimonies of his loyalty and the serving of Government in their own way, that all matters were made up betwixt the Lord Livingstoun and the Council of the town, so that at the next ensuing Michaelmas, the 6th of October 1684, Provost Milne was chosen Provost, and he continued till the death of King Charles.
From the Linlithgow Town Council Records.

Minutes of Meeting, 19th November 1667—Robert Mylne, Provost. The which day the Provost presented to the council ane draught of John Mylne, the King's Master Mason of the fabric of our Tolbuith, thirie stories heich, which the council has approv'd with the

1 From the Town Council Records of Linlithgow.
PLANS
OF THE
TOLBOOTH OF LINLITHGOW.
A.D. 1667.
FACSIMILE OF CONTRACT

FOR

Quarrying Stones for Tolbooth of Linlithgow.

A.D. 1670.
The Vindiciae de Ruggiero, being a reply to the book of the same title written for the defense of the Church. The author is Benvenuto Cellini. On the other hand, the main argument is that the sale of the book to young boys was expensive and led to the neglect of study and the love of luxury. The building was a place of worship and teaching, and the school was designed to instill the virtues of industry and honesty. It is described as a place of study and learning, where boys should receive a proper education. The text also mentions the importance of discipline and the need for a strict regimen. The author observes that boys should be taught to be good and honest, and that the sale of the book to young boys would have a negative effect on their education.
Contract betuixt the Magistrates of Linlithgow and James Young Quarreor—1670.

At Li[n]ithgow the foorth day of Appryll ye seaventie yeares It is contracted and finally agreed betuixt the Provist and Baillies of the brugh of Linlithgow on the ane part and James Young Quarreor at Kingesvill Quarrell on the other part In manner efterspesced That is to say the said James Young be thir presents faithfullie undertacks binds and obleiss him to win putt out and squair all sorts of Staines betuixt the Provist and Baillies of the brugh of Linlithgow on the ane pairt and James Young Quarreor and not to suffer the meassones and other workmen at the said tolbuith and Gramer schooll of the samen as follows to win Aisler Rabetts Jamms and Ballasters to be of the length and thickness as is heretofor sett down and not to remove siken the said Quarrell nor from the working thence untill the complet building and finishing of the said tolbuith and Gramer Schooll And to red the said Quarrell and to keip it red And to keep suifcient and able workmen thret for wining of all staines necesseir and not to suffer the meassones and other workmen at the said tolbuith and Gramer school to lye idle for want of staines and that untill the completing of the tolbuith and Gramer Schooll att the leist the daveng the Magistrates pleasure And Inslyk the sad James Young at the Magistrates ther dayes has accepted and be thir presents accepts Robert Smith Quarreor to Be servand and helper to him in wining of the saids halie staines to the foorst halie staines in the saids tolbuith and Gramer Schooll And he be thir presents binds and obleiss him thankfullie to pay and deliever to the said Robert Smith eigh shilling scots each day for his service vntill the completing of the said tolbuith and Gramer schooll At the leist daveng the Magistrates pleasure And that weilkie when he shall desyre the same nixt after his entrie thereto which is declared to be and begins the marnow being Tewsdav the flyfth of this current And what the said James shall harder deliever to the said Robert for his service weilkie or dailly nor nor is concordit to be given to him as is above wriitt it is remittit to the said James Young to discretion what to give him at his removeall from him and his service And it is concordit vnto that in case it shall happen the sad James Young to die or to be sick or vnable to works or in case of his vthankfull service or forwardnes to furnish staines for the use of the tolbuith and Schooll then and in the cases of any of them the said James be thir presents now as then and then as now Grants full libertie and permissons to the said Robert to continue working att the said Quarrell and to win and put out all Kyul of Staines necesseir for the said tolbuith and Gramer schooll And the said Robert is alwayes to be countable to the said James for all the Staines that he shall win and sell at the said Quarrell He being first payed of his win wadges as afoirsaid And alsh payed of what the said Robert shall debarre for holding of the quarrell and for wat wadges he shall pay to others for helping him to win the staines And to except and allow no mor for his service bot according to Agreement abovewrittin for the quhilks causes the saids Provist and Baillies be thir presents Binds and obleiss them and the pairtie successors to pay and thankfullie deliever to the said James Young Quarreor for each foot of Long staines from twelve inches thick to eight inches tho shilling scots and the shortest of the forcastis staines being foor or floye foot at heith And for each hundereth of Aisler Rabetts Ballasters or Jamms of thrie foorsos two foors and one haife And the shortest to be one foot and one haife in heith and of thickness twelven cme the lowest to be eight inches thick of new measure squair work the seaven of Ten pounds money abowewritten And all staines which the said James has furnisshed for the use of the said tolbuith preceding the dait heirof be thir presents acknowledges him to be compleitlie satisfied thefor Lyks he be thir presents granit him to have reuived from the saids Magistrates the seaven of Tantiss foor frounds mony forsoard of advanced mony to be allowed in the first end of what staines shall be furnisshed after this day Quarrell he grants the receipt and discharges them thereof Lyks the saids Provist and Baillies obleiss them and thir abowewritten to satistye and pay to the abowe named James Young for the halie staines which shall be reuived from him at the said Quarrell for the seaventie yeares mentioned and that according as they shall be reuived at the prys abowewritten designit for the samen And that weilkie or countable whichever he shall desyre the samen the saids advanced monyres being allowys first allowed And als the said James be thir presents submitts to the Magistrates ther discretions what they will willinglie deliever to him in bountie for reading of the said quarrell and that at the close of the tolbuith and Gramer schooll or when the Magistrates pleines And both of the samen parties obleiss them to perform this present contract to thirtis in use far as they are obliit thereby And the partie fully obleiss him to pay to the other partie observer or willing to observe one hundereth merks Scots for each falsity by and attac the performing of the prizens And for the main security both the samen parties are content and consent that their presents be insert and register in the books of Counsell and session or in any other ordinary regirer ther to have the strent of ane act and decreitt with letters of hernance on six dayes only And all thirtis in form as thirtis may pas heirupon And for that effect they constiuent their procuratours In wiiness quhilfor both the samen parties have subhayrit this presents day yeir and place foresidis Before thir witness Wi Keir sonne to Mr Andro Ker Clerk of Linlithgow Aber’ Keir his servitor wryter heirof and David Showand ane of the officers of the said brugh (signed) JO: MUIR provest—JAMES KEIR Bayliff—RO: CRAUTFORD Baillie—etc.
compt. to the said John, and of his expenses, being £88, 12s., ordering Gaven Merschell, Baillie, to pay the foresaid soume out of his collections of 1s. on the ball of malt.

and visit the wreitts, order the same, and distinguish the town's wreitts from other persons wreitts, and every man's wreitts be themselves that they upon payment may resave tharne.

Die 20 Dec. 1651.—The quhilk day the Provest reported to the Counsell that there is layed upown thame and Queensferry, in cess, by the Inglish £28 sterling monethlie, and that we are ordeinit to pay the same betwix and Fryday next undir the pain of quartering; and that our pairt therof at the least will be £20 sterling,—the Counsell considering the evil thereof both throw our inability to pay the same, and of the necessitie of payment thereof, for eviting of further danger and inconvenience thereby:—And that they ar their weickens commont elsewhere in our hands upliftift, and ther remanis £12 sterling to be devydit upon the inhabittants thairfoir they ordain the same to be done, and to be in readiness to be payit again Fryday next, to be retennit unpayed so long as it is possible, expecting element of our cease.

Die 27 Dec. 1651.—The quhilk day the Provest declared that he had gifen in a note to Colbowl Lycom, Colbowl Kid and Major Kid, of the losses susteinit throw the Inglish incoming. Being all calculat together exact, to £30,500 sterling, with a supplication to that purpos; And quhilk thay acceptit favorablie; and hes promised to befrend us being sensible and suir knowledge of our extraordinarie lossis: And that it restis now that two war choyis to ryid to Edinburgh to supplicat General Major Lambert and others commissioneris of the Inglishes that hes powar to diminisch our cess. . . .

Die 12 Aprilis 1656.—The quhilk day the Provest producit ane ansyr from his hichness Councill in Edinburgh to the supplication given in be us to thame for re-edifying of our Tolbuith—being razed—and the stones and timer being applied towards the works and justifications about the Castle of Lythgow.—They ansyr that they expect we do furthwith to proceed to the erecting of a tolbuith: and in regard our former tolbuith was pulled down in a public calamities considerat. the in the next distribution of abatements upon the next settling of the monethlie assess, of the date 29 March 1656. The Councell having red and considerit the foresaid Act, continues ony farder prosequiting therto untill the next Councell day. [The estimate, given in next year, was £15,866, 4s. 8d. Scots.]

Die 15 Maii 1660.—The which day the Provest, Baillies, and Councell, seeing it hath pleased the Almichtie God, who lives and reignes eternallie, owt of his frie love unto thir kingdomes and churches therin, efter the calamities of mony yeiris by past, most wonderfullie to move the heartis of the Lordis and Comonnes now assembled in the Parliament of England, owt of ther loyaltie and allegeance, to declair and proclame Charles the Second our Soveraigne Lord, as the undoubted and richteous Soveraigne of the thrie crownes of the realmes of Scotland, Ingland, and Ireland. Thairfoir thay, in testimonie of thair loyaltie and joy thereof, have thought fitt to caus publish the same unto all his Majesties subjectis within this bruch, ouir the croce, be touk of drwme, and to be countenanced be the Councell, and other honest men of the bruch; and ordeinis the bellis in the stiple to be rung, and bonfyres to be sett furth at nicht be all the inhabitantis.

Die 29 Martii 1662.—The quhilk day the Councill has maid choyse of Robert Mylne, deane of gild, to attend and supplicat the Lordis of the Secreit Councill upon ane supplicatioun by the justice of peace of this shirefdom to them for re-edifying of our Tolbuith, off the which supplicatioun the tenor follows:—

Unto the Right Honoll. the Lordis of his Majesties Privie Councill,

The humble Petition of his Majesties Justices of Peace of the Schyre of Linlithgow,

Sheweth,—That when your Lordships petitioners having met this fourt day of March 1662, conforme to ther instructions contained in the 28 Act of the last session of Parliament, and stil true, finding no goales nor prisson houses within the bruch of Lythgow, bruch of the shirefdom therof (the same being razed to the ground by the Inglish at thair incoming to this kingdom in anno 1650), wherein to secure and imprisons delinquents and sicklyke, finding the said bruch (be information of the magistrates therof, and to your petitioners awin certane knaledge) to be depauperat through the late tymes that thay are nowayes able to rebuild the said goales: Your Lordships petitioners therefor conceed humblie it ther daswic headly to informe your Lordships therewith.

May it thairfor please your Lordships to consider bispoum and to tak some effectual course in provyding of Goales and Prison Houses in the said bruch for accommodation of the said schyre. And your Lordships Petitioners sail evir pray, &c.

(Sic Sub.)

THOMAS DRUMMOND.
W. SHARPE.
JO. DEWBAR.
J. HAMILTON.
W. HAMILTON.
THO. HAMILTON.
PET. DUMFRIESS.
DAY. M'CHALL.
242

THE MASTER MASONS TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

And in obedience to the foirsaid frame, they have considerit that the ground from Tolbuith be first red, and for effectuating therof they desyred the Provost, with Baillies Heart and Crauford, with the Deane of Gild, to try furth qualifit men for doeing therof, and to aggrie with tham for the effect with expedition.

30th November 1667.—John Smith, cairter, is paid £29, 5s. for driving stones for the Tolbuith.

4th July 1668.—The Dean of Gild and Baillies are ordered “to concord and sattell with a Maister Measone for the building of our Tolbuith; and with a quarrier for wining of stones for the building and compleating the Tolbuith.”

The two following documents, under the Great Seal of Scotland, refer to Sir Robert Mylne:—

23rd July 1675.—Charter by King Charles II. in favour of Robert Mylne, present Provost of the burgh of Linlithgow, his heirs and assignees, of a tenement of laud lying in the said burgh on the north side of the high street, which belonged before to the deceased Sebastian Ashtoun, and was now at the disposition of the Crown, because the said Sebastian died without heirs of his body: To hald of the Crown in free burgage for the usual services of the burgh.

20th December 1678.—Confirmation by King Charles II. of an obligation granted by Alexander Earl of Kincardine as principal, and Sir Alexander Bruce of Broomhall as cautioner,

To the Right Honoll, the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council.

The Humble Petition of the Provost, Baillies, and Council of Linlithgow,

Humbly Sheweth,—That while your petitioners being destitut of a Prison House or Goal evir since the yeir 1651, at which tyme not only was the Prison House destroyed by the English usurpers, but their towne and inhabitants were harassed and undone, so that they or not as yet in a capacity to reedite any prison house by themselves without supply. Whereby not only delinquents and vagabonds apprehended within the towne and shire do mak their escape. But they ar rendered incapabill to de that dutty and service which becomes magistrates who desirous to be faithful to his Majesty.

May it therfoir please your Lordships to find out some effectual way how their prison house may be reedited. Or at the least that the petitioners' condition may be recommendit by your Lordships to the Kingis majestie. And your petitioners sail ever pray, &c.

Die quinta Aprilis 1662.—The which day the Deane of Gild dischargit his commission to the secret councill, and reportit that the Council war not cleir to satisfie the instant desyr of our supplicatioun anent the re-edifieing of our Tolbuith: And thay advysed us to acquent the next meiting of the Parliament thairof: And promised to give thame ther best information for cleiring thame to satisfie the instant desyr of our said supplicatioun, which was approvin; with the compt of his expenss being £30, 10s.

Die 10 Novembris 1662.—The same clay ane ratificatioun of Parliament in our favouris was red, whairin ther is a new fair be our King granted, to be holden within our bruch, and about the same yerlie, upon the 14th day of Februar, for thrie days; with full powar and libertie to ressave and uplift double custom of that which formerlie was ressaved both within and about the bruch and at the bridge.

Die 12 Deceam. 1681.—The Proveist declaired to the Councill that Wm. Ker, clerk, had demittit his charge as clerk, because he had noe clearnes to take the hest: And that the tow was greatlie prejudged throw want of a clerk. And recommended to the Councill the tryeing of some fit person for that office.

And lykewais he declared that he had aeyed with Earl of Lythgow to give him are hundredth and twentie guanyies, of gold extending to £1620 Scots at £13,10s. the piece for granting ane rycht to the tow off are ynimari pair gift, commencing from Meritimes last, off the bridge customs granted be the Kingis Majestie to his Lordship, and that he had set the customs of the said bridge till Meritimes next to John Gibbison, merchant, for five hundred merkis Scots.

16 Junii 1682.—Militiamen to have 6s. a day while on King's service.

12 Septri 1683.—The prowest produced ane Act of Parliament, daited the 16 of Juuli last, granting to the tow the customs of the bridge in all tyms to come, after the expyreing of the Earl of Linlithgow's gift.
to Robert and Alexander Mylnes, lately Provosts of Linlithgow, their heirs and assignees, for an annuament of £480, as interest of £8000, for the barony of Tulliallan and mains thereof, in the Stewartry of Strathern and shire of Perth: holding of the King in free blench, in manner contained in the said obligation, which is dated 2nd August 1676, containing provision of reversion by redemption of the said annuament.

FROM THE PRIVY SEAL REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

5th August 1664.—Charter of appraising— in favour of Alexander Mylne, merchant burgess of Linlithgow, of a large building in Stirling belonging to John, Earl of Mar, and also of the lands and lordship of Alloway, lands of Grange, forest of Clackmannan, &c., all which subjects belonged before heritably to James Crichton of Castlemaynes, son of John Crichton, who was brother-german to the late William, Earl of Dumfries, and also as heir to the late John Crichton, his brother, at whose instance the said lands and others were appraised from John, Earl of Mar, by decreet at Edinburgh on 24th April 1649: and were resigned by the said James Crichton for new infeftment to be given to the said Alexander Mylne.

At Edinburgh, 23rd May 1696.—Compeared Mr. Thos. Veach, Advocate for Alex. Mylne, now of Carriden . . . be it ken forasmuch the deceased Alex. Mylne of Carriden, my father, by his bond . . . given on the 12th August 1684, borrowed and received from Dame Jean Elphinstone, spouse to Sir Robert Mylne of Blackburn [therein designed spouse to Robert Mylne of Binning] for herself, and in name and behalf of Anna Mylne, her lawful daughter, and Sir Robert, 2000 merks, which bond obliges him [his father] and his heirs to pay the same in life rent to Dame Jean, and on her decease to Anna Mylne.

Witness Robert Allan, merchant in Edinburgh and Indweller in Leith.

Extracts from Dundee Town Council Records:—

20th August 1695.—The Council refers to the Magistrates and Convenor to consider if it be necessar for the town to buy the burgh of Barronie of the Hill of Dundie, and lands be-east the same, belonging to Sir Robert Milne.

27th August.—Continues the report about the buying of the hill till the next council day.

1 June 11, 1603.—Bond by Andrew Mylne, elder, chirurgeon, burgess of Linlithgow, and Janet Jameson, his spouse, whereby for the love which they have to Janet Craig, their niece [or grandchild], and especially because Andrew Craig, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, her father, was in-law of the granters, for the love which he had to Janet Mylne, their daughter and his spouse, would infit her in life-rent, and the heirs betwixt him and her in feu, in that heich ludging newlie biggit be him in the soler within the turnpike thereof, of the tenement of land pertaining to him in heritage, lying in the burgh of Edinburgh, in the clois called Libbertous Wynd, on the east syde tliairof, and that by and about performing the heids of their contract matrimonial, therefore the granters become bound to pay to the said Janet Craig and the heirs of her body, which falling to Robert Craig, her brother, and the heirs of his body, which falling, to any other children of the said Andrew Craig and Janet Mylne, the sum of 500 merks; and if the said grandchildren, Janet and Robert, should die before the grantors, the said 500 merks should then be paid to the said Andrew Craig and Janet Mylne in heritage, and to Andrew Mylne, the grantors' son, and his heirs in feu.

Dated at Linlithgow 7th June 1603.

Witness—

Henry Drummond of Kingsfield.

Robert Craig, brother-german to Mr. Thomas Craig, Advocate.
17th September.—Continues the buying of the Hill and burgh of baronie thereof, and ordains the Magistrates—present and old—Dean of Guild, and Convenor, to meet this day and consider the papers thereof, and to write to Sir Robert Milne their opinion concerning the bargain.

1st October.—The Council refers to the present and old Magistrates, the Councill or to the Guild, and John Kirkland, to meet anent the buying of the burgh of baronie, of the Hill of Dunde [and] lands thereto adjacent, sold be the Earl of Lauderdale to Sir John Maitland, his son, and Sir Robert Milne. [The purchase of these lands was effected in 1697.]

Sir Robert Mylne migrated from Linlithgow to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, and purchased the estate of Barnton, which has since frequently changed hands, and is now being developed as a new suburb of Edinburgh:—


On a gentle declivity at the northern extremity of Corstorphine Hill, and almost in the centre of the parish, stands Barntoun House; the principal part, extending about 70 feet by 40 feet, was built in 1681 by Sir Robert Milne of Barntoun. At the N.W. corner is part of the old mansion of the Lords of Balmerinoch, with the date 1623 on one of the windows, adjacent to which, on the north, is a chapel built in 1770 by Lord and Lady Glenorchy.

Barntoun was purchased by Robert Milne, one of the farmers of customs and excise, who in 1685 acquired the lands of Binn, and was created a baronet in 1686; but his affairs falling into disorder, he was obliged in 1691 to dispose of Barntoun to George Hamilton of Binn. This gentleman was also created a baronet in 1692, but being deeply engaged with Sir Robert Milne, and involved in many intricate transactions, he was soon constrained by his creditors to sell the barony of Barntoun, which was purchased by Lord John Hamilton, Earl of Ruglen, the disposition being dated 24th August 1695.

John, Earl of Lauderdale, His Lordship’s Account to Sir Robert Mylne.

Imprimis, for moneys advanced on the faith of your Lordship’s father’s commission to your Lordship and me, £14,355 0 2

For moneys advanced for sommes where your Lordship and I am bound in for your Lordship’s father, but not contained in the disposition . . . and interest, 18,135 16 8

For money depursed on the plea with the Earl of Aberdeen, 5,341 6 8

For one bond of your Lordship, 7th April 1693, 2,741 6 8

Interest thereof to Whitsunday 1701, 1,190 0 0

For a bond of your Lordship’s father’s to Lilias Elphinston, and now to my wife, with the interest of, since Whitsunday 1674 to Whitsunday 1701, 3,340 0 0

For Anderson’s apprising on the estate of Lauderdale, I payed to your Lordship, 5,333 6 8

For interest thereof from Whitsunday 1685 to Whitsunday 1701, 4,393 6 8

£54,725 5 4

1 He became Earl of Selkirk.
2 In another account, “Lilias Elphinston, which said Robert Mylne has right to by his wife. . . .”

Note.—Sir J. Hamilton, now of Tulliallan, is assignee to Sir R. Mylne’s affairs.
Sir Robert was unable to put his affairs in good order after the final overthrow of the House of Stuart.

19th November 1707.—Assignment by Sir Robert Milne of Tulliallan, Baronet, in favour of Robert Milne, Writer in Edinburgh, in consideration of his being due a considerable sum of money to the said Robert, of £786, 13s. 4d., and penalty contained in a bond granted by the deceased James Baine, His Majesty's Master Wright: £480 as price of 1000 deals, furnished to the said deceased James Baine; and £960 for 2000 deals to the same.—Dated at Holyroodhouse, 12th January 1706. [Robert Milne, second son to the said Sir Robert, is a witness.]

From the notices above mentioned, relating to Sir Robert Mylne of Barnston, sometime Provost of Linlithgow, we notice the wonderful changes of fortune that were wont to overtake leading royalists throughout Scotland, during the closing years of the seventeenth century. With the House of Stuart he rose and fell, and the Baronetcy in his family became extinguished, so far as direct descent is concerned, on the death of Sir John Mylne, Governor of Cowes Castle, in 1791.

The famous Act of Union, after much strenuous opposition, was satisfactorily passed in the year 1707, during the happy reign of good Queen Anne. It was hereby enacted that the two Parliaments of Great Britain should in future sit together, as one united assembly, in the ancient City of Westminster; and as a consequence of this fundamental alteration, most of the minor Offices of the Scottish Court became extinct, or were practically abolished by complete absorption in the superior post in London. A general Supervisor was appointed on July 15, 1707, to take charge of the royal Castles and Palaces throughout the entire kingdom of Scotland, in the person of James Smith of Whytehill, who had married Janet, eldest daughter of Robert Mylne, Master Mason to the Queen. He also achieved some notoriety as an inventor of machines for supplying towns with water, about which he petitioned the Scotch Parliament on several occasions. He was born c. 1646-50. About 1689 he purchased the estate of Whitehill, in the parish of Inveresk, near Edinburgh, from the Prestons, and also portions of land at Parkend and the Magdalen Bridge in the same parish; and received a grant of arms (Azure three flames of fire, or; on a chief argent, a thistle, vert) from the Lord Lyon of Scotland. He possessed at this time a tenement in Niddry's Wynd in Edinburgh. In 1696 he is assignee quæ creditor in the testament-dative of one Mr. James Smyth, secretary to the Earl of Perth, who died about this time. In 1701 he is the “cautioner” for Miss Marianna Smith, apparently his daughter, on her marriage; and two years later he buys another piece of land at Parkend. In 1706 he sold part

1 His assistant, John Hamilton, erected the sun-dials still existing at Kinross House.
of Whitehill, but lays out some money to repair his “dykes” at Parkend. In 1713 his daughter Bella was married to one Gilbert Smith in Edinburgh; and thirteen years later he assigns the remainder of his property of Whitehill to his son-in-law Gilbert, in security for a debt of £365 sterl. He was dead in 1729, leaving two surviving sons, Gilbert and Clematirick.

Gilbert Smith was appointed Master Mason during pleasure by King George I., on 4th March 1715:—

GEORGE, by the Grace of God, King, &c.—Forasmuch as we being informed of the qualifications and fitnes of Gilbert Smith, mason, burges of Edinburgh, for exercing and discharging the office of our Master Mason in Scotland. Therefore witte ye us to have nominated, constituted, and appointed, likens we by these presents nominate, constitute, and appoint the said Gilbert Smith, during our pleasure-only, to be our Master Mason of all our palaces, castles, houses, forts, and other buildings within that part of our said kingdom called Scotland; giving, granting, and disposing to him the said place and office during the space foresaid, with all freedoms, privileges, profits, immunities, and casualties whatsoever thereunto belonging to be brooked and enjoyed by him sicklike and alse freely in all respects and conditions as any of his predecessors therein did possess and enjoy, or might have possess and enjoyed the same at any time heretofore; and especially with power to him to have and enjoy all privileges, freedoms, and immunities that are competent by law to tradesmen having commissions from us, and particularly with the benefite of exemption from watching and warding within burgh.—Given at our Court at St. James’s, and under our Privy Seal of Scotland, the 19th day of January 1715, in the first year of our reign.

Per signaturam manu S.D.N. Regis suprascriptam.

Sir John Anstruther of Anstruther was appointed by King George I. sole Master of Works and Director General of all the royal buildings within the kingdom of Scotland, and was succeeded by George Dundas in the year 1743. Over these Masters of Work were placed the Barons of the Scottish Exchequer. Afterwards, in accordance with the modern custom of putting all Offices of State in commission, suitable Commissioners were appointed, and at the present time H.M. Office of Works for Scotland is administered as a department of the London Office of Works, which was separated from H.M. Woods and Forests Commission in 1851. This Office possesses complete jurisdiction over the whole of the Crown Lands in Great Britain, including picturesque ruins like Linlithgow. Falkland Palace, however, has passed into private hands, and is now in possession of an excellent antiquary, the Marquess of Bute; who is at the present time the hereditary keeper. The actual system of management, which prevails in reference to the Crown Lands, will be made more clear by explaining that the Woods and Forests Commission collect the revenue due to the Crown, while the Office of Works look after the needful expenditure upon the Crown buildings.
In 1832, by 2 & 3 Will. IV., cap. 112, the authority of the Barons of the Exchequer was transferred to the Woods and Forests Commission, and all distinction in the system of management as between Scotland and England came to an end. Formerly royal money spent in either country had to be provided from the kingly revenue in the same district. Hence but little was spent in Scotland under the first three Hanoverian Sovereigns. It is worthy of note that there is still existing an hereditary Chamberlain of the Lordship of Dunbar, who is entitled to collect the revenue, whom the Crown has no power to remove. Amongst the various holders of the office of Surveyor General of Works, abolished in 1782, Sir Christopher Wren, the great architect of S. Paul's, was the most distinguished.

Early in the present century a curious attempt was made by George IV., while Prince Regent, to revive the grants of the office of Master Mason to the Crown under the Privy Seal. This event occurred in the year 1819:

GEORGE P. R.—Our Sovereign Lord being informed of the qualifications and fitness of James Smith, mason and builder of Edinburgh, for exercising and discharging the office of His Majesty's Master Mason in Scotland, therefore His Majesty ordains a letter to be made and passed under the Privy Seal of that part of His Majesty's United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Scotland, nominating, constituting, and appointing, like as His Majesty by these presents nominates, constitutes, and appoints the said James Smith, during His Majesty's pleasure only, to be His Majesty's Master Mason of all His Majesty's palaces, castles, houses, forts, and other buildings within that part of His Majesty's said United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Scotland; giving, granting, and disposing to him the said place and office during the space aforesaid, with the freedoms, privileges, fees, profits, immunities, and casualties whatsoever thereunto belonging, to be brooked and enjoyed by him, sliklike and as freely in all respects and conditions as any of his predecessors therein did possess and enjoy, or might have possessed and enjoyed, the same at any time heretofore; and especially with power to him to have and enjoy all privileges, freedoms, and immunities that are competent by law to tradesmen having commissions from His Majesty, and particularly with the benefit of exemption from watching and warding within burgh, and that the same letters be further extended in the most ample form with all clauses needful.—Given at His Majesty's Court at Carlton House, the 14th day of April 1819, in the fifty-ninth year of His Majesty's reign.

May it please your Majesty—These contain your Majesty's warrant for a letter to be passed under your Majesty's Privy Seal of Scotland, nominating and appointing James Smith, during your Majesty's pleasure only, to be your Majesty's Master Mason of all your Majesty's palaces, castles, and other your Majesty's buildings in Scotland, with all freedoms, liberties, and immunities thereunto belonging, and especially with the benefit of exemption from watching and warding within burgh.—By the command of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, in the name and on behalf of His Majesty.

SIDMOUTH.

Fleet Norton.
John Stuart.
William Adam.
J. Clerk Rattray.
Exchequer Chambers, Edinburgh, 17th June 1819.—Presented to the Right Honourable the Lord Chief Baron and Barons to His Majesty's Court of Exchequer in Scotland by
ROBERT STUART, D.P.S.

Exchequer Chambers, Edinburgh, 17th June 1819.—Entered in the General Register of Signatures.

AD, LONGMORE, D.H.U.

It would be beyond the scope of this work to enter upon any detailed account of the interesting lives of the Masters of Work to the Crown. Neither will it be possible to trace in outline the general character of the administration and management of the Royal Domain in North Britain under the Hanoverian Kings, to describe the gradual improvement of the fortifications on the Firth of Forth and elsewhere, or to give a graphic account of the burning of Linlithgow Palace, or the Jacobite risings of 1715 and 1745.
BOOK IV.

The Descendants of the Master Mason to Queen Anne.
BOOK IV.

The Descendants of the Master Mason to Queen Anne.

CHAPTER XII.

THOMAS MYLNE OF POWDERHALL,
SURVEYOR TO THE CITY OF EDINBURGH.

WILLIAM MYLNE,
ARCHITECT OF THE NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH, ENGINEER TO THE CITY OF DUBLIN.

THOMAS MYLNE of Powderhall, near Edinburgh, was the eldest grandson of Robert, the King's Principal Master Mason. During the entire reign of King George II. he was a prominent figure in the Northern Capital. For many years he held the post of Surveyor to the City, and was also a burgess and a magistrate.

Like his father, William, of Leith, he took a great interest in the...
advancement of Freemasonry, and was for many years Grand Treasurer of Scotland. A few detailed particulars are here inserted in illustration of his important connection with the Masonic Lodge of Edinburgh.

Entered and admitted as apprentice, December 27, 1721; he was "elected and chosen Eldest Prentice for ensuing year," December 27, 1722; and admitted and received fellow craft December 27, 1729. He was chosen "Master of the Society," December 27, 1735, and in that capacity represented the Lodge at the erection of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, November 30, 1736, as he had also done in the meetings which preceded that event; was re-elected Master, December 27, 1736, at which date he presented a report of the proceedings at the election of the first Grand Master, and was reappointed to represent the Lodge in the Grand Lodge. In 1737-8 he was Depute Master, and again in 1743-4—having in the interim, and while holding the post of deacon of the Incorporation (December 28, 1741), been recalled to the chair of the Lodge as "Worshipful Master," to which he was re-elected in December of the following year. Elected in November 1737, he discharged the office of Grand Treasurer to the Grand Lodge during eighteen consecutive years, retiring from that post in December 1755. The question as to a brother being eligible to hold office in the Grand Lodge and in a subordinate Lodge at one and the same time having been raised in Grand Lodge November 1741, the following deliverance was given on the subject:—"It was moved from the chair, that whereas Thomas Mylne, their present Grand Treasurer, might probably be chosen Master of the Lodge of Mary's Chapel at the feast of S. John the Evangelist next; and lest his election to that office might be obstructed by his being continued Treasurer to the Grand Lodge, their opinion was desired, that which being considered by them, they gave it as their opinion that there was no inconsistency in the matter of his enjoying both these offices jointly.”

His long connection with the Lodge of Edinburgh is distinguished by the fact of his having been entered in what may emphatically be termed the transition period of its existence,—of his having been advanced during the
masonic twilight which preceded the institution of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, in the acceleration of which event, and consequent adoption of that system of Freemasonry of which the English Grand Lodge was the expositor, he bore a conspicuous part,—and of his having maintained a connection with the Lodge until every vestige of its operative character had disappeared. On page 118 of the second volume of the minutes of the Lodge there has recently been placed a photograph of this distinguished Past Master of the Lodge of Edinburgh, from a drawing from the original oil painting by Gul. Mossman in 1752. In the year 1743 he gave a donation of £100 to the poor of the Incorporation of S. Marie’s Chapel.

On March 26, 1729, Thomas Mylne was duly elected a Burgess of “the good town” of Edinburgh in right of his father, and on this occasion took the usual oath, according to the following terms:—

Here I protest before God and your Lordship that I profess and allow with my Heart the true Religion presently professed within this realm, authorised by the Laws thereof. I
shall abide thereat, and defend the same to my life's end, renouncing the Roman Religion called Papistry. I shall be leall and true to Our Sovereign Lord KING GEORGE the Second, and his Successors; to the Provost and Bailies of this Burgh. I shall keep and underly the Laws and Statutes of this Burgh. I shall obey the Officers of this Burgh; fortify, maintain, and defend them in execution of their Offices with my body and goods. I shall not colour unfreemen's goods under colour of mine own. I shall not purchase Lordships nor Authoritys contrair to the Freedom of this Burgh. In all Taxations, Watchings, Wardings, and all other Burdens to be laid on this Burgh, I shall willingly bear my part as I am commanded by the Magistrates thereof, and I shall not purchase nor use exemptions to be free thereof, renouncing the Benefit of the same for ever. And especially, I shall not project nor procure any Monopolies, nor be partner in any, directly or indirectly; and finally, I shall not attempt nor do anything hurtful to the Liberties and Commonweal of this Burgh. And swa oft as I shall brake any point of this my Oath, I oblige me to pay to the common affairs of this Burgh £100, and shall remain in ward ay and while the same be paid. Swa help me God, and by God Himself.

On August 18, 1736, he was admitted Gild Brother in the presence of Thomas Heriot, Dean of Gild, the Deacon of the Masons also being present, and he further paid "for his duty twenty shillings," and also took oath:—

I shall give the best Council I can, and conceal the Council shown to me. I shall not consent to dispose the Common Goods but for a Common Cause and a Common Profit. I shall make Concord where Discord is to the outmost of my Power. I shall give my leall and true Judgement in all Lineations and Neighbourhoods bot price, prayer, or reward. Swa help me God, and by God Himself.

Besides an extensive private practice, he designed and completed in the year 1745 the Edinburgh Infirmary, recently demolished in the course of modern improvements.

This handsome building, erected in the classical style of architecture, consisted of a central portion 210 feet long, with two wings, each 70 feet in length. There was adequate accommodation for about 230 sick people, as well as suitable apartments for the use of the physicians and medical students. Edinburgh has long been celebrated as a school of medicine.

After fulfilling for many years the various duties of his office as Surveyor to the City of Edinburgh, and taking due part in the corporate life of the town, he died on March 5, 1763, and was buried in the tomb of his ancestors in the old Churchyard of the Greyfriars.

He was genial and popular amongst his companions, and was highly respected in his day and generation. He was considerate and careful in regard to the proper education of his sons, but did not himself rise to the first rank of the architectural profession. Perhaps the first half of the seventeenth century was unpropitious for the development of genius; certainly the town of Edinburgh was still suffering from the final removal of the Court and all the higher Government offices to London. The modern literary development had not then commenced.
During the course of his lifetime, the old title "Mason" was dropped, and the modern term "Architect" introduced in its stead, to designate the leading members of the learned profession devoted to the art of building. In the old days the Master Mason was frequently both the designer and the builder, but in the eighteenth century these two departments became permanently separated, as they are in the present day.

Robert, the eldest son of Thomas, left Scotland for London, where he obtained so high a professional position as to require special notice in a separate chapter.

William, his younger brother, and second son of Thomas, was admitted a freeman mason in 1758, and remained with his father in Edinburgh, assisting him in various professional engagements and architectural works. He was "admitted and receaved ane entred apprentice in the ordinary forme, for which he paid nyne pounds Scots to the theasurer," December 27, 1750; was present in the lodge as eldest apprentice, November 25, 1751; and, on giving "proof of his qualification as entered apprentice and fellow of craft, was passed and raised operative master, and paid in to the treasurer two pounds sterling for the use of the Lodge," December 20, 1758. He does not seem ever to have held office in the Lodge, but he was deacon of the masons in 1761-2, and again in 1765, in which year he was also a member of the Town Council. The largest undertaking with which his name is associated was the construction of "a stone bridge across the North Loch, from the High Street, where the Cap-and-Feather tavern now stands, to the opposite bank at Multrees Hill,"—the contract price being £10,140. The foundation stone of the North Bridge was laid with masonic honours on the 21st October 1763. The Lord Provost of Edinburgh (the Right Hon. George Drummond, an honorary member of Mary's Chapel, and Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland) officiated on the occasion; and of the brethren present seventy belonged to the Lodge of Edinburgh.

Extract relating to the North Bridge,\textsuperscript{1} from Alex. Kincaid's \textit{History of Edinburgh—1787}:

\textbf{The North Bridge.}

The plan of this bridge was first laid in 1752, but no steps were taken towards furthering the execution till the year 1759, when the Magistrates applied for a hill to extend the royalty over that spot on which the New Town now stands. In this, however,

\textsuperscript{1} A Letter on the Widening of the North Bridge, addressed to the Right Honourable The Lord Provost and Town Council of the City of Edinburgh.

Much has been said and great diversity of opinion expressed upon the question of widening the traffic communication between the Old and New City over the North Bridge. For the past twenty years, on frequent visits to Edinburgh, I have conversed with many local and influential men upon this subject, who have coincided with my views, that no case could be made out in favour of the exit...
they were defeated, by the vigorous opposition of the landholders in the county, so that after four years' delay, they were obliged to set about building the bridge without any such

In 1763 the North-Loch was drained, and a proper foundation sought for the bridge. The first stone was laid in 1763, but it was not till two years after that an agreement was entered into with William Mylne, the architect, brother to Mr. Mylne who built Black-

friars Bridge at London. The work was undertaken to be completed at Martinmas 1769, and to be upheld ten years, for the sum of £10,140 sterling; but as the enormous sum which this bridge is said to have cost—viz., £28,000 sterling, after selling the areas to the

reconstruction of the Bridge, but rather that it should be widened from its foundation, and the eastern face of the fabric taken down and resituated at some feet in advance of its present line.

In 1770 this Bridge was designed and erected by William Mylne, the same year as the completion of Blackfriars Bridge in London, designed and built by his brother Robert, my grandfather; and it would seem that a width of from 40 to 12 feet was deemed sufficient by the projectors for the traffic over both structures.

The vast increase of the population of London gave rise some thirty years ago to the consideration of widening Blackfriars, and, using many schemes, that by Mr. James Walker, C.E., for putting cast-iron overhanging footways, was about to be carried out, but was abandoned, owing chiefly to the expression of opinion in the public press as destructive of architectural effect and wanting in good taste. The old Bridge of Blackfriars as well as that over the Tyne at Newcastle, also built by Robert Mylne, have now been removed, not merely from their being too narrow for the requirements of the vastly increased population of the day, but more particularly from the inconvenient steep ascents over the stone arches from the low grounds on either side, and the equally important conditions of a great navigable tidal-river, which by the adaptation of iron has secured improved water-ways, greater spans, and less gradients from flatter arches. None of these latter conditions, however, apply to the North Bridge, its gradients are suitable and arches noble; and as it is simply a question of extra width, why should not the old Bridge be at once permanently widened to the extent of at least 18 feet on its eastern side, and thus retain its present and well-known architectural features? By this means the Bridge between the piers could be widened from 40 to 60 feet, and the centre line would then accord much nearer than at present with the position of the Equestrian Statue and main entrance of the Register House.

The recent clearance and demolition of Halkerston's Wynd and other buildings has formed a large vacant space, which gives a great opportunity of taking down and setting back some 20 feet the first three blocks of buildings of about 100 feet frontage up North Bridge Street, and thus carrying the eastern parapet in a line with the west face of the New Post Office on the opposite abutment.

On my visit to Edinburgh a few days since, I heard with surprise and regret, that it had been decided to obtain an increased width to the Bridge by fixing cast-iron projecting footways. And whatever may be the design from the able hands of Messrs. D. T. Stevenson, C.E., I feel confident that, if funds were provided, a more creditable work for the Scottish capital would be derived, and the taxpayers and general public feel more satisfied with the result. There are many instances where stone bridges have been widened with over-hanging iron footways, but few in such a prominent position as the North Bridge. In the case of widening, some years since, the fine old stone bridge of seven arches over the river Dee at Aberdeen, originally 114 feet wide between piers, built by Thomas Fraunce, Master Mason, in 1523, the north face was taken down and rebuilt some feet in advance in a spirited and skilful manner, the structure, retaining, as it now does, all its old characteristic features; but more recently in the case of the handsome stone bridge of seven arches over the Tay, at Perth, built by John Smeaton in 1768, the opposite course has been adopted by erecting bracketed over-hanging iron footways. A comparison of the effect of the mode adopted for widening these two structures would, I think, sufficiently settle the question in favour of the former, and I only hope it is not yet too late to reconsider the whole question.

On examining the old drawings and papers in my possession (which at any time are at the service of the City) referring to the works consequent upon the unfortunate occurrence necessitating the rebuilding part of the south abutment soon after the completion of the bridge, I do not perceive any great difficulty in constructing a good-sized archway through the south abutment for the proposed new road leading from the lower end of the High Street.

In conclusion, I am fully aware that such a proposal as widening the North Bridge from its foundations, will raise objections and probable hostility from the interference with portions of the area now occupied by the North British Railway Station; but, after careful consideration, I cannot conceive that the extension of the two stone piers 18 feet along the platforms and of the abutments, should eventually weigh against a matter of such great public and permanent utility, and possibly compensation under legislative powers could be given for a portion of the vacant area, lying between the south abutment and the space below the newly-built Trinity Church, on which hereafter a new station for the southern traffic might be erected, and approached through the suggested new roadway in the abutment.—I am, Your obedient Servant,

ROBERT W. MYLNE, C.E., F.R.S.,
east and west of the bridge upon the south end, which drew about £3000, there remained £25,000 of east expenditure; that the nature of the contract, therefore, between the town and Mr. Mylne may be more fully known, we thought proper to subjoin the following abstract from the whole, which will help to explain the nature of that very intricate affair.

On the 27th of August 1765 the contract was entered into, the principal articles of which are thrown into the form of a table, that the reader may more easily comprehend the nature of it, by having the whole before his eyes at once.

Situation of the Bridge.—Over the North Loch, from the Cap and Feather Tavern to the opposite bank at Multrees Hill.

Arches.—Five, three of 72 feet span each, and two of 20 feet span each.

Piers.—Four, 13 feet 6 inches thick in the body.

Abutments.—Two, 8 feet thick, with wing-walls and parapets, those on the west to terminate at Mylne's Square, but those on the east to be carried no farther than the north gable of Shearer's Land.

Length.—From the south to the north pedestal, on the west side, 1134 feet.

Breadth.—40 feet between the parapets, 42 on the soffits of the arches; 50 feet between the parapets, from the north end of the south abutment to the north side of Mylne's Square; from thence to the High Street, of the breadth mentioned Act 26th, Geo. II.; the breadth on the corresponding part of the north side to be the same.

Height.—20 feet from the base line at the bottom of the piers (the level from which all the heights are measured) to the top of the piers. The three great arches to be semi-circles, and to rise 36 feet; the height from the soffits to the level of the causeway, 9 feet; the parapet, 44 feet; and the whole height, from the base line to the coping of the parapet on the middle arch, 69 feet perpendicular.

Foundations.—The earth to be dug out at the charge of Mr. Mylne, and to be by him moved to such places as shall be necessary to fill up any part of the spaces over the arches, &c. The foundations to be sunk to the rock, or natural earth which has never been moved, or if the natural foundation be bad, it is to be properly assisted and made good by art.

Masonry.—The outer faces of the piers, and inner surfaces of the abutments, till they reach the spays, of broached ashler; the heart, of good rubble work; the proportion between these two to be one-third of ashler to two-thirds of rubble. The arches to be built of flat stones properly shaped, and each particular course to be wrought of stones equally thick. The spandril-walls of rubble work, and the spandrels over the haunches of the arches and abutments, to be filled up with work of the same kind, as high as the bottoms of the niches, above which the spandril-walls to be carried up three feet thick to the bottom of the parapet, with a counterfort on the inside, over the centre of each pier, and breast wall of 3 feet broad by 5 feet thick, besides the projections of the architraves, freezes, cornices and pilasters. The ornamental parts to be executed according to a plan before agreed upon, and given in.

Centres.—To be wholly constructed and taken down again at the expense of the architect.

Time.—To finish the whole between 27th August 1765 and Martinmas 1769, and to uphold it for ten years, accidents excepted.

Expense and Penalty.—£10,140 sterling, to be paid as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>At the date of the contract</td>
<td>£500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the finishing of each pier</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the finishing of each arch</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the finishing of each abutment</td>
<td>1500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the completion of the whole</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And this contract to be fulfilled by both parties, under the penalty of £1000 sterling, to be paid by the person who fails over and above performance.
The contract being concluded, Mr. Mylne soon set about the work, and used such
diligence, that about Midsummer 1769, the arches were all completed; and people, more
indeed out of curiosity than any thing else, were in use to pass amongst it. As the
operations advanced, however, the side-walls on the south part were observed to swell
and give way in such a manner that some disaster was greatly apprehended, and the
inhabitants were publicly advised to be more cautious. This salutary advice, however, was
so little regarded that on the 3rd of August 1769, when the catastrophe actually did
happen, by the breaking down of the side-walls and abutments on the south side, five people,
at that time on the fatal spot, were killed, and eleven dangerously wounded. All parties
were now thrown into the utmost confusion. The Lord Provost wrote that very night
to Mr. Smeaton, who conducted the execution of the Great Canal, requesting his immediate
presence in town. Next day a letter was sent to Mr. John Adam at Blair, Sir James Clerk,
and Mr. Baxter, requesting them likewise to come to town; and the Fire-masters, with their
respective squads, were ordered to attend Mr. Mylne, and give their assistance if required.

With regard to Mr. Mylne himself, the Town Council appointed Mr. David Rae,
advocate, the city's assessor, to give his opinion, which he did in writing: the principal
article of which was, that, "in so far as any failure could be applicable to the fault of the
execution, or of the foundations, it was incumbent on Mr. Mylne and his cautioners, to
repair the same in a sufficient manner; and that the Magistrates and Town Council could
not take upon them to make or direct any repairs in the present situation of affairs,
without running the risk of laying themselves open to an objection of taking the burden
upon them of answering for the consequences; but that they might procure for Mr. Mylne
the best advice possible in the present emergency." At a meeting of the Bridge Committee,
Mr. Smeaton, and the other gentlemen who had been called to town, gave in a report in
writing, which being delivered to Mr. Mylne and his cautioners, a letter was returned,
testifying their readiness to comply with the proposals in the report. At the same time
a scroll was left with the clerk, containing an opinion and declaration, which they proposed
the committee should give in this matter. To this the committee replied that they had no
objection to Messrs. Mylne and Brown (his cautioners) putting into execution the several
matters contained in the report of Messrs. Smeaton, Adam, and Baxter, either in whole or
in part, or any other thing they thought proper, which should not be contradictory to the
intention and meaning of the contract. This answer from the committee produced a
remonstrance on the part of Mr. Mylne and his cautioners, in which they take notice that,
"the proviso annexed to the consent of the Town Council was so repugnant to their
conceptions of equity, that they would not make any such declaration as was demanded of
them. The proviso required that they should make a declaration of their not being entitled
to any higher price than that stipulated in the contract, although it was very obvious that
a great deal more work was now to be done, than what was stipulated through the whole
detail and specification of the contract." The whole concluded with expressing a desire that
the matter should be referred to arbitration. To this an answer was returned, requiring
Mr. Mylne to finish the bridge in terms of the contract; but at the same time, declared
that, in case the bridge was repaired and restored substantially and completely, in terms
with the contract, they did not consider themselves as thereby barred from giving such
remuneration to them as should appear proper. With this Mr. Mylne acquiesced, and after
having taken into consideration the proper methods for repairing these parts of the bridge
which were fallen down or damaged, the work was resumed with vigour, and finished
in 1772.

Smeaton and other eminent engineers were of opinion that the accident
"had been caused by an overload of earth upon the upper parts of the
bridge."
The following letters throw light upon the relative position of the architect and the Corporation in regard to the matter:

**Edinburgh, 20th November 1769.**

My Lord,—By order of the Council I received two acts, the one dated the 1st, the other the 8th of November, which are sent me by way of information. When I gave in the Condescendence I imagined the Town Council would have acted in this affair themselves. Your Lordship and the Council must be sensible that I have nothing to do with the fewars; at the same time, it is my earnest desire that this work was done to the satisfaction of the publick. It will be needless for me to give in answers to the observations made upon my Condescendence, because if your Lordship and the Council are not satisfied with it, I am willing to execute any other made out by men of skill and reputation, and approved of by my brother. One allegation, however, in the observations I must take notice of; that I am building on shattered walls; this I deny, as every part is taken down that was in the least crushed, and the foundations stand firm and secure. I have caused the height from the High Street to the Bridge part of the building, and it wants 3 feet 4 inches to make it answer to 1 foot in 16 feet, which divided in so long a space will be scarcely perceptible. This has been occasioned partly by the setting of so great a work, and from an error in the original section given me by the Town Council. From this section I drew the plan, from it the heights were fixed. By the houses and other obstructions upon the area, now occupied by the south butement at the time the section was made, the heights were more difficult to take than now, by which an error might have happened to the best proficient.

I received a letter from Mr. James Tait, by order of the Council, desiring my consent to copying and engraving the plan; but as I observe by the last Act of Council that legal steps are intended to be taken against me and my cautioners (which I never till now expected), I do not think myself at liberty to consent without their concurrence. This your Lordship will be so good as communicate to the Council,—And I have the honour to be, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient servant,

**Edinburgh, 1st September 1772.**

My Lord and Gentlemen,—The works of the Bridge are now compleated in terms of the contract, or will be so in a few days. I have taken the liberty to acquaint Lord Elliock, the arbiter, therewith; and beg leave to make the same known to your Lordship and Council. On this application to Lord Elliock, his Lordship has been pleased to appoint the 15th day of this month for the purpose of inspecting the works of the Bridge, and his Lordship considering if it is compleated to his satisfaction, and declaring it to be so, as provided by the contract and submission.

Your Lordship and the Council will give me leave to add that I have employed a great deal of money in this undertaking, much beyond the sums paid me from time to time by the Honourable Council, or that which they have been so obliging to grant me on my bill. Amongst others I stand engaged to the house of Mansfield, Hunter & Co. for £1000 which I have borrowed and expended in this undertaking, upon the supposition of its being repaid long ere this, by the whole being brought to a conclusion, which would have been the case had not the vast increase of additional works, and failure of the quarreys to which I was restricted, protracted the time of finishing the work long beyond mine and every person's expectation.

2 K
But as I am under the necessity of repaying this sum forthwith, I humbly intreat the favour of your Lordship and the Council to order the bill I have granted for that sum to be retired, or grant a farther sum to me for that purpose,—I am, My Lord and Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM MYLNE.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Provost and Town Council of the City of Edinburgh.

2nd September 1772.—Remit to the Bridge Committee.
9th September 1772.—Sub-committed to Bailie Learmonth, Dean of Gild, Convener, and Deacon Heriot.

Edinburgh, 24th November 1772.

My Lord,—The Bridge was in the month of August last so far completed on my part that the making the road might have been then begun, which, if it had, the whole (as I expected) would have been finished before this time. Instead of this, the road was not begun to be made until the beginning of this month, notwithstanding my repeated solicitations, and then only the turnpike part on the body of the Bridge was begun to be made.

As I am obliged to uphold every part of the Bridge for a certain number of years, your Lordship and the Council will not dispute that I have an interest to have everything on the part of the town that may tend to the stability of the work, or any part of it, completed as soon as possible; and as I understand that it is not proposed to causey the ends of the Bridge till next spring, I must beg that your Lordship and the Council will immediately cause set to work to causey both ends of it, so that they may not remain in the disagreeable situation they are now in during the winter. Your Lordship will be so good as lay this before the Council to-morrow, and at the same time inform them that their compliance will be not only an advantage to the whole inhabitants, but prevent my being put to the disagreeable necessity of applying to Lord Elliock, the arbiter, betwixt the town and me.—I am, my Lord, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM MYLNE.

To Gilbert Lawrie, Esq., Lord Provost of the City of Edinburgh.

Edinburgh, 27th November 1772.

My Lord,—The Chamberlain and some gentlemen members of the Council communicated to me the representation of the Dean of Gild for laying the ends of the Bridge with turnpike, which I could not agree to, because by both contracts the whole of the Bridge is mentioned to be laid with causey, which every person will agree is by much the best method, and the Council themselves were till of late of the same opinion with respect to the ends of it.

The carriages employed by the town in making the turnpike over the body of the Bridge and vault arches have now cut the forced earth at the north end in such a manner as the whole water from the late rains, which comes from the south, stagnates there and gradually sinks down, the consequences of which no person can foresee, but for which I am answerable. I therefore cannot think of its lying longer in this situation, and must beg your Lordship and the Council to give me an answer to my letter of the 24th current immediately, that I may take measures accordingly.—I am, my Lord, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM MYLNE.

To the Right Hon. Gilbert Lawrie, Esq., Lord Provost of the City of Edinburgh.

William Mylne was also employed by the Corporation of Glasgow in connection with the Jamaica Street Bridge over the Clyde, in the heart of that great commercial city, in conjunction with his distinguished brother.
Robert of London. The work was executed between the years 1767 and 1772, and carried out under the superintendence of John Adam.

Extract from the Case of the City of Glasgow.

In view to building the Bridge authorised by the first Act, Mr. Smeaton was advised with, and a plan got from him, but which was not executed, the situation fixed by the Act for the Bridge (to which this plan was adapted) being found to be an inconvenient one. On occasion of the second Act recourse was had to Mr. Mylne, who drew a plan, which was approved of.

The Magistrates and Council, therefore, after being in possession of the second Act, advertised for proposals to build the said Bridge upon Mr. Mylne’s plan; and after considering the several proposals given in, they contracted with Mr. Adam (the very lowest offerer who could procure security for performance) at £8000, with the addition of a parcel of materials purchased some time before by the Magistrates and Council, and which cost upwards of £500.

Accordingly a large and commodious bridge, consisting of seven large arches of the breadth of 30 feet clear gateway, and 494 feet long, has been built, finished, and was opened in October 1772; and the tolls, which are very low, have been since twice let to the highest bidder at public auctions, previously advertised in the Glasgow newspapers. The first set, being for seven months, produced £270; and the second, for twelve months, £460.

About the same time he was admitted a burgess of Dumbarton:—

At Dumbarton, 22nd of May 1769.—The which day in presence of the most noble John, Marquis of Lome, present Provost of the Burgh of Dumbarton, Mr. James Colquhoun, James Flint, Bailies, and Robert Martine, Dean of Guild, accompanied with a competent number

---

1 The Old Bridge of Glasgow was built by Bishop Rae posterior to a.d. 1340.—Note by R. Mylne, F.R.S., made in 1774. [William Adam had been made Clerk to the Royal Stores, July 1728.]

2 The Corporation applied to Parliament to increase their meagre revenues from the new Bridge, and with this object in view issued the following comparison between the tolls on Glasgow Bridge and the tolls on other bridges in the neighbourhood. Anno 1774.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Inchinan</th>
<th>Perth</th>
<th>Howford</th>
<th>Glasgow</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>For every coach, chariot, Berlins, laden or unloaded, &amp;c.</td>
<td>0 2 0</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
<td>0 3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by six horses, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 3 0</td>
<td>0 2 6</td>
<td>0 2 0</td>
<td>0 3 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by four horses, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
<td>0 0 6</td>
<td>0 3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by one horse, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 0 9</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For every wagon, with cart, or other carriage.</td>
<td>0 3 9</td>
<td>0 2 0</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
<td>0 4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by six horses, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 3 0</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
<td>0 3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by five horses, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
<td>0 0 6</td>
<td>0 2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by three or two horses, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 0 9</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawn by one horse, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For every sledge without wheels, | 0 3 0 | 0 2 6 | 0 1 6 | 0 4 0 |

For every horse, mare, gelding, or ass, laden or unloaded, and not drawing, the sum of | 0 6 0 | 0 3 0 | 0 2 0 | 0 4 0 |

For every drove of oxen, or neat cattle, each score, | 0 1 3 | 0 1 6 | 0 1 0 | 0 2 0 |

For every score of sheep, or goats, 1 score | 0 0 7 1 | 0 0 6 1 | 0 0 6 | 0 0 4 1 |

For every foot passenger, 1 score | 0 0 1 | 0 0 0 | 0 0 0 | 0 0 0 |
of the said burgh, appeared William Mylne, Esq., architect in Edinburgh, who was admitted and received a burgess and guild brother of Dumbarton, with liberty to him to use and enjoy all the privileges and immunities competent to a burgess and guild brother of the same, on which he gave his oath de fide, as use is.

In after years William Mylne quitted Edinburgh and settled in Dublin, where he became Engineer to the Waterworks of that city, and did good service in the general improvement of the supply of that prime necessary of healthy life.

As a tribute of respect for his eminent services to the famous capital of Ireland, he was presented by the Corporation with a handsome silver salver, now the property of the Rev. R. S. Mylne.

His departure from Edinburgh marks the final severance of the ancient connection between the family of Mylne and the capital of Scotland.

On his death on March 6, 1790, he was buried in S. Catherine's Church, Dublin, and a suitable memorial erected to his memory by his elder brother Robert of London.

To the Memory of WILLIAM MYLNE,
Architect and Engineer from Edinburgh,
Who died, aged 56, March 1790.
And whose remains are laid in the Churchyard adjoining.
This Tablet was placed by his brother,
Robert Mylne of London,
to inform posterity of the uncommon zeal,
integrity and skill with which he formed,
expanded, and established on a perfect system
The Water Works of Dublin.
ROBERT MYLNE, F.R.S.
Member of the Academies of St. Luke's at Rome, the School of Design at Florence and the Institute of Bologna.
CITIZEN OF ROME, LONDON, EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, DUMBARTON.
ARCHITECT, ENGINEER, SURVEYOR.
Architect of Blackfriars Bridge.
Engineer to the N. w. River Company for 42 years.
Surveyor to St. Paul's Cathedral for 50 years.
BORN IN EDINBURGH, 1733. DIED IN LONDON, 1811.
CHAPTER XIII.

ROBERT MYLNE OF LONDON, F.R.S.

ARCHITECT OF BLACKFRIARS BRIDGE, LONDON—ENGINEER TO THE NEW RIVER COMPANY—SURVEYOR TO S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL—SURVEYOR TO THE STATIONERS' COMPANY.

A BRIEF sketch of the remarkable career of Robert Mylne, who migrated from the north to the great capital of England, and there rose to eminence and distinction, will occupy the entire space of this present chapter.

His youthful connection with the Edinburgh Lodge of Freemasons came to an early conclusion, in consequence of his leaving "the good town" for ever as a place of permanent residence.

Robert Mylne, eldest son of Thomas Mylne, was, on January 14, 1754, "admitted entered prentice as honorary member, and paid to the Lodge one pound one shilling sterling, with the ordinary dues to the Grand Lodge and entered prentices." Having, on the 24th of the month, "been examined in presence of the Lodge, and given satisfaction as to his proficiency in the duty of apprentice, he [in company with a brewer and others] was past to the degree of fellow craft as honorary member"; and upon "giving satisfaction to the lodge of his proficiency as fellow craft, was (April 8, 1754) raised to the degree of Master Mason." The fact that though an architect by profession, he was admitted as a gentleman mason, marks the progress the Lodge had at that time made in the practice of Symbolical Masonry. His name last appears in the sederunt of the meeting on S. John's Day, 1759, at which Fraser of Lovat and a large number of other visitors were also present.

Not long after his formal admission as a Master Mason in the Edinburgh Lodge, early in the month of April 1754 he sailed from Leith for the coast of France, and passed up the river Seine, with its beautiful wooded banks and
broad water-way, past the great town of Rouen, with its noble cathedral and the grand pile of S. Ouen, to Paris.

Here he studied the various architectural features of that famous city, from the chaste and beautiful Sainte Chapelle, with its delicate tracery and slender mullions, erected by S. Louis, King of France, to the gorgeous Tuileries and stately Louvre, and the imposing edifices that mark the classic triumphs of Louis XIV.

Quitting the gay town of Paris for the busy commercial centre of Marseilles, he took ship for Civita Vecchia, the principal harbour on the shores of Latium, and then walked on foot from the Papal seaport to the Papal capital. Once within the vast walls of the Eternal City, he found countless objects of the greatest interest to study—priceless specimens of antique and mediæval art, huge monuments of architectural skill and daring, constructed by the autocratic order of mighty emperors and popes, who seem to have thought the whole race of mankind chiefly formed for the particular purpose of carrying out their imperious will.

Like many another visitor from every quarter of the civilised world, the young architect, hitherto accustomed to the grey skies and the bleak lands that border the cold North Sea, was utterly astonished at the warmth of beauty and the haughty magnificence of the whole scene. He lingered in the mighty old-world city, and entered upon a serious course of study, enduring for the space of nigh four years. He took a special interest in the method of water supply. He attended the various classes in the Academy of St. Luke with credit and distinction. He caught something of the magic spell of Rome. Together with his brother he is referred to in the correspondence of Andrew Lumisden, Secretary to the Stuart Princes, then lonely exiles in the States of the Church. The solemn occasion of the presentation of the silver medal at the Papal Palace of the Capitol (so far famed in classic story), in the presence of the Cardinals, was an auspicious moment in his student life, and proved to be one important element in the real success of his future career.

The very spot recalled the marvellous triumphs of the greatest Empire of the world—her law, her army, her architecture. And it is noteworthy that in all his own designs Robert Mylne never swerved from the classic models, so powerfully and so graciously impressed upon his mind in early manhood. In all ages men of genius have sought inspiration, with more or less success, from the superb productions of ancient days, that, notwithstanding their antiquity, still dominate the cultivated taste of the civilised world.

A tour round Sicily also strengthened his admiration of the skill of the ancients in the art of building, and he made elaborate drawings at Girgenti and Taormina, and other places of special archaeological interest, occasionally
making fresh discoveries of importance. It is said that Piranesi availed himself, through his kindness, of some of his notes in preparing his great work.

In those days, there was even more need and wider scope for careful inquiry and thorough study of the noble antiquities of Sicily than is the case at the present time. Still, however, it remains true that the attention of the learned is more frequently engrossed with the marvellous remains to be found throughout the Italian Peninsula, to the partial neglect of the largest and most interesting of the Mediterranean islands. Robert Mylne was soon compelled, by pressure of time, to return to the mainland; and after a short stay in the Papal Capital, he quitted Rome for ever in 1759, and started northwards for Florence, Bologna, and Venice, collecting architectural and archaeological notes in these delightful towns, as well as in the principal cities of the broad plain of Lombardy.

Then he crossed the wild ridge of the snowy Alps, and passing through the Grisons and the so-called plain of Switzerland, went by water down the Rhine from Bâle to Holland, visiting the famous specimens of architecture at Strasbourg and elsewhere on the way. From the Netherlands he crossed by sea to Harwich, and reached London just about the time that public notice was given by the Lord Mayor and Corporation of the new designs required for the erection of Blackfriars Bridge.

The following extracts were kindly made some years ago by James Dennistoun, the distinguished author of the well-known History of the Dukes of Urbino:—

**Extracts from the Letterbook of Andrew Lumisden, Author of the Antiquities of Rome, and Secretary to the Stuart Princes, 1750-70.**

To **Richard Morrison**, May 6, 1755.

The two brothers, Messrs. Mylne, delivered to me your letter of December last. They appear to be good young men, and I have already been of some use in recommending them to one who has put them in a proper way to pursue their studies. If they are diligent, as I hope they will be, they will reap great advantage in examining the many fine things to be seen here in their profession.

To **Richard Morrison**, November 2, 1756.

The two brothers Mylne are still here. They are honest young men, very diligent, and have good capacities for their profession. I hope, when they return home, they will meet with suitable encouragement.

To **Lord George Murray**, September 26, 1758.

As I know, my Lord, how much you interest yourself in whatever gives reputation to our country, I cannot but mention to you that Robert Mylne, from Edinburgh, received last week at the Capitol, in the presence of a number of Cardinals, the first prize for architecture. There were young men of different nations, as well as Italians, that competed
with him. His drawings are a proof of his good taste and great knowledge of ancient architecture. He deserves the encouragement of his country.

To His Sister, the Wife of Sir R. Strange, October 7, 1758.

I cannot but send you enclosed a poetical epistle wrote by an ingenious friend of mine to Mr. Mylne, on his getting the first prize in architecture at the Capitol. As he is a very worthy young man, whom I greatly esteem, I beg you would send the verses to Edinburgh, to be published in the Scots Magazine.

To Sir R. Strange, in London, October 17, 1759.

Offer my kind compliments to Mr. Mylne; assure him what a pleasure it would be to me to hear that he is employed to build the new Bridge of London. Was merit to be preferred, I am persuaded he would be the person.

And again on November 26, 1759:

It will be a great pleasure to me, and some others here, if our honest friend Mylne is employed for the new Bridge. If justice is done him, he ought to be preferred to any of the British architects who have visited Italy of late years. Pray offer him my kindest compliments.

And again on February 5, 1760:

I long to hear of Mr. Mylne's success. I am told that there are several papers published for and against his elliptic arches. I have not seen any of them.

And again on March 26, 1760:

Make my compliments to Mr. Mylne. I heartily congratulate with him on his victory, which, on many accounts, gave me a very sensible pleasure. Honour and fortune to him will be the consequence of this undertaking. I beg he will take the trouble to send me a small sketch of his bridge.

From Paris, to Mr. Walker, at Rome, May 13, 1770.

I am, I confess, at a loss to express the pleasure I feel in reading the verses you now address to your ingenious friend Mr. Mylne. They are worthy of you both. I shall carefully preserve them with your other compositions, with which you were pleased to favour me, and which I consider as a real treasure. If Mr. Mylne's modesty prevents his publishing these verses, I hope some friend will do it.

To Robert Mylne, September 10, 1770.

In transmitting you this letter, Mr. Morrison gives me an opportunity of asking how you do, and to return you a thousand thanks for your kind remembrance of me. Particular reasons long prevented me from writing to my friends, otherwise I should certainly have wrote you; however, I never let slip an occasion of inquiring about you. The figure you make in your profession cannot but give me infinite pleasure. But, blessed with superior talents, how could it be otherwise? I anxiously long to see your magnificent bridge, and others of your elegant works, and to assure you personally, as I now do with my pen, how sincerely I interest myself in all your concerns.

The competition amongst the London architects for the rebuilding of Blackfriars Bridge created some stir in the metropolis during the closing years of the reign of George II. The choice of the Lord Mayor and Corporation fell upon Robert Mylne, just returned from Italy with a high reputation.
DIMENSIONS OF BRIDGE

Length between Quay walls.............. 1002.6
D° between Abutments.............. 944.0
Width between Parapetes.............. 32.8
Dead load Waterway............. 796.6
Greatest depth below water line........ 65.5
Sectional water area at high water (ml)........ 12430
Area of Waterway and river bridge........ 13440.3

NOTE: The bridge runs north from the bridge on the Thames at Chelsea Bridge.

ROBERT W. MYLNE
BLACKFRIARS BRIDGE.

ELEVATION OF CENTRE ARCH WITH THE PIERS, COLUMNS AND PARAPETS IN THEIR PRESENT STATE.
Through the kindness of W. J. Harvey, Esq., we are enabled to reproduce the centre portion of the original design sent in by Sir W. Chambers.

The Original Coloured Drawing, on the scale of 7½ inches to 120 feet, is 6 feet 4 inches in length by 17½ inches in width, and has inscribed above the centre portion "The Front of a Design for the Intended Stone Bridge at Black Fryars by [Sir] W. Chambers, Architect to the Prince of Wales,"—who in the following year ascended the throne as King George III. Besides the elevation there is also a plan of the superstructure, an end view of the same, and a plan of the main piers. The complete number of arches was thirteen, and the elegant colonnading over the centre arch is the most characteristic portion of the whole design, combining both the charm of originality and chaste correctness of style which we might expect at the hands of the distinguished architect of Somerset House, overlooking the calm waters of the Thames. If the Corinthian columns have little apparent use, the same might be said of the famous marble statues on the Bridge of S. Angelo in Rome, one of the most beautiful structures in the world.

Amongst sixty-nine competitors, many of whom were men of long experience and high position, Mylne was the successful candidate; and thus, while yet young, he entered upon the most important work of his whole life.

It was but natural that some professional jealousy was aroused by the appointment of one so young, and almost a stranger; but in the result the kindly prophecy of Andrew Lumisden was amply fulfilled. The new bridge, built of Portland stone, was a decided success, and "honour and fortune were the consequence of the undertaking." A long and useful professional career at once opened out for the young architect.

The public ceremony of laying the foundation stone was made the occasion of much official display. On November 30, 1760, the Lord Mayor attended in state, and duly performed this solemn function in the presence of the principal officers of the Corporation.

From the Gentleman's Magazine.

7th June 1760.—This day the first pile towards building the New Bridge at Blackfriars was drove in the middle of the Thames. On the 12th this pile was broken by a barge.

31st October 1760.—This day the first stone of the intended new bridge at Blackfriars was laid in the north abutment, by the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, attended by several aldermen and commoners of the committee, by striking the same by a mallet, the officers laying thereon at the same time the city sword and mace. Several pieces of gold, silver, and copper coin of his late Majesty were placed under the stone, together with a silver medal, &c.

23rd June 1761.—Sir Robert Ladbroke, with many other gentlemen of the committee for building Blackfriars Bridge, went on board the caisson, and laid the first stone of the first pier.
Another account of the same event is given in the pages of the Annual Register:

31st October 1760.—This day about noon the first stone of the new bridge was laid. Several pieces of gold, silver, and copper coins of his late Majesty were placed under the stone, together with a silver medal given to Mr. Mylne, the architect, by the Academy of St. Luke, with a copper rim round it, having the following inscription:—In Architectura prestantia præmio (ipsa Roma Judice) Roberto Mylne Juveni Britannico, datum 1758. On the other side:—Robertus Mylne pontis in'tius architector grato animo posuit.

The beautiful silver medal above mentioned is in itself a work of art of no mean merit. It was one of the two Papal medals that Robert Mylne succeeded in winning from the Academy of S. Luke. The first was granted under the Pontificate of Clement XIII., the second under that of Clement XIV. Thinking, perhaps, that this early success was partly instrumental in his obtaining the important appointment as architect to Blackfriars Bridge, he deposited the silver medal within the foundation-stone. For more than a century it was hidden away beneath the placid waters of the Thames, and being recovered at the recent rebuilding of this bridge, was placed by the Lord Mayor and Corporation of the City of London in the Guildhall Museum.

On the opposite page will he found a good engraving of both these medals. On the one side appears the evangelist S. Luke occupied in the art of painting, with the holy angels as onlookers of his skill, and judges of his proficiency, with the emblematic ox below; on the other side are found excellent portraits of Charles Rezzonico, the pious Venetian, who was elected Pope, July 6, 1758, as Clement XIII., whose lovely tomb was sculptured by Canova, and Ganganelli, of a noble family in the Duchy of Urbino, who became Clement XIV. in May 1769.

The great arch of 100 feet span was formally opened October 1, 1764, when the Lord Mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen were rowed underneath in the gorgeous city barge.

The slow progress of the extensive works at Blackfriars nearly covered the space of ten years. Keen controversy arose in regard to money payments, and the actual shape of the arches. On this last point a variety of letters appeared in the public press; and the great Dr. Johnson himself wrote thrice to the Daily Gazetteer in December 1759, in favour of semi-circular as opposed to the nine elliptical arches exhibited in the actual designs. This little difference of opinion, however, threw two men of distinction into close contact with each other, and ended in the happy formation of a warm friendship that endured for many years.

During the long period of construction, other people besides Dr. Johnson issued fierce criticisms on the elliptical arches, and a remarkable
Robert Mylne of London, F.R.S.

A poem, entitled the Ghost, published by Charles Churchill in 1763, contains a fair sample of the popular feeling. A capital engraving of the half-completed bridge, with the scaffolding as yet unremoved, was executed by Piranesi of Rome, and forms an appropriate illustration of this Book. Here the actual process of construction is well illustrated, and a suitable memorial preserved for future ages. We see the method by which the youthful architect overcame the scientific difficulties of the elliptical arch, and brought his noble bridge to perfection. A view of the approved design was engraved in 1760, and an engraved plan and elevation, published by R. Baldwin, in the year 1766. Mylne's method of centering was much commended. Between the arches double Ionic columns were placed against the face of each pier. These columns formed the most characteristic portion of the whole design. Strange to say, in spite of the unusual fact that the actual cost of the Bridge was a trifle less than the estimate of £153,000, great difficulties were raised in regard to payment; and it was not till the year 1766 that a satisfactory settlement was obtained, when the architect received the final remuneration of £300 per annum salary during the execution of the Bridge, 5 per cent. for work done, 1 per cent. on sales and purchases, and £100 per annum for five years attendance at the various official meetings in connection with the bridge works. The total length was 995 feet, and the width 42. After the lapse of one hundred years, greater requirements in waterways, and more width for the increase of traffic, as well as the need of more moderate gradients, caused the removal of the old Bridge in the year 1868, when the present handsome structure was erected at the expense of the Corporation of London.

Between the years 1762-5 Robert Mylne erected the well-known S. Cecilia's Hall, in the city of Edinburgh, designed after the elegant model of the Opera House at Parma, in the sunny plains of Lombardy.

Lord Cockburn, in his charming memorials, describes the Hall and its occupants:

S. Cecilia's hall was the only public resort of the musical world, and besides being our most selectely fashionable place of amusement, was the best and most beautiful concert room I have ever yet seen. And there I have myself seen most of our literary and fashionable gentlemen predominating with their side curls and frills and ruffles and silver buckles, and our stately matrons stiffened in hoops and gorgeous satin, and our beauties with high-heeled shoes, powdered and pomatomed hair, and lofty and composite head-dresses. All this was in the Cowgate, the last retreat now-a-days of destitution and disease. The building still stands, though raised and changed (as to the exterior), and is looked down upon from the South Bridge over the eastern side of the Cowgate Arch.

Kincaid also mentions this Hall:

The room is excellently adapted for music, being oval, having a concave ceiling of the same form; the seats are ranged round the room in such a manner as to have a large area...
in the middle. It only remains to add that the sole light of the Hall is from a comparatively small oval light in the centre of the oval ceiling like the single eye of a Cyclops. The amount of light introduced by this one vertical light, like the Pantheon in Rome, is remarkable.

On September 8, 1767, he registered his ancestral coat-of-arms in the Lyon Office, Edinburgh, as the heir and direct successor of Robert Mylne of Balfargie, Master Mason to the Crown of Scotland.

In the year 1762, he was first brought into connection with the New River, founded in the reign of King James I. by the famous Sir Hugh Myddelton. "The matter," observes Stowe, with his usual quaintness, "had been well mentioned though little minded, long debated but never concluded, till courage and resolution lovingly shook hands together, as it appears, in the soul of this no way to be daunted, well-minded gentleman."

In 1767, he was appointed Joint-Engineer, as assistant to Henry Mill, who had been connected with the New River since the year 1692, and died December 26, 1770. In this year he became Chief-Engineer to the Company, and so continued till his death. The first stone of the new offices in Clerkenwell was laid June 28, 1770, and the older portion refaced in 1782. The Old New River Office had been burnt down December 24, 1769. For above forty years he had the chief charge of the most important of the Water Companies of London, residing at the New River Head, and looking after the purity and efficiency of the supply for the rapidly growing Metropolis of the British Empire.

After a careful examination of the system of management, every one will agree that the business of the Company was conducted in the best possible way. On his death he was succeeded by his son, who held office for half-a-century.

Upon the monumental pedestal, not far from the source of the New River, on an island in the stream, Robert Mylne placed the following inscription:—

Sacred to the Memory of
Sir HUGH MYDELTON, Baronet,
Whose successful care,
assisted by the patronage of his King,
conveyed this stream to London.
An immortal work,
since man cannot more nearly
imitate the Deity
than in bestowing health.

Of the vast number of other works with which his name is connected, it will not be possible to give full details in the space available. We must
be content with a general outline of his marvellous activity and brilliant career, occupying nearly half-a-century.

In the year 1764 he was appointed by the Duke of Portland to build a bridge at Welbeck Abbey; and in the following year erected Almack's in King Street, S. James', now known as Willis' Rooms. The whole of this structure has recently been refaced along the street front.

In the year 1766 he was appointed by His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury to be Surveyor to S. Paul's Cathedral, as well as to the Palace at Croydon, and the Abbey Church of S. Alban's in Hertfordshire. He also erected a substantial house in Lichfield Street for Dr. Hunter, then famous amongst men of science. In the following year he was appointed by the Dean and Chapter Surveyor to Canterbury Cathedral.

In the year 1768 he executed various works for the Bishops of Bangor and Lichfield, and was also employed by the Bishop of Derry on the Bridge of Londonderry in the north of Ireland, as well as by the Marquis of Lorne in the west of Scotland.

In the year 1770 he began to build the City of London Lying-in Hospital, and made a special survey of Fulham Palace for the Bishop of London, together with his Lordship's house in S. James' Square. He surveyed the ecclesiastical property at Croydon and Rochester, and made official reports thereon. He also carried out certain alterations at Tusmore House, in the county of Oxford, and designed some interesting decorative work in the classical style for Wormleybury, Herts. The noble bridge at Blackfriars was now completed, and he was thus enabled to undertake fresh work at a considerable distance from London. In the year 1772 he visited the ancient town of Newenstle, and was appointed by the Lord Bishop of Durham Architect to the southern portion of the new Bridge over the Tyne, while the northern portion was entrusted to the care of John Wooler by the Mayor and Corporation. The two architects worked together, and produced the eighteenth century bridge, which was the joint property of the town and of the ecclesiastical principality of Durham. This handsome structure, which cost nearly £60,000, and was 300 feet long, was removed in 1873.

From Mackenzie's Newcastle.

On October 14, 1774, the foundation stone of the Bishop of Durham's part of the Tyne Bridge was laid, and the work was conducted by Mr. Mylne, Architect. On July 8, the following year, his first arch was closed in, on which occasion there were great rejoicings in Gateshead. The stones were from a quarry in a field behind Oakwell gate, where the stones were procured to build the steeple of Gateshead Church.

The first stone of the Corporation part of the Tyne Bridge was laid by Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., on April 25, 1775, amidst a vast concourse of spectators. The stones used in building this part of the bridge were taken from two different quarries, the one situated at Elswick, and the other at S. Anthony's.

The Corporation inserted a medal in the south-east corner of their first new pier—"This stone, being the boundary of the Corporation of Newcastle southward, was laid a.d. 1776, in the Mayoralty of Charles Atkinson, Esq.; W. Cramlington, Sheriff."
Here follows an antiquarian letter on the Bridge of Perth:

**James Cant to Robert Mylne, F.R.S.**

*Perth, 28th February 1774.*

Dear Sir,—Please to know that the bridge was built in the reign of Robert Bruce; I had in my custody his order for it A.D. 1329, which I have published. I have also the original contract betwixt the magistrates of Perth and the tutors of Eliahwells, for the liberty of stones from their quarry in our neighbourhood to build the bridge of Perth, dated 1599. This is the bridge which Mr. Mylne built, which was destroyed 1621. You are right in your conjecture that it was John Mylne who built the bridge, and as his successor was also John, you may freely supply the name in the monumental inscription at Perth.

I have written to a friend at Linlithgow, and shall in my next advise you of his answer. I was mistaken when I wrote you that Carulden was in West Lothian, it is situated at the mouth of Carron river, about three miles from Linlithgow. I was a few nights ago in company with a gentleman and his sister, the grandchildren of Alexander Mylne of Carulden, whose father was Provost of Linlithgow, and entertained the Duke of York at his house, and the Duke of Marleburgh, who was then his royal Highness' page. Mr. Mylne was a member of the Scots Parliament, and had an offer from the Duke of being Receiver-General of the Revenue, which he declined, that he might be at liberty to vote against the Duke’s measures for introducing Popery. Mr. Mylne was a zealous Protestant. The gentleman to whom I am obliged is to give me further accounts of those Mylnes from a lady, a relation of his, to whom he was to write; we shall see if there was any connection betwixt them and the Mylnes of Balfargie.

I have conversed with Thomas Mylne, and seen the progress of his descent from a family of Mylnes at Errol, as far back as the Restoration. I see his great-grandfather was a respected man, a noted mason, and lived in our neighbourhood at the Mill of Duppline; but whether or not he is connected with your Mylnes it doth not yet appear.

The fact to be proved is precisely this, whether or not James Mylne, mason at New Mill of Duppline, who was born about 1636, and was a feuer at Errol, was of the Mylnes of Balfargie. There is a young lady, Miss Blair at Edinburgh, a grandchild of James Mylne, apothecary in Edinburgh, who was son to James Mylne, feuer in Errol, and mason at Duppline; she claims the propinquity, and stands in the same kin with our Thomas Mylne. I am of opinion it may be found out at Edinburgh if this James Mylne, apothecary, was a relation of your Mylnes of Balfargie,—was his uncle or cousin, &c. If Elizabeth Morse was first cousin of James Mylne the apothecary, then Miss Blair and Thomas Mylne have a little, otherwise not.

James Cant.

We now give the letters relating to the old Bridge of Glasgow:

**Arthur Connell, 1st Lord Provost of Glasgow to R. Mylne, F.R.S.**

*Glasgow, 5th September 1774.*

Sir,—Your friends, I am informed, expect to see you in Edinburgh this week. If time and business allow to extend your journey west to this city, it will give me great pleasure.

1 At and within the Exchange Colfie House of Glasgow, the twentieth day of September One thousand seven hundred and seventy-four years.—Which day convened Arthur Connell, Esq., Lord Provost, William Simpson, Bailie, and James Buchanan, Dean of Guild of the City of Glasgow, Colin Dunlop, Esq. of Carnylo, Colin Rae of Litlegovan, Esq., James Dunlop, younger of Carnylo, Esq., William Murchie, Wright in Gorbals, and Malcolm McLeod Taylor there,—all members of the Committee for widening or enlarging the Old Bridge of Glasgow, William Shaw, mason in Glasgow, being also present and attending the meeting.

The Committee having reconsidered the proposals given into them by the said William Shaw for widening or enlarging the said Old Bridge, with the minute of the first of August last, subscribed by the said Arthur Connell and the said William Shaw, with respect to taking the opinion of Mr. Robert Mylne, architect in London, as to the propriety of executing any of the four proposals made by the said William Shaw for widening or enlarging the said
We have under consideration at present the enlarging of the old bridge over the Clyde, about which there are various opinions. As you told me when in London you intended making a visit to your friends in Scotland this summer, and probably would go so far west as Inveraray, we have suspended all proceedings in this our bridge, in expectation of seeing you here, and laying the difficulties of this work before you for your opinion and advice.

Your dropping me a short line, then, on receipt of this, appointing the day when you think you will be in Glasgow will very much oblige,—Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

ROBERT MYLNE, ESQ.

JAMES DUNCAN TO R. MYLNE, F.R.S.

GLASGOW, 3rd December 1774.

I had the pleasure to receive your letter some time ago, and am much obliged by your friendly attention. I have since seen your elegant plan of an addition to the old bridge, and the scroll of an agreement with Mr. Shaw, for the execution of it. Upon examining the ground on the Gorbals side, it has been found that to make the ascent tolerably easy there will be a necessity for raising the street so high that the damage done to the houses will be

Old Bridge, and how far the laying to or joining a New Bridge to the said Old Bridge will be proper, and make a sufficient bridge in point of stability and duration; and the Committee having caused the said Mr. Robert Mylne hardly inspect and accurately examine the said Old Bridge and foundations thereof, and he having given it as his opinion that the said foundations are firm and stable; and that a New Bridge of the breadth of ten foot and one half foot of clear gateway may be laid to the said Old Bridge, but that some particular articles in the mode or plan proposed by the said William Shaw, for making the said addition of ten and a half foot behaved to be varied, and some other pieces of work substitute in their places, of all which he, the said Mr. Robert Mylne, was to make a plan, and to give particular instructions with respect to the execution of the foresaid intended additional bridge of ten and a half foot of clear gateway; and the foresaid Committee and the said William Shaw, considering that the plan and directions to be given by the said Robert Mylne for executing the said additional bridge have not yet come to hand, and being desirous to have preparations made for carrying on the work with all expedition, and that for this purpose the said William Shaw has laid down and begun to hew stones for executing the said additional bridge; and it being now agreed between the aforesaid Committee and the said William Shaw, that he shall make and do a new and additional bridge of the breadth of ten foot and one half foot clear, to be joined and laid to the said Old Bridge according to a plan to be made out, and the directions and instructions to be given by the said Mr. Robert Mylne: therefore he, the said William Shaw, hereby undertakes and engages to build and erect the said additional bridge of the breadth aforesaid, in the precise terms of and agreeable to the foresaid plan to be made out, and the directions to be given by the said Robert Mylne; and in case the execution of the said plan shall require less money than the execution of the plans and proposals made by the said William Shaw to the said Committee, for building the said additional bridge of the breadth of ten and one half foot. Then it is agreed that such reduction shall be made from the prices at which the said William Shaw proposed to build the said additional bridge of the breadth aforesaid, as the said Robert Mylne shall determine; and, on the other hand, in case the execution of the plan shall be made out by the said Robert Mylne shall require, or occasion more expense than the execution of the proposals made by the said William Shaw, for building the said additional bridge of ten and a half foot broad; then, and in that case, the Committee agree the said William Shaw shall receive the difference, as the same shall be ascertained and determined by the said Robert Mylne, sole arbiter, hereby elected by both parties for that purpose, and whatever he shall determine in the premises, or on any differences whatever which may arise between the parties with respect to the execution of the plan, and directions to be given by him for building the said additional bridge shall be final and conclusive to both parties; and it is further agreed that whenever the plan and instructions aforesaid to be made and given by the said Robert Mylne shall come to hand, a formal and legal contract for executing the said additional bridge shall be entered into; it being hereby declared that the price at which the said William Shaw proposed to build and execute the said additional bridge of ten and a half foot broad, and taking down the points of the piers of the old bridge on the upperside thereof to the foundation, that is, as low as the platform, was, one thousand two hundred and forty-five pounds sterling. In testimony whereof these presents are signed by the said Arthur Connell as purses of the foresaid Committee and by their appointment, and by the said William Shaw, at place, day, month, and year of God first beforewritten.

(Signature) ARTHUR CONNELL.

WILLIAM SHAW.
very great; indeed, so great that our funds are by no means equal to indemnify the proprietors. The gentlemen of the Committee have desired me to ask your opinion of the practicability of lowering the great arch next the Gorbals, which appears to be the only way to reconcile all parties. Our people say, that from experience it has been found that the ice and floods always come to the other side, though, from reason, I agree with you in thinking it should be otherwise. If this, however, is the case, the danger from contracting that arch will not be so great. By-the-bye, is there any possibility of lowering that arch without contracting it. Shaw seems willing to undertake to lower the arch, but we will not think of allowing him without your approbation. Upon the whole, my dear sir, I am afraid there is no other way by which all parties can be reconciled; and carrying this matter into execution will be of great service to the town and country in general, and to myself in particular; and if once we allow people to cool, we may not perhaps for a long time have another opportunity. I beg, therefore, your advice upon the alteration of the plan, not as a proper one, but as the only one our situation permits us to receive. It will make me very happy to be informed that you are of opinion it can be carried into execution in this way. . . .

Glasgow, 9th January 1775.

Dear Sir,—I am favoured with your letter of the 25th December, and am very happy to observe that the information of the ice keeping mostly to the north in the river Clyde, near Glasgow, may in some degree alter your opinion with regard to the expediency of lowering the large arch next the Gorbals, which, as I hinted to you before, will be of the utmost consequence to all concerned. As you desire, I have sent you by Lord Frederick Campbell, who leaves this to-morrow, the plans and papers you formerly made out. Upon your own plan, the declivity of the street is marked on the Gorbals side by the pencilled line BA, the street coming to a level at A; and on the Glasgow side by the pencilled line CD. The great point we wish for, is to lower the great arch, so as to lessen the ascent to the bridge, without being obliged to raise the street of the Gorbals. It will be very obliging how soon you can return the plan, &c., with your opinion, as the season comes on apace. Accept of my best thanks for the attention you have been so kind as to pay to my request, and any opportunity of showing my gratitude will give me very great pleasure.—In the meantime, I am, truly, Dear Sir, your most obedient servant,

James Dunlop.

Glasgow, 3rd February 1775.

I wrote you some time ago, and as you desired, sent the plans and papers concerning the bridge, with the addition as you directed, by Lord Frederick Campbell, which I hope you have received. You are no doubt much hurried at this season of the year, and can but ill spare time for so trifling a business as this; it would be of great consequence to us, how soon you can return the plan with the proposed amendments, as the season is now advancing; and after the plan comes, there are some little preliminaries to settle before the work can begin. I once more ask pardon for giving you all this trouble, and beg you will believe me, truly,

James Dunlop.

Glasgow, 9th March 1775.

I received your obliging letter some time ago, and your plan of the old bridge, with the amendments on it, is since come to hand, which gives entire satisfaction to all concerned. Upon laying this plan before Mr. Schaw, he asks what the subscribers think a very exorbitant sum for the execution of it—no less than £1050—a sum far beyond the funds for the purpose. You know his estimate on his own plan was £1250; and I remember you said you thought the difference of expense between yours and his could not be great. The
gentlemen concerned beg your opinion on this head, as some of them from former experience imagine Mr. Schaw wishes to take the advantage. I shall be glad to have your answer in course if convenient,—And I am very truly, Dear Sir, your most obedient servant,

JAMES DUNLOP.

Mason work, and, indeed, labour of all kinds, is very low in this country at present.

Glasgow, 30th August 1776.

Enclosed you will please receive a bill on Sir Wm. Forbes & Company for £21, which I am ordered by the Committee of Subscribers to the Bridge at Glasgow to send you in their name. The sum, I am afraid, is more suited to their funds than to your merit, and in my humble opinion, you are well entitled to as much from the town. I should not be so indiscreet as to tell you the situation of these funds, were it not that the town-clerk had represented them so high. The fact is, that supposing all their subscriptions good, they have only £1350, and are obliged by their agreement with Mr. Shaw to pay him £1340. Allow me to wish you a good journey,—And believe me always, Dear Sir, your most obedient servant,

JAMES DUNLOP.

He also surveyed Inverary Castle for the Duke of Argyll, and made a professional examination of Garrow Bridge. He took this opportunity of remaining sometime in the kingdom of Scotland, and was everywhere well received. The Corporation of Glasgow presented him with a handsome silver salver.

Sycamore Street, 12th April 1774.

Messrs. Connell & Wilson present their best respects to Mr. Mylne, and by the bearer send a piece of silver plate which they beg Mr. Mylne's acceptance of, as a present from the city of Glasgow, as expressive of the sense the Magistrates and City Council have of Mr. Mylne's good offices to that Corporation.

For this further mark of favour he expressed his "unfeigned and grateful" thanks. The inscription is in the following terms:—

The City and People of Glasgow
in memory of services performed
by ROBERT MYLNE, Architect,
in designing, restoring,
and establishing their
Bridges over the Clyde,
have presented this plate
MDCCCLXXV.

The following antiquarian letter will prove interesting:—

JAMES CANT to R. MYLNE, F.R.S.

Perth, 29th April 1774.

... Thomas Mylne's grandfather, who was a wright at Dupplin (whose father was a Mason), was employed by contract with the magistrates to build the council-house, pack-
house, and clerk's chamber. He has been a man of figure, and ingenious, as the weights of Perth were not employed. It seems originality has been characteristic of the Mylnes of this country. I'm ready to believe that your family and theirs have been the same at a distant period. . . . The account of the Mylnes of Caridden, I have from my very good friend, Collector Craigie of the Customs at Perth, a cousin of Craigie of Glenbickills, and of Craigie of Kilgraston; by his mother he is a great-grandchild of Mylne of Caridden. When he entered Mason in the lodge at Edinburgh, his aunt told him that it became him to be a Freemason, as he was sprung of Masons. I'm apt to believe that this is presumptive proof of his descent from your house. Enclosed you have an account of these Mylnes, which I received from Mr. Craigie. And to show you that I did not forget the inscription at Linlithgow, you have enclosed two letters from my friend Mr. Stewart, at Linlithgow, by which you see the builder of the Bridge of Dee was not a Mylne. It was indeed a barbarity more than Gothic to destroy such a fine cross. If I shall have the pleasure to see you at Perth, when you come to Pitlour, the seat of Colonel Skene, I shall show you some of the heads that were on the cross, built in the front of some new houses. I believe either you or your brother would have given triple the money for that fine building, had ye known its history.

There is a gentleman in this town, Maxwel of Laikiebank, in Fiffe, who remembers to have seen Robert Mylne of Ballfargie, and says that he had an aunt, who sometimes resided at Ballfarg with her aunt, who was Lady Ballfargie, whose name was Wemyss, a daughter of Wemyss of Fingask. Mr. Maxwel is yet a vigorous man, although after eighty years.—I am, with esteem, Dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant, James Cant.

P.S.—I had almost forgot to tell you that about a month ago, after the spring inundation, another pillar was discovered on the bank of Almond, in the same place. . . . At the bottom of the pillar was found an earthen pot, broken in pieces before it could be taken out. It is about an inch in thickness. It is shaped like a jar, with a narrow mouth, and stood upon a pedestal, four square, about a foot diameter, with a turned up selvage above an inch thick, of the same clay, well-burnt. Below this was an oblong square piece of lead, about half an hundredweight, like unto one of our common bars of lead. On one of the sides is the following date, which has puzzled all our antiquaries:—

Ö I X X X /

It appears to be Roman, and I apprehend that the Romans had a station at this place, when they engaged and defeated Galgacus, at the foot of the Grampian Mountains, under Agricola the Proconsul, who was shortly after recalled by Domitian, as Tacitus, his son-in-law, informs us. The pot is not like the common urns; it had two circular handles, about two inches in length, and about one inch diameter; it stood upon three feet, about the same length and dimensions with the handles. There was found in the same place the handle of a sword, almost consumed with rust; it was hollow, and filled with wood, to which it is likely the sword or scymuter had been affixed. . . .

Early in the year 1774 he was made Treasurer of Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh, and on his return to London was appointed to build Addington Lodge, Croydon, for Alderman Trecothick, Lord Mayor of London in 1770,—from 1807 the country residence of the Archbishops of Canterbury.

In the year 1775 he was appointed Clerk of the Works by the Governors of Greenwich Hospital, and executed important improvements in this famous home for the worthy pensioners of the Royal Navy. He also sounded the
harbour and examined the bridge at Great Yarmouth, as well as the bridge of Kelso, and in the following year made an official report on the general condition of the ancient fabric of the Cathedral Church of the Prince Bishops of Durham.

In the year 1780 fresh work opened out, and Robert Mylne made a survey of the Great Tower of Rochester, erected a large house for his own use in New Bridge Street, Blackfriars, which afterwards became the York Hotel, and was taken down in 1863 to make room for the present Ludgate Hill Station of the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway. He also journeyed to the north, and completed the four large rooms at Inverary Castle for the Duke of Argyll, besides giving valuable advice in regard to his Grace's property in the neighbourhood of London. We here insert one of the bills as a specimen.¹

¹ His Grace the Duke of Argyll, for Business done in London.

1779.

April 28. Went to Twickenham and examined and inspected Mr. Gilles's villa—waiting on Mr. Gilles in the city for purchase, &c., and expenses, £16 0 7
30. Waiting on his Grace about a villa near Old Windsor. Called on Mr. Christie, agreed with him for taking it. Waiting on his Grace twice thereafter on the same subject, 2 17 0
1 1 0
£19 18 7

1780.

June 30. Surveyed the house in Marlborough Street at the request of Mr. Ryder, to see and ascertain if the repairs had been done by Mr. Brilly, the tenant, and waiting on Mr. Ryder, 0 10 6
Five per cent. commission on the following bills of work done at Argyll House, and in the new offices next the Meuse. Brickwork by N. Maycock from January 1779 to June 1780, mending, tyling, &c., 42 12 6

1782.

Novr. 1. Attending on Mr. Ryder for consultation on value of ground rent of Lady Greenwich, &c., and 4. and the purchase thereof, and also on the house in Marlborough Street as to what was best to be done with it about letting, repairs, tenants, &c., 1 11 6

1783.

March 1. To 5 per cent. commission on the following bills of work done in finishing the study, lobby, &c., at Argyll House, and cleaning and repairing the front gates, screen wall, &c., &c.,—
No. 1. Mason work by Mr. Dival, £10 4 6
2. Brick work by Mr. Clark, 21 16 0
3. Plaster work by Mr. Papsworth, 26 10 0
4. Carpenter and joiner work by Mr. Wyat, 8 5 6
5. Painting by Mr. Newman, 8 1 6
6. Smith work by Mr. Clark, 8 16 0
7. Smith work by Mr. Brodie, 1 13 0
8. Chimney piece by Mr. Condie, 6 16 6
9. Carpenter and joiner work by Mr. Stevenson, 151 8 0
10. Plumber's work by Mr. Banner, 20 15 0
20)£294 6 0 13 4 0

Settled 1st March 1783.

Bill made out and sent March 16th, 1783, 57 18 6

In 1776, during the execution of the works at Inverary Castle, John, 5th Duke of Argyll, presented the distinguished architect with a fine portrait of his Duchess, Elizabeth Gunning, Dowager Duchess of Hamilton. This interesting picture was restored to the family by Robert W. Mylne, F.R.S., and given to George, 8th Duke of Argyll, by his Grace's son on his 65th birthday, April 30, 1886.
Sir,—I am much inclined to have some more Balustrades on the Bridge here, as it appears to me that so long an extent of solid parapet looks a little dead and heavy. I think they may be placed either on the Crown or Centre of the Arches, or on the top of the Pillar which forms the abuttment. Let me know whether you approve of either of these alterations, which, I think, would make the Bridge look lighter and better. You must send me an answer by the return of the Post, as the work is drawing to a conclusion, and it will soon be too late to make any alteration.—I am, Sir, your humble servant,

Argyll.

In the year 1783 Robert Mylne made an official report for the House of Commons on the general state of the mines at Amiuch in Anglesa, and also reported upon Beaumaris, Conway, Shrewsbury, and Dorchester; while in the next year he found special employment at Southampton Dock, the Isle of Wight, Gosport, and Portsmouth. Hampshire just now received his particular attention, but the fact is there was hardly any portion of Great Britain which did not, at one time or another, come under his professional notice.

In the year 1786 he made various alterations for the Duke of Argyll at Rothesay Castle, the plans for which had been previously submitted for his

---

1 His Grace the Duke of Argyll on Account of Business done in Scotland.

1773.
May 1. Gave a sketch for a post and chain to go round the moat of the Castle. £1 1 0
August 29. Sent to Inverary a design for ornamenting the ceiling of a circular dressing-room, bespeak¬
ing the papier machée for it in London, and sending the same to Inverary, 3 5 0
Paid Carriage for do., 0 10 8

Total £6 16 8

1774.
March 14. Gave a design of the new front of the town and port of Inverary towards the Castle, 3 3 0
May 6. Sent to Inverary a drawing of a large building or shed then erecting there, with alterations in the roof and upper parts of it, and directions on the construction thereof, 1 1 0

1775.
August 30. Nine days on a journey from Edinburgh to Inverary, stay there, and returning as far as Glasgow. Various consultations during four days' stay at Inverary on the site of a dairy farm, a lodge at Garvans Bridge, and many other matters in the Castle and offices, 18 18 0
Money disbursed in expenses of travelling on the said journey, 8 4 3
Oct. 27. Wrote his Grace, and sent from London a drawing for iron railings round the moat of Castle, with directions for its construction, 2 2 0
Dec. 6. Gave a design (consisting of an elevation section of two plans) for a dairy farmhouse, with a large room over it, proposed to be erected at Kilbuck, on the side of Locht Fyne, 16 16 0
Gave a design of four drawings for altering the pidgeon-house into a round temple, 8 8 0

1776.
Feb. 19. Gave a plan, with elevations and section on one sheet, for making the buildings behind the garden into a compleat farmyard, 5 5 0

August 29. Eight days on a journey from Edinburgh, stay at Inverary, and returning as far as Glasgow. Various consultations, during three days' stay, on the site of a new kirk, a new approach from the town to the Castle, new covered way from Castle to the office, and several other matters about the Castle offices, farm roads and grounds, 16 16 0
Money disbursed in expenses of travelling in the said journey, 7 15 0
Gave a design of four drawings for altering the pidgeon-house into a round temple, 12 12 0
Grace's inspection, and some particulars of which will be found below after the account of the works at Inverary. He also executed various works at the Bridge over the Menai Straits, in North Wales.

1777.
Jan. 15. Waited on his Grace in town, gave a long drawing, wherein Garvon Bridge, the two lodges, and fence-wall, &c., are all introduced. £4 4 0
April 3. Gave his Grace a design for altering, fitting up, and finishing all the windows of the principal floor at Inverary Castle, consisting of a plan, section, and elevation. £10 10 0

1778.
Sept. 6. Sent his Grace (by Mr. Farer at Edinr.) drawings for four ceilings at Inverary Castle, to wit, the saloon, drawing-room, dining-room, and hall, which were most highly finished in different colours and fit for execution. £122 13 11
Novr. 2. Sent (by the post postmes) a large parcel drawings for finishing various and different parts of the said four large rooms at Inverary, as follows:—
  1. Drawing of doors—how framed, finished, and carved.
  2. Do. of deal dressing round doors of architraves, friezes, and cornices to do.
  3. Do. of corner flowers of hall ceiling.
  4. Do. of base and impost mouldings for saloon, dining-room, drawing-room, and hall.
  5. £440

1780.
Novr. 3. Sent a drawing of a plan, elevation, and section of a shed to be built at the great square of offices of farm offices at Inverary, in room of one intended by great drawing formerly, and writing his Grace and Mr. Haswell thereon. £10 10 0
Novr. 5. Sent (by the post coach) a large number of drawings for finishing the sides of four large rooms at Inverary, as follows:
  1. Section of saloon, four sides fairly drawn.
  2. Section of dining-room, four sides, in lines, the sides with panels, richly ornamented, &c.
  3. £25 4 0
  4. £11 0

1781.
March 5. Sent to Inverary a new drawing for the sheds round the court yard of farm offices at Maitland, with plan, elevation, and section thereof, and writing Mr. Haswell a letter of explanation, &c. £3 3 0
April 30. Wrote Mr. Haswell and Mr. Clayton on the different business carried on at Inverary. £1 1 0

1782.
Feb. 5. Gave his Grace a drawing of the central part of the outside of the farm offices at Inverary. £3 3 0

1781 and 1782. To 5 per cent. commission on the following bill of work done in preparing various things and works in London, and sent to Inverary for the ceilings, walls, doors, &c.:
  Plaster work in casts, models, and moulds for ornamented ceilings and walls of hall and the dining-room, by Mr. Papsworth. £150 0 6
  Metal sashes, by Mr. Underwood & Co., £5 11 9
  Carved timbers for door, by Mr. Bower, £21 0 7
  A quantity of artificial enrichments for bases and surbases for various rooms, £9 18 11
  Artificial ornaments, by Mr. Jacques, £6 15 8
  Carving, by Mr. Lawrence, £4 12 6

£197 19 11 £85 3 0
The following year was chiefly devoted to the south-eastern districts of England, and works were carried out or useful reports delivered to the appropriate authorities on the Lighthouse at Dungeness in Kent, on the condition of the curiously-situated village of Lydd, on slightly rising ground in the very heart of Romney Marsh, on the seaport of Dover, the Hampshire village of Romsey, with its beautiful Norman Abbey Church, and the magnificent Cathedral of Salisbury, with the loftiest spire in Great Britain, and the most lovely situation amongst English minsters.

In the year 1789, Robert Mylne's attention was again directed to the kingdom of Scotland and the cold but beautiful land of his birth. He issued a report on the Heriot's Park Reservoir in Edinburgh, and also executed some work for the Duke of Northumberland.

Meantime, the Bridge of Hexham had long been especially under his consideration, and his earlier attempts on behalf of the Bishop of Durham, somewhat injured by the frequency and violence of the floods, were now about to be brought to a satisfactory issue.

The new bridge, long in hand, was finally completed in the year 1793; while Smeaton's work, begun in 1777, and completed 1780, was washed away.

His Grace the Duke of Argyll for Business done in Scotland.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Details</th>
<th>Expenses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>Sept.</td>
<td>3. Eleven days on a journey from Edinburgh to Inverary, stay there, and return. On the way there surveying the state of Rosneath Castle for the intended addition thereto, &amp;c. &amp;c., Giving much and varied advice on subjects at Inverary, Expenses on said journey in going round by Rosneath, General Skene having conducted me all the other parts of said journey.</td>
<td>£32 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oct.</td>
<td>30. Writing his Grace, with directions about the timbers to be prepared and got out for Rosneath.</td>
<td>£1 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td>Feb.</td>
<td>8. Sent in a tin case to Rosneath two small drawings of the joisting of two floors, and a model of trapped girders with written descriptions.</td>
<td>£2 2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>April</td>
<td>24. Sent to Rosneath six drawings of the details of building S.W. wing, with written instructions as to manner of building it, &amp;c.</td>
<td>£6 6 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>May</td>
<td>4. Sent to Rosneath seven small drawings of the N.E., as intended, with a letter of explanation.</td>
<td>£7 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>June</td>
<td>2. Gave his Grace a new and complete design for adding to and completing Rosneath Castle into a large mansion house by two new wings added, and altering the middle part and offices entirely, consisting of three plans and four elevations, all large, high finished, neat and mounted, altering the same afterwards.</td>
<td>£42 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>July</td>
<td>9. Sent his Grace a small plan of an intended farmstead in Glenshire, and writing therein for consideration only.</td>
<td>£2 2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dec.</td>
<td>23. Wrote Mr. Campbell at Rosneath on the business at that place, with directions and instructions on several parts of the execution.</td>
<td>£2 2 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total |       | £99 13 6 |
by the extraordinary force of the floods in 1782. We subjoin some appropriate extracts from Wright's *History of Hexham*:

22nd July 1773.—The workmen began to drive the piles for the erecting of a new bridge over the river Tyne at Newcastle, in the same place where the old one stood.

14th October 1774.—The foundation stone of the Bishop of Durham's part (the three southernmost arches) was laid, and on the 8th July 1775 his first arch was closed in, on which occasion there were great rejoicings in Gateshead. Mr. Milne was the Bishop's engineer for his portion of the bridge.

25th April 1775.—The first stone of the corporation side of Tyne bridge, Newcastle, was laid by Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. Mr. Wooler, the engineer, was employed by the corporation in the erection of their portion of the bridge.

This year, 1774, an attempt was made to build a bridge at Hexham, fifty yards westward of the bridge built in 1767, and which had been carried away by the flood in 1771. It was on Mr. Wooler's plan of piles below the piers; but this was soon abandoned, on discovering that on both sides of the river, beneath the gravel, was a quicksand, with no more resistance than chaff. The plan of building a solid wall for the foundations of a bridge was likewise abandoned. In 1777 another bridge was commenced building by Mr. Smeaton, on bottle'd caws and caissons. While in progress, during the following year, its piers were washed away by a flood. The building being again resumed and finished, the passage along it was opened 1st July 1780, when John Errington, Esq. of Beaufront, was the first that passed it, who made a handsome present to the workmen. It stood several floods, and in January 1781 was viewed by Mr. Smeaton and several magistrates, when it was highly commended. On Sunday evening, 10th March 1782, there was a fall of snow, followed by a violent hurricane; the snow was saturated with rain, and extended like one immense lake. The face of the country being steep, the rivers arose suddenly at the junction of the North and South Tyne, without any considerable flat to spend themselves upon. On the Monday morning, Mr. Donkin of Sandoe (Mr. Errington's bailiff), perceiving an extraordinary flood, came down to the bridge. The water was running with the velocity of 1000 feet in a minute. Mr. Donkin's son, with some workmen, crossed to the south side to examine the state of the bridge. They had scarcely returned with the report "All safe," when Mr. Donkin, to his great surprise, perceived some particles of lime flying from the fourth arch. He pointed his observations to that place only. The lime continued to fall, increasing in size and quantity for the space of a minute; soon after he perceived a crack across the head of the arch towards the upper side of the bridge; it gradually widened. The plain part of the spandril between the third and fourth arch shook, the splinters increased, in a minute more it gave way, the two arches and a pier fell together, and in half-an-hour, the structure was a heap of ruins, only two arches remaining, and these fell in the evening. The bridge was called Mr. Errington's bridge; it consisted of nine arches. From the materials of the former bridge, £3000 were obtained, and £5000 more were furnished by the county. Notwithstanding all these misfortunes, a fourth attempt was made, and the present bridge built under the direction of Mr. Mylne, the last arch of which was closed, 19th September 1793. The workmen paraded the streets of Hexham in procession on the occasion, and a most joyous evening closed the long-wished-for day.

In the year 1790, Parliamentary work demanded particular attention, and Robert Mylne attended the House of Commons to give evidence in reference to Worcester Canal.

He also paid professional visits to Tewkesbury and Cheltenham.

During the course of the next five years, he was consulted upon, and in
some instances executed works at, the quay of Southampton Dock, the reservoir on the Pentland Hills, the town of Selkirk, the City of Carlisle, and the Hospital at Belfast. All these places are chiefly connected with the year 1792. He next interested himself in the canal at Isleworth, in the county of Middlesex, and the Fleet Ditch, in the city of London. He also made a survey of the India House, and the fine residence of Lord Fitz-william; and devoted some of his remaining time to the towns of Bognor and Arundel, in Sussex, as well as the Cathedral City of Chichester.

In the year 1796, Robert Mylne was chiefly occupied with the Gloucester and Berkeley Canal, in which company he became a considerable shareholder, and also with the execution of various works at Cirencester, Maidstone, and Waltham Cross. The next year he erected a substantial house in Stratton Street, Piccadilly, for Mr. Coutts, the well-known banker in the Strand.

In the year 1798, he examined and repaired the bridge at Staines, in Middlesex, and visited the eastern counties of England, where he executed works on the tidal river, and the bridge of Great Yarmouth, and was consulted in reference to Lowestoff and Huntingdon.

In the year 1800, Robert Mylne made surveys of London Bridge and the Docks and Port of London, and surveyed the Thames as far as Reading in the course of 1802. In his official capacity as Surveyor to the Worshipful Company of Stationers, he designed and erected the east front of their Hall on Ludgate Hill during the first year of the present century.

In the year 1806, Robert Mylne attended at the House of Commons and gave evidence on the East London Waterworks, and made professional visits to Thorney Abbey, and to the town of Wisbeach, in the fen country. He was now 73 years of age, and, declining fresh occupation, devoted the few remaining years of his life to the general business of the New River Company, residing for the greater part of the year at the New River Head, in London, and spending the summer months on the small estate which he had purchased at Great Amwell, in the county of Herts, just
ROBERT MYLNE
ARCHITECT ENGINEER SURVEYOR
ÆTATIS XXIV F.R.S

Drawn at Rome by Brompton 17... Engraved at Paris by Vangeli... 178...
18 miles from the huge metropolis, close to the winding course of the New River, with lovely views across the green valley of the Lea. He hoped for sufficient leisure to proceed with the publication of his Sicilian and Italian drawings, but this laudable desire was never attained. During the last decade of his professional career, the efficient drainage of the Fens, and the general improvement of low-lying land beside the sea, in the county of Lincoln, became the subject of much study, and he projected and commenced the Eau Brink Cut, afterwards so successfully carried out by John Rennie, together with his other famous works of land drainage.

Brief notice must be taken of the official reports, which, according to the usual custom, were from time to time issued upon various matters relating to engineering. Thus, in 1772, after the complete destruction of the old bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle, an elaborate report was made on the most advantageous site for the new structure, and the improvement of the approaches thereto, and many of the judicious suggestions contained therein have, as a matter of fact, been carried out in recent years.

In 1781 a useful report was issued on the actual state of the harbour of Wells next the Sea, on the coast of Norfolk; in 1783, on the terrible disaster to Smeaton's Bridge at Hexham, in the county of Northumberland; in 1784 on the navigation of the River Severn; and in 1789 on the general condition of the waterworks of the city of Munich. Four reports were also issued on the navigation of the River Thames, between 1791 and 1802, as well as two reports on the reconstruction of London Bridge, the drawings for which were unsuccessful in the competition offered by the City Corporation in 1800. In 1792 a long engineering report was made upon the Eau Brink Cut, in the Fens.

Sir Joseph Banks, F.R.S., to Robert Mylne, F.R.S.

My Dear Sir,—I am obliged to attend the King at Kew this morn at 9 o'clock, which I am very sorry for, as it will, I fear, prevent me from having the pleasure of seeing you and talking over the matter of the reports, as I much wished to have done.

I have left the book containing the reports you wish to see upon the table, and put marks in the places of both of them, depending wholly on your prudence. I certainly mean to publish Smeaton's reports, but by no means the whole of them, and much consideration will be required for the selection.

I shall hasten back from Kew as fast as possible, and may, if I am fortunate, be here again by ten o'clock.—Believe me, my dear Sir, your faithful servant,

Jos. Banks.

As Surveyor to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, he arranged all the preparations for the visit of the Houses of Parliament to the metropolitan Cathedral in 1789, on the happy occasion of the King's recovery from serious
illness. He also fitted up the sacred edifice for the due reception of the charity children in 1797. He suggested the happy inscription to Sir Christopher Wren; which was placed beneath the organ over the choir screen (now removed to the transept): "Si monumentum quaeris, circumspice." He also designed the marble pulpit, which was elaborately carved by J. Wyatt and a Frenchman.

Robert Mylne became a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1767, and was also an original member of the Architect's Club, founded in 1791. In 1796 he was elected a Governor of Bridewell and Bethlem Hospitals. He published a map of the island and kingdom of Sicily in 1757, with various improvements on older maps; no doubt issued with a view to the future publication of some account of his Sicilian tour, which never came to pass. In 1819 an elevation of the "Tempio della Sibylla Tiburtina, restored according to the precepts of Vitruvius," and drawn by Robert Mylne, was published. Upon the whole, however, he published but little, considering his important position in the scientific and literary world.

He died at the New River Head, London, on May 5, 1811, aged 78, and at his own desire was buried in the Cathedral of St. Paul's, near the tomb of Sir Christopher Wren, the great stone of whose well-known monument he had himself duly set on July 6, 1810, a fact he was careful to note in his diary.

On an altar tomb is inscribed:

To the Memory of

ROBERT MYLNE, Architect, F.R.S.,
a native of Edinburgh.

Born Jany. 4, 1733 O. S. died May 5, 1811.

He designed and constructed the
magnificent Bridge over the Thames,
at Blackfriars,

From the year 1767 he was the
sole Engineer
to the New River Aqueduct, London,
and for the same period had
the superintendence of this Cathedral as
Architect and Paymaster of the Works.
His remains now repose under the
protection of this Edifice which was
for long the object of his care.

1 In reference to this matter, Chambers observes:—This eminent architect was afterwards appointed Surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral, and it was he who suggested the inscription in that building to the memory of Wren—

"Si monumentum quaeris, circumspice," an idea so felicitous that it may safely be described as more generally known, and committed to more memory than almost any similar thing in existence. Among the buildings erected or altered by him may be mentioned—Rochester Cathedral, Greenwich Hospital (of which he was Clerk of the Work for fifteen years), King's Weston, Ardochhope House, Inverary Castle.
His usual signature is subjoined:—

Robert Mylne

The following inscription was placed on the family mausoleum, which he erected at Great Amwell, Herts.

Sacred to the MEMORY of
ROBERT MYLNE, Architect Engineer, F.R.S.,
A Native of Edinburgh
(And lineal descendant by birth and
Profession of John Mylne, Master Mason
To King James the Third of Scotland)
Born January 4th, 1733, Died May 5th, 1811.
He designed and constructed the magnificent
Bridge of Blackfriars, London.
From the year 1767 he was Engineer
To the New River Aqueduct,
And from the same year had the
Superintendence of the
Cathedral Church of S. Paul,
As Architect and Paymaster of the Works,
And dying in London his remains were
Interred near to those of Sir Christopher Wren
In the Vault of that Cathedral.

DEO OPT° MAX°
CEMETERIVM
PRO SE ET SVIS
DAT DON° DEDICAT
ROBERTVS MYLNE
MDCCCV.
CHAPTER XIV.

WILLIAM CHADWELL MYLNE, F.R.S.
ENGINEER TO THE NEW RIVER COMPANY—SURVEYOR TO THE STATIONERS’ COMPANY.

ROBERT WILLIAM MYLNE, F.R.S.,
SURVEYOR TO THE STATIONERS’ COMPANY.

Born in London in the year 1781, William Mylne early assisted his father in connection with the New River, became Assistant Engineer in 1804, and Chief Engineer in 1811, holding this important office for exactly half a century. Besides the constant attention required in regard to the water supply of a large part of London, he also laid out in streets and squares the valuable property of the Company in the neighbourhood of Islington and Clerkenwell. In the year 1827 he designed S. Mark’s Church, Myddelton Square, for the suitable accommodation of the ever increasing population. This sacred edifice contains seats for 1800 worshippers, and cost the sum of £16,000. The wonderful success of the New River is known throughout the wide world.

The life of Sir Hugh Myddelton, Alderman of the City of London, has been oft told in books of sober history and lighter works of fiction. His keen spirit of enterprise, his successes and his failures, and the support given by the King in the hour of difficulty, are all matters of common notoriety. He may be justly credited with the uncommon honour of laying the foundation of the most useful and beneficent, as well as the wealthiest, of the commercial undertakings of London.

During the early portion of his tenure of the post of Engineer to the New River Company, W. C. Mylne superintended the removal of the old wooden mains and service pipes of Sir Hugh Myddelton between Charing Cross and Bishopsgate, and laid cast iron pipes in their place.

In 1828 he constructed the settling reservoirs at Stoke Newington for the better supply of the outlying districts of North London.
William L. Wykeham
F.R.S.
ARCHITECT, CIVIL ENGINEER.
Engineer to the New River Company for 50 years.
When Samuel Smiles was writing his famous book, entitled *The Lives of the Engineers*, he applied for information concerning the New River:

S. Smiles to W. C. Mylne, F.R.S.

Dear Sir,—I feel much obliged by your kind letter. I have now got all that can be obtained from the British Museum, the Record Office, Pell Office, and State Papers generally, as well as from printed books (which, however, are not to be relied on in any one particular); and what I desired to have further was your opinion, as a practical man, of the quantity of earthwork in the New River as originally constructed, with your estimate of the cost of the works, taking the wages of the labourers at 6d. a day, and of artificers at 1s. I wished this in confirmation of my own calculation of the cost of the works in the first place, which does not reach £20,000. I will, however, take the opportunity opened up to me by your letter, of calling upon Mr. Inglis and ascertaining whether he can supply me with any details relating to the original work, which I am not already in possession of.—Thanking you for your polite attention, your most obedient servant,

S. Smiles.

Besides his long connection with the New River, the principal object of interest throughout his whole life, he found time and opportunity to undertake a variety of works for different noblemen and gentlemen throughout the country, erecting residential mansions, stables, and out-buildings, cottages and bridges.

As early as 1797 he is found assisting his father in staking out the lands in the fen country for the important scheme of the Eau Brink Cut. He also worked upon the Gloucester and Berkeley Canal, another scheme in which his father was much interested. The first important work which he undertook upon his own account was in connection with the Colchester Waterworks in the year 1810. He made various surveys of the Thames in 1811, and was appointed Surveyor to the Stationers' Company, and elected a member of the Smeatonian Club. In 1813 he was again at work on the surveys of the Thames, and also the Earl of Orford's fine residence, as well as Portsmouth Harbour for the Lords of the Admiralty. Various works were also undertaken for the Marquis of Bute.

From October 9 to November 18 in the year 1816, W. C. Mylne was occupied in Paris and the surrounding district upon engineering works, partly in conjunction with M. Giraud, and especially in canal surveying.

In 1819 he acted with Mr. Donkin in connection with the arbitration in reference to the Regent's Canal; in 1820 became arbitrator in the case of the Grand Junction Water Company; and in 1821 visited Glasgow to survey the Cranston Hill Waterworks, and also designed and executed the Waterworks of the ancient city of Lichfield. In the autumn he made a report for the Duke of Grafton in reference to a bridge at Euston Park.
In the year 1825 William C. Mylne made a general report on the then existing railway system in the North of England, for the Birmingham Canal Company, and also reported upon the general condition of Rye Harbour, the Basingstoke Canal, and the Gloucester Waterworks.

In conjunction with Mr. Walker he made a full report upon the Harbour of Lynn for the Eau Brink Cut Commissioners. John Rennie, who executed the Cut in 1817, had died on October 4, 1821.

In 1826, William C. Mylne was at work on the City Mill at Bow, a considerable scheme for the improvement of the navigation of the River Ouse, and an Act of Parliament for the better drainage of the Fens in the South Level. The next year he prepared the specifications for the works at Sandy Cut, with the efficient assistance of John Murray; and made a long report to the Corporation of Liverpool upon the navigation of the River Mersey; and also reported upon the state of the Bristol Docks, suggesting various additional works beneficial to the interests of the owners, and also the shipping trade of that wealthy commercial town.

In 1829 he made a survey of the River Cam, and reported upon the best means for improving the same; and the next year was engaged on a new chain bridge over the River Ouse; and also surveyed the River Medway above and below the town of Tonbridge.

The Birmingham Waterworks also occupied his particular attention, and the detailed arrangement of the works, and the position of the pipes, was settled in conjunction with Mr. Rolfe, their permanent engineer. A report was also issued on Deeping Fen, near Spalding.

In 1831 a new supply of water was provided for Greenwich Hospital, and a new Lock and Waste Gates erected at Jesus Green. He also improved the drainage of Burnt Fen, and wrote an account of some Roman remains discovered at Ware, in the county of Hertford, for the Society of Antiquaries.

Between the years 1835 and 1837, William C. Mylne designed and executed the elegant bridge over the River Cam at Gerard’s Hostel Lane, Cambridge, the most chaste in style and simple in detail of all his bridges. Though not an important work, it is of great merit. In the year 1836 he designed and carried out the Stamford Waterworks for the Marquis of Exeter, and made a report on the Gloucester Waterworks, in conjunction with Mr. Foljames.

In February 1845 he was honoured with the official thanks of the Senate and citizens of Hamburg in North Germany, because he “so readily joined his most meritorious exertions to those of Mr. Lindley, engineer, in planning the new system of waterworks.”

Owing to the level of the land, Hamburg has always been a difficult
taken a deep interest. As was to be expected, an important point of the inquiry has been what is a fair supply per head of the whole population? In settling this point we have looked to London as an example, and in regard to it, I have found what appear to be good authorities strangely contradictory. From data derived from Parliamentary reports many years ago, it seemed to be proved that the consumption in the London Metropolis was near 30 imperial gallons per head of the population. But on examining the report and evidence of the recent Commissioners for inquiring into the condition of large towns and populous districts, I find much evidence to impair confidence in the previously adopted notion of consumption. Especially does the evidence of Mr. Thorn and yourself operate upon my mind in this manner. You state, Q. 5716, "The average annual quantity of water supplied by the New River works for the last three years has been 614,087,768 cubic feet." And in answer to Q. 5760, you say, "The population in the New River district is nearly 900,000 individuals." Now, if we reckon a cubic foot to contain 6 imperial gallons, or 7½ wine gallons, which I suppose to be correct, I find each inhabitant in your district consumes but about 11 imperial, or 14 wine gallons per day. And this embraces the whole consumption for all purposes. And as your district embraces nearly half the population of the Metropolis, and I am ignorant of any cause which should make your consumption less than an average of the whole, I am led to conclude that all the representations which put the average consumption much above what you have stated that in your district to be, must be mistakes. I feel the more desirous of an authentic statement from you, because I have just noticed in the Journal of the Statistical Society of London, June 1845, on p. 173, "the estimated yearly supply in 1845" of the New River Company is put down at 152,866,666 hhd. I do not know precisely the contents of the hhd, but it appears from different equivalents I find in this paper, to be somewhere between 9 and 11 cubic feet. Taking it at either, the estimate of 1845 appears to be more than double the quantity you delivered according to your testimony above referred to. You can well suppose that statements, so contradictory and apparently so authentic, occasion great diversity of opinion here. I notice on p. 172 (Journal before named), that there is great diversity in amount delivered by the different water companies to "each house or building." Is house or building same as tenant? You appear to deliver the most except one, viz., the Grand Junction. Can you readily and without trouble give me the key to this difference? I notice that the Commissioners on Large Towns and Populous Districts recommended that 12 gallons per head per day shall be provided for a domestic supply, leaving that requisite for public and manufacturing purposes to be added, more or less, according to circumstances. I was much surprised to observe from your testimony how small an amount was supplied by your Company for public and manufacturing purposes.

If your leisure will allow you to give me an early answer to the foregoing inquiries, and to add any facts or suggestions within your knowledge that will explain or illustrate the main points of inquiry, it will very much oblige.

On two separate occasions he was consulted in reference to the drainage
of Paris, and also constructed the intercepting drain at Bristol, whereby the
sewage was removed from the floating harbour.

He was closely connected with all questions bearing on the London Water
Supply, and gave evidence on this subject before the House of Lords in 1840,
and before the Sanitary Commission of the Board of Health in 1850. He also
issued a report with Sir John Rennie on the best method of embanking the
River Thames. Together with N. B. Gunning, he reported to the Commis¬
sioners of Woods and Forests on the Leeds Waterworks Bill in 1847, and the
Leeds and Thirsk Water Bill, and also the Rochdale Waterworks Act
Amendment Bill.

In 1812 he became a Governor of Bridewell and Bethlem Hospitals. On
March 16, 1826, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society; having been
elected a Fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1821. He was elected
Fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1834, and a Member of
the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1842, serving on the Council from 1844 to
1848.

For forty-one years he was Treasurer of the Smeatonian Society. As a
competent valuer of long experience, he was employed by the Government in
connection with the improvements in the Strand.

William C. Mylne was upon intimate terms with most of the leading men
of his day in the literary and scientific world, and one or two specimens of his
correspondence may prove of interest. He was naturally well acquainted with
the well-known firm of Boulton & Watt, the manufacturers of engines at Soho,
Birmingham, and the practical inventors (in succession to Stephenson) of
the modern railway system:—

M. R. BOULTON TO W. C. MYLNE, F.R.S.

Soho, August 19, 1825.

If your gun does not meet you at Tew on September 1, it will not be from any remissness
in my mementoes to Mr. Richards. I have seldom been in Birmingham without giving his
memory a jog.

The corn is cleared and the enemy on the alert. I need not say more to ensure your
punctual attendance, ready to take the field on 1st.

Since I saw you in town I have been fretting and fuming here at the vexations of
business, and could still find fresh matter for a much longer spill, but I am resolved as much
as man can be to take an airing for the first week or more in September.

The late visitation of Calcutta climate has not, I hope, affected Mrs. Mylne or yourself.
Mrs. Boulton and her flock have been stationed at Hastings throughout the summer, and the
bulletin from them is favourable.—With kind regards, &c.

Tew Park, October 22, 1831.

You do not mention in your inquiry whether it has relation to the oil or water colour of
the church. I believe, however, I may say in both, the warmth and glow has been attained
by the introduction of a portion of chrome yellow, and perhaps in a less degree, by the
substitution of Lincolnshire in lieu of Oxford ochre. I had specimen colours prepared and modified under my own eye, until a satisfactory tint was obtained; and this could be done only by trying the colour in the church under the precise light in which it was to be viewed.

The approved specimen was given to the painter for his imitation, stating to him the proportions, as near as they could be ascertained, which had been employed in the preparation.

Until these precautions were adopted, several attempts of the painter to produce a colour from the most accurate verbal description I could give were quite ineffectual; and chrome being a costly material, he was desirous to avoid or spare the use of it, until experience proved it could not be omitted.

Personal, the painter by whom the church was coloured, is a very quiet attentive man. . . . A week of very lovely weather and a fair sprinkling of pheasants have kept the sportsmen in active motion from Monday morning till to-day. Bowker has never unwearied in the endeavour to retrieve his reputation, and is tolerably successful.

The following letter from John Rennie is also of interest:—

John Rennie to W. C. Mylne, F.R.S.

I beg you will do me the favour to undertake an examination of the Highgate Archway, and give your opinion as to the manner in which the work has been executed, which appears to me highly creditable to Mr. Nash, and I will render you all the assistance in my power, and in undertaking this you will confer a particular favour on me.

The trial will take place in about three weeks.

James Watt, F.R.S., to W. C. Mylne, F.R.S.

December 10, 1839.

I came to town last night after a most uncomfortable railway journey.

With this you will receive a large paper copy of Muirhead’s Translation of Arago, and I send likewise a small paper copy for my companion Robert, which perhaps will be found the more readable size, although the other is better suited to a book collector.

I at the same time return you Branca’s Book, of which I have a copy; and Bradley’s Gardening, not being the right book. I have since met with a copy of the one I was in quest of. Your other books I must beg leave to retain for the present. They arrived too late to be made use of in the present edition; but should we come to another, I shall extract something from them.

Let me see you or Robert when you are passing this way, and give my respects to Mrs. Mylne and your family.

The books sent to James Watt included the Marquis of Worcester’s Century of Invention, and other learned works on engineering.

October 7, 1840.

As you have been apprised some time of the desire of my partner to retire from business, you will be little surprised to learn that he has availed himself of the expiration of the term of our articles on 30th ultimo to do so. . . . I have purchased his interest in our joint concerns, which I shall continue to carry on under the old firm of Boulton, Watt & Co., without any alteration in our establishments.

It was strongly my wish to have retired also from business, but that could not be done without an entire breaking up of our concerns. My labour in managing will not be more than it has been for so many years past, and if my responsibility is increased, it may be
presumed there will be also a corresponding profit. This will, however, depend upon the continued countenance of my friends, and their assistance in procuring orders, the means for executing which were never in better order than at the present moment.

I am going on with the addition of offices to my cottage at Doldowlod, and with considerable additions to, and improvements of the buildings on the other farms. Robert would report to you the state of Pontairthen, and the Glen Bridges, the latter of which, as well as all the roads, are in an unfinished state. Remember me kindly to Robert.

W. C. Mylne retired from his profession in 1861, and died at Amwell, Herts, on December 25, 1863. He married Mary Smith, daughter of George S. Coxhead, and she died on February 10, 1874. His portrait was painted by H. W. Phillips in 1856, and engraved by H. Adlard in 1860. His natural character was kindly and genial, and he won the esteem of all whom he came across. He took a keen interest in the progress of science, and constantly adopted new inventions in the ordinary course of his extensive engineering practice. At the end of his active and busy life he enjoyed two years of quiet and rest at Great Amwell. The following inscription was placed over his tomb:

To the Memory of
WILLIAM CHADWELL MYLNE, F.R.S.,
Architect and Engineer,
whose remains rest in this tomb.
Born in London April 1781, died at Amwell, Decr. 1863,
For upwards of half a century had the care and
management of the works of the New River,
and for the same period was Surveyor to the Stationers' Company.

We subjoin his ordinary signature:

Robert William Mylne, C.E., F.R.S., was born in 1817, and early assisted his father in connection with the New River, and also found time to devote attention to archaeology and geology, in both of which sciences he took a keen interest, and obtained marked distinction.

At the early age of fifteen, he was received by James Watt at the famous Soho Works, Birmingham; and there learnt the sound principles of engineering. We insert his first letter home, written from Soho in 1832:

As there was a box going to town from the office, I thought you might wish to have a letter, although before the time you fixed. I arrived at the Norfolk Hotel on Wednesday evening, after having a very pleasant afternoon on the water. We set off the next morning at four o'clock, arrived at half-past five o'clock. I slept at Aston Hall (what a beautiful spot it is). Mrs. B——, the house mistress, inquired very much after you, and wished you could
come down again. Mr. Watt is very kind to me. He took me to the office, and showed me the works. At that place I was introduced to Mr. Buckle, who is also very attentive. Mr. B—and I went to some Iron Foundrys on Friday, and I saw the people casting iron, which is quite a new thing to me, and also drawing it up from the pits, where I was asked to come any time I liked, and to bring my father, the first time he came to Birmingham, to see them. Yesterday (Sunday) Mr. Watt asked me and Mr. Hamilton to spend the day; we walked over there to breakfast. There were two other gentlemen, one Mr. Bennett, and the learned professor, Sir John Lesley; he says he knew my grandfather. I am drawing part of a steam engine now. I have a desk to myself, next to Mr. Buckle’s; it is about the same size as our office at home, with another clerk in it, beside many other offices of different kinds in a larger part of the building. I must tell you I like it very much, everything comfortable, and plenty of friends. The time is about up for me to go down to the office. —Good-bye, dearest mother, your son,

* Robert W. Mylne.

My watch goes very well; I have had it regulated.

In another letter from Soho, the young engineer speaks of working from six in the morning until seven in the evening, with one hour allowed for dinner, and forty-five minutes for breakfast and tea. He also dwells on James Watt’s personal kindness and cordiality, which was, in fact, extended to his youthful protegé for many years to come, when all connection with the great engineering works at Birmingham had long ceased.

In the month of August 1836, Robert Mylne took up his abode in Sunderland, after a rough passage from London to Hull, and a severe storm during the coach journey through York and Durham.

Together with the son of Sir Richard Gibney, he assisted Mr. Murray, the engineer to the Harbour Works, and took some part in the construction of the new pier on the northern side of the mouth of the River Wear. Driving the cast-iron piles to form a dam in the sea could only be carried through at low tide. He went to see the new railway between Newcastle and Carlisle, then nearly completed:—

Mr. Murray and I set out on Tuesday morning last at seven by coach to Newcastle, which place I spent an hour in. It is a very fine and handsome town. At about eleven we set off by the railway towards Carlisle, and stopped at Hexham (which you would see in your map) three hours; there I took a sketch of the church and the town, including the bridge across the Tyne, which I found out, by a history of Northumberland, was built by my grandfather. It is a very fine and noble structure; the piers, &c., retain their edges and corners so perfect, that one would not suppose it had been built more than one or two years. After seeing part of the old Roman wall, which originally divided England and Scotland, we went on to Carlisle by railway, viewing several old castles, woods, and hills on the way. We arrived at seven in the evening, went round the town, saw castle, cathedral, &c., and slept there; went off next morning at seven on to a canal to Bowness, on the banks of the Solway Frith, about twenty miles, where there is quite a different kind of travelling. We go in a boat 70 feet long, 5 feet wide, holding sixty or seventy people, being drawn by two thoroughbred horses, with postillions, at eleven and twelve miles an hour. We got to Bowness about half-eight, breakfasted, saw a range of fine Scotch hills, also Annan, Gretna
Green, and an immense view across Scotland. We stopped an hour here, and then returned to Carlisle by twelve o'clock, by the same conveyance, and set off at one by railway for Newcastle; having reached there, took coach to Sunderland, and was there by ten o'clock, having gone about 230 miles with as much pleasure and comfort as if half the distance, for about fourteen shillings.

The dull monotony of the seaside town was relieved by a visit from Lady Leslie of Kelso in Scotland.

The following letter belongs to the autumn of 1838:

Robert W. Mylne to his Father.

Sunderland, October 15, 1838.

I wrote you a hurried letter from Birmingham. With this is sent the drawing for Mr. Turner's roof, which I have had some trouble with. Mr. Murray has been scheming it with me, and the sizes of timbers have been taken from Tredgold. Mr. Turner seems not to care about expense, and wishes to make a very neat thing of it; any alterations in timber, size, &c., you think of as necessary, shall be obliged by your altering, but the roof must be strong to stand the jarring of a bone mill.

I do not think in my hurried letter I said Mr. Watt liked the bridge very much, and Sir F. Chantrey, happening to be there (on his way to Greenock, to erect Mr. Watt's statue), approved of the design very much, and put his name down to that effect. The school houses, I think I said, were a little altered inside and out, but are to remain at Aston until my arriving in town.

I got here this day week (Monday). I left Birmingham at six o'clock on Saturday morning, was in Liverpool at half-past ten o'clock, saw Mr. Hartley, who showed all things new, but there was not much to see; a large fire was the town's attraction, which I saw in full force. Mr. Hartley begged to be remembered to you, and after seeing all, left at three o'clock for Manchester. In an hour I was there, and went round town, called on Mr. Bennett, found the Kennedys out of town, and dined with Joe Ewart at six o'clock, slept at an inn, and left at six o'clock for Carlisle. The weather was cold and wet, and therefore went right through, or I would have been tempted to stop at Penrith—sleeping at Carlisle. I stopped there till two o'clock the next day, when I left by Newcastle railway, was at Newcastle at six, and left there at eight o'clock, and at Sunderland at ten o'clock. The journey was very easy on account of the railways, but it is very dirty travelling. Mr. Murray seems very glad to see me; there is plenty to do at the works, which are altered much since I was here. They have been quite suspended for this last day or two on account of a heavy storm—a perfect hurricane at freezing-point; on Saturday snowing from morning to night, everything covered thick, and a small steamer and sloop wrecked on the shore; to-day it has changed to rain and less wind, but ever since I have been here it has been ten degrees lower than London. The tides have not suited yet for me to enter into the works much, but in a day or two, with the expectation of the old proverb after a storm comes a calm, expect to get fairly under weigh.

The greater part of the month of May 1839 was spent in Paris with James Watt, who had some engineering business to carry through in the French capital. Society was naturally brilliant, and included M. Arago, and many other distinguished Frenchmen. The gay city was in rather a disturbed state, foreboding the outbreaks that finally drove Louis Philippe from the
throne. One Sunday evening "we got into a dense crowd near the Hotel de Ville, found it was a riot, and were stopped by a barricade of stones formed by the mob across the street, which the military were levelling, also keeping up an incessant fire of musketry, by which several people were killed. M. Arago seemed much frightened, Mr. Watt considering it a piece of novelty."

There was not, however, much real danger to the existing Government, as there were "no less than 100,000 soldiers within the barriers of Paris." Nine years later the crash came, and the Orleanist Princes were expelled from the soil of France.

It is worthy of note that on the previous Sunday a solemn fête had been kept at Versailles, and the great fountains played, in honour of the King's Birthday.

After working with his father for a time in London, Robert Mylne found opportunity to retrace his grandfather's steps in Italy and Sicily during the years 1841-2. This interesting and instructive tour was commenced on September 15, 1841, and the previous day was spent in ascending to the top of the dome of S. Paul's Cathedral with an old friend, Thomas Meik ("for it would not have been right to have gone up S. Peter's first"), and in visiting John Burgon, afterwards the well known and distinguished Dean of Chichester.

Passing through Paris he attended the meeting of the Institute of France, which gave an opportunity of conversing with the leading scientific men of the French capital. He also called on M. Arago, M. Delesert, and Mr. Cubitt, afterwards Lord Mayor of London. After spending a few days at Geneva, he entered Italy by the Simplon Pass.

Lack of space forbids the use of the materials available for the illustration of this Continental tour, which was all the more full of quaint incident, because undertaken before the general introduction of railways.

After arranging the large collection of drawings and sketches brought home from southern Europe, relative to architecture, and publishing an account of San Clemente, in Rome, Robert Mylne devoted the decade of years, commencing in 1843, to assisting his father in connection with the management and development of the New River. There was much to be done in Islington, at Tottenham, and in other parts of London. With the growing population of the metropolis, there was an ever-increasing demand for pure water, and the business of the New River was constantly extending.

Extra pressure arose in connection with the various alterations and improvements in the whole system of the New River, executed in view of the Metropolis Water Works Act, 1852. A large outlay of money was in consequence made by order of the Directors, and the Chief Engineer and his assistants found plenty of fresh occupation.
Partly by reason of his father's position as Engineer to the New River, and partly by personal inclination, Robert W. Mylne gave especial attention to water questions, and became a recognised authority on matters relating to wells and water supply. In the year 1840 he obtained the Telford Premium, awarded by the Institute of Civil Engineers, for the elaborate paper he read on the sinking of the Hampstead Road Well, and other contributions relating to water supply, James Walker being President.

In 1845 he was at work on the Bristol and English Channel Direct Railway. He was employed by the Government on the well at Tilbury Fort, on the Thames, and also on the well at Netley Hospital, in Hampshire. He was also successful in providing a good supply of fresh water to the sunk fort in the sea off Portsmouth, in which remarkable feat his profound knowledge of geology was of great practical assistance. In 1876 he was closely connected with the questions then raised in Parliament as to the quality and quantity of the water supplied to the metropolis.

He was for many years Engineer to the Water Works of the town of Limerick in the west of Ireland.

In this capacity he made various substantial improvements in the supply of pure water, and constructed the large reservoir on the Clare side of the River Shannon. The following account of these works is derived from a local source:

On the County Clare side, about three quarters of a mile distant from Wellesley Bridge, a work of no small magnitude is now being carried on, which from the rapidity of its execution may be said to have been hardly heard of by our inhabitants. A large tank or reservoir with massive stone exterior walls of first-class workmanship has been built, within which is an embankment with inner walls of some feet in thickness. From thirty to forty masons have been in constant employ, besides above one hundred labourers, thus giving, at this advanced season of the year, active employment to numerous workmen. The tank is yet far from completion, but the extent of work already executed exhibits great skill and energy, and accords much with the enterprising spirit with which the costly alterations and extensions of the water company's pipes throughout the streets were made last year. While congratulating the residents on the Clare side on the boon which the storage of a large quantity of water ready at hand must afford, the inhabitants of Limerick are not the least interested in these works, for we learn they have been designed by Mr. Mylne, the company's engineer, for the improvement and better regulation of the supply throughout the city, and to give additional security of supply in case of fire or of interruption from the present tanks.

He was elected an Associate of the Institute of British Architects in 1839, and Fellow in 1849. He was elected a Fellow of the Geological Society in 1848, and was a member of the Council from 1854 to 1868; and again in 1879. He had previously served as one of the Secretaries in 1856-7. He also became a Fellow of the Geological Society of France, and was consulted in detail upon the Canal du Midi.
His most important publication was the Geological Map of London and the immediate neighborhood, which for a long period had a considerable circulation. He also published a map of the Contours of London and its Environs, showing the districts supplied by the nine Water Companies. The total area shown was 176 square miles.\(^1\)

He became a member of the Smeatonian Society of Civil Engineers, and for a long time acted as Treasurer. He also held the same office in the Geological Club. He was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London in February 1849, and of Edinburgh in January 1863.

He became a Fellow of the Royal Society, June 7, 1860, being proposed by Sir R. Murchison; and was a frequent attendant at their scientific gatherings.

He was a Governor of Bridewell and Bethlem Hospitals for 49 years, and took much interest in the recent development of their estates in the north of Kent.

On March 17, 1852, he married Hannah, the youngest of the five daughters of George Scott, J.P., of Ravenecourt Park, Middlesex, and

---

\(^1\) The object of this map is to represent by contour lines, the variations of level of the surface of the ground in and around London, derived from surveys and detailed investigations by the author, as also to represent the inhabited area of the Metropolis, over which the mains and service pipes of the nine separate Water Companies extend.

The situation of London, on the banks of a broad and noble river, at a navigable distance of 48 miles from the open sea at the Nore, on a healthy soil, and at a point where the valley contracts to a width of less than three miles between rising ground, with higher hills in the rear, possesses great commercial and sanitary advantages, and fully justifies the selection in early times as an appropriate site for an important town. A considerable portion of the Metropolis stands on gravel of moderate thickness, resting on clay and occasionally covered with beds of brick-earth—the latter providing the staple material for building purposes, and the former affording a dry and salubrious substratum, and, from its permeable character, generally yielding water at a small depth. In many places where the rising grounds are capped by this gravel, numerous springs issued, which in ancient times were carefully conveyed by conduits to public cisterns and fountains at various parts of the town; from Tyburn in 1236, from Highbury in 1438, and from Hackney, White Combe Fields, Hoxton, Paddington, &c., while important supplies of equal antiquity were obtained from shallow wells, such as Holywell, Clerkenwell, St. Clement's, &c. Upon such sources London had chiefly relied until nearly the end of the 16th century, when, from their comparatively scanty supply and deterioration by distance and increase of cesspools and sewers, the urgent necessity for improvement caused a Dutch engineer, Peter Moryce, in 1582, to design and erect a tidal water-wheel at London Bridge. This was the first mechanical system adopted for an extensive supply of water, and leaden pipes were laid into the houses in the higher parts of London. The project was successful, the wheels were increased in number, and the entire works with various improvements existed until 1822, a period of 240 years. Previous to the establishment of Moryce's works, the use of the common lifting pump had been very limited, but its value had now become sufficiently known to give rise to several minor water-work schemes, some by wheels worked on the course of brooks and sewers, others by horses and by windmills. In 1691 Beverly Sedmun erected a large horse-engine at Broken Wharf, to pump water from the Thames through leaden pipes into the City; and about four years later, reservoirs appear to have been in course of construction, for collecting and bringing to London various springs issuing from the base of the Bagshot sands, overlooking the London clay, and forming the summits of the Hampstead and Highgate Hills. In 1699 the bold and enterprising Hugh Mykleton conceived and executed an artificial cut to convey spring water from the chalk hills near Ware in Hertfordshire; the course following the contour of the country and crossing but few valleys, extended to 36 miles in length, and terminated at reservoirs on elevated ground at Islington, from whence by gravitation through wooden pipes a supply was obtained throughout the City under a pressure of above 60 feet.
spent the honeymoon in the Pyrenees. This beautiful place now forms a public park for the western suburbs of London.

The great disappointment of his public career was his failure in the competition for the rebuilding of Blackfriars Bridge. He had been particularly anxious to obtain this important employment, because his grandfather had erected the old Bridge previously described. His name, however, was placed third amongst a long list of candidates.

He was appointed architect to the Bridge at Nottingham for Sir R. Clifton, and designed and built a substantial residence near Chester for Peter Ewart, known as Hoole Bank. He also executed various additions to Doldowlod for James Watt. He was indirectly connected with the water works at Buda-Pesth in Hungary, and Frankfort in Germany, in reference to which we insert a letter of much general interest:

J. Gordon to R. W. Mylne, F.R.S.
Frankfort, October 18, 1870.

When you were in Frankfort, we little foresaw the great dangers which were near at hand. The horrible carnage and devastation which is still going on look as if we were retrograding into the Middle Ages. We are thankful that the scenes of horror and bloodshed have not been brought to our doors at Frankfort, as was once thought might be the case.

Water Works were constructed to pump Thames water by a horse-engine for the supply of Pimlico, Whitelhall, &c. Again in 1723, for a district further west, the Chelsea Water Works were established, with water-wheels on the banks of the Thames. On the south side of the river, in 1701, a wheel was constructed on the River Ravensbourne for the supply of Greenwich and Deptford, forming the Kent Water Works, and in 1753 Southwark obtained a supply from the Thames by the erection of a horse-engine in Park Street, called the Borough Water Works, and two years later, from an extension of Moryce's Works, by the erection of water-wheels in an arch on the Southwark side of London Bridge. In 1785, the Lambeth Water Works were established on the banks of the Thames, opposite the Adelphi; and in 1805 the Vauxhall Water Works, drawing their supply from the River Effra. The gradual increase of the Metropolis, and the opportunities for competition with improved machinery, gave rise to the establishment, in 1806, of the West Middlesex Water Works at Hammersmith, where steam engines were erected, and Thames water was raised for the supply of Kensington, &c; while to the eastward, at Bow, in 1807, the East London Water Works were established for raising water from the River Lea by steam power, with which works those of Shadwell and West Ham, constructed at a much earlier date, were incorporated. Still later, in 1810, the Grand Junction Water Works were established for the supply of Paddington, &c. Besides the numerous water works, several manufactories and public places have, within the last half-century, obtained considerable supplies from Artesian wells sunk through the London clay to the underlying sands. The water originally rose to the surface of the low grounds; the increased number of these wells, however, soon lowered the water level, and after some years they were often carried down into the chalk, from which formation many private establishments now derive supplies. The introduction of steam and its application to water engines, formed an entirely new era in the system of water supply. About 1710, one of Savery's engines was erected at the York Buildings, and later, Newcomen's were generally adopted; but these were abandoned so soon as the inventive genius of Watt had produced, in 1769, his expansive condenser engine and applied it to pumping purposes. The general adoption of Boulton and Watt's improved and powerful engines, constructed of metal with air-vessels for pumping direct into the mains, and the substitution of cast-iron for wooden pipes, may be dated from about 1810.

The session of 1852 terminated a long series of inquiries and discussions on the question of water supply to the Metropolis, in which rival schemes and conflicting opinions were prevalent. During six years of sanitary agitation, the water companies, already pressed by the rapid growth of the town, had to meet the increased demands consequent on new customs and requirements. Large and extensive works for the filtration and the subsequent storage in capacious covered reservoirs, of all the water supplied for domestic purposes have been carried out, and engines of considerable power have been erected, to give increased pressure and more frequent service.
The excitement in the beginning was something indescribable, on account of the general opinion that the French were ready, and had caught the Prussians napping, and there would be no checking them on their crossing the Rhine below Strasburg until they reached the plains of the River Maine, between Frankfort and Mayence.

The provisioning of Mayence ran us short here, and then the Frankforters took alarm also, and we all began laying in stores for a siege at exorbitantly increased prices. We are not through some of our stores yet at home.

After the excitement subsided, and the probabilities of this district being spared the scenes of strife became more apparent, we had time to turn our attention to the duties of the town in providing the necessary hospital accommodation, &c., and this has been done admirably. In addition to the town hospitals, temporary hospital barracks have been erected on three different sites, the sanitary arrangements of which I have been called upon to direct, so that Frankfort may be said to be a huge hospital in the rear of the army. There are all kinds of soldiers here—Prussians, Bavarians, Wurtembergers, Hessians, French, Turcos, Zouaves, &c.

The drain of men from our works, together with the panic which seemed to seize the rest, left us in a very short time so crippled in our proceedings that the order we eventually received to stop the works was almost unnecessary; nevertheless, I managed to keep things moving in the back streets in such a way that we were never really at a standstill, and after reason and judgment had returned to the Police, we kept extending our operations until now we are pretty nearly in full swing again.

At Mayence the French prisoners are being employed on the fortifications, and in some instances are lent out to private firms,—marched, however, to and from their meals, and under guard all the time they are at work.

Mr. Lindley is still at Pesth, and I have not heard from him very recently, but when I last heard he was quite well and kept very busy.

He succeeded his father as Surveyor to the Stationers' Company in 1863, and held the post 27 years. In this capacity he designed and rebuilt the houses in Ave Marie Lane and Amen Corner, abutting upon Stationers' Hall, and completed these works in 1887. We give an illustration of the inner façade of this the last and most important architectural work of his life.

For many years he seized every opportunity that offered of visiting Scotland during the autumn season, to meet a large circle of friends, and to prosecute antiquarian research. Kindly assistance was often given:—

Sir Graham Montgomery, Bart., to R. W. Mylne, F.R.S.

Stobo Castle, September 10, 1851.

I duly received your letter and the Geological Map, for which I return you many thanks. It appears to me to be exceedingly well executed, but I am not much of a geologist. You are most welcome to keep the books of (Holyrood) accounts for some months longer. The two old letters I alluded to appear to be from Sophia, Countess of Annandale, who was heiress of Craigie Hall, and refer to the building of the house. They were addressed in an outer cover to Sir W. Bruce. I send them to you in case they may be of service.—Yours truly,

Graham Montgomery.

He was the first person to draw the attention of the proper authorities to the strange fact that one of the powder stores in Edinburgh Castle was in
reality the chapel of Queen Margaret, and this discovery led in due time to the restoration of the sacred edifice. In regard to this matter the late Sir Daniel Wilson, sometime Principal of the University of Toronto, and other leading antiquaries took a prominent part. Hyppolite Blanc prepared plans, which have been in part carried out.

He was first cousin to George Mackarness, sometime Bishop of Argyll and the Isles, and the following letter will prove of interest:

REV. GEORGE MACKARNESs to R. W. MYLNE, F.R.S.

BATH, January 2, 1870.

You will, I know, be grieved to hear that our good father has been taken from us today. He caught cold last week . . . John and I were both with him, and Julia also. I do not know whether you would feel any wish to be at the funeral.—Your affectionate cousin,

GEORGE MACKARNESs.

The Bishop-Elect of Oxford begs me to say that he is afraid he never answered your very kind letter of congratulations. He sends you his warm regards.

He died at his own house, Great Amwell, Herts, on July 2, 1890, and was buried beside his beloved wife in the picturesque churchyard of this quiet country village. Over his tomb is written:

Sacred to the Memory of
ROBERT W. MYLNE,
F.R.S., F.G.S., F.S.A.,
of Great Amwell, Herts,
27 years Surveyor to the Stationers' Company.
Born June 14, 1817, Died July 2, 1890.

Upon a mural tablet erected near the pulpit within the Church, the following inscription is found:

In loving Memory of
HANNAH MYLNE, born June 17, 1826, died June 21, 1885,
Daughter of George Scott, J.P.,
of Ravenscourt Park, Middlesex,
Wife of Robert William Mylne, F.R.S.,
of Great Amwell, Herts.

Above is an angel in white marble weeping for the dead.
THE

Four Crown Steeples of Northern Britain,

(See pages 137, 138)

APPEARENTLY ERECTED WITHIN 30 YEARS.

A.D. 1500.
ST. GILES, EDINBURGH
ST. NICHOLAS, NEWCASTLE.
KINGS COLLEGE, ABERDEEN.
ST. MICHAEL, LINLITHGOW.

(Gothic tower in 1820)
APPENDIX.
APPENDIX.

The difficulty in the way of composition in the case of this book is greater than at first appears. Much of the labour expended is only fruitful in producing a negative result. Many a folio of ancient record, in contracted mediaeval Latin or ill-spelt English, has to be searched with care and skill on the chance of meeting with interesting notices of the royal architects and their works, and yet in the end none such are found. The grand total of result is only this: that there is proof positive that nothing was done by the King or his architect at this particular time.

The kingdom of Scotland, however, is well circumstanced in one respect, in regard to any antiquarian inquiry of the kind. For the great mass of all the ancient documents, relative to the middle ages, are collected together in the Register House in Edinburgh, and are in the safe custody of skilled experts, keen on their due preservation. They are also of easy access to an intelligent public. The various imperfections in these collections are due to the wild recklessness of days of past trouble, or the disastrous shipwreck in the Firth of Forth. Yet the vast collections of early MSS. in the actual possession of the Government sadly need sorting, arranging, and cataloguing; and there appears to be a strange difficulty in regard to the due provision of the necessary funds for this purpose. Who can say what valuable discoveries might not yet be made amongst the MSS. already stored in Her Majesty's Register House?

We must, nevertheless, make note of the fact that the Borough Records, and certain other documents of historic interest, yet remain in their original localities, under the safe custody of the local authorities. The following letter gives some account of a search conducted at Aberdeen:

REV. W. MACLEOD TO R. W. MYLNE, F.R.S.

Edinburgh, 23rd October 1876.

I have only now got a spare hour to review my visit to Aberdeen. I had a letter of introduction from Mr. Stuart to Mr. Ligertwood, sheriff-clerk, who introduced me to Mr. Robb, depute town-clerk—Mr. Gordon, the town-clerk, being absent at Glasgow. Mr. Robb supplied me with the volumes I needed in the private room of Mr. Gordon.

I searched first a Minute Book of Sasines from 1579 to 1620. But on going to the record I found it included other volumes than those referred to in the minute book; I then searched the record, for the period indicated in the notes here-with sent.

I inquired as to a Town Rental Book, but the clerk said he knew of none. I looked over all the presses and shelves, but found none.

I searched the Deeds from 1622 to 1624 inclusive, but met with nothing to quote.

I compared the printed extracts with the record and found them substantially correct.

Neither by inquiry nor search did I learn anything of the Treasurer's Account for 1620-4.

I searched burgess list from 1580 to 1632, but found no James Mylne, nor any Robert, except those already noted by Mr. Shaw, which, of course, I did not extract, as the entries throw no further light upon the parties.
APPENDIX.

There is no separate register of burgesses till 1637. Before that time they are entered in the minutes of council—sometimes among other matters, and sometimes gathered into lists at the beginning or end of volumes.

The clerk allowed me the use of the premises in the evening also, so that I had full time, and had no opportunity and no desire for idling and sight-seeing.

Sometimes these ancient archives are far from complete. We take, as an example, the existing records of some of the old corporate towns: in Brechin, a royal burgh, the register of Baptisms only begins in the year 1612, and the other records begin soon after. Of Montrose the same is also true. At Forfar, the Burgh Records commence 1660, while the Commissary Books giving contracts, &c., begin in 1594. The Sheriff-Clerk writes:

Forfar, 4th October 1858.

I received your letter of the 20th ult., when I was absent from Forfar, and I could not reply to it till my return.

I find that there are no records in my possession which are likely to give you the information you desire nor can I suggest to you any channel, beyond an examination of the register in Edinburgh, which offers any prospect of a successful search.

The Parish Register of Inverness begins 1604, Elgin 1609, Forres 1675.

In ancient towns like Perth, where the records go back a long way, there are often awkward gaps at critical periods. In this city the Register of Acts of Council commence as early as 1569, but there is a gap from 1641 to 1644, and again from 1647 to 1652. The Sasines begin 1544, with a gap 1601-1620.

The difficulty, moreover, of reading and arranging for search the great mass of existing documents is oftentimes considerable, as may be seen by the subjoined letters.

Thomas Thomson to R. W. Mylne, F.R.S.

Edinburgh, 30th February 1863.

I now send you a contribution to your family history. It is taken from a curious MSS. of Robert Mylne, writer in Edinburgh, belonging to my friend John C. Bowall, Esq., and consists of an alphabetically-arranged extract from the Minute Book of the Privy Seal Register. If you think it worth while you can obtain copies or extracts from any of the resignation, contracts, remissions for slaughter, charters, or other writs contained in it, as the Privy Seal Record exists from 1497 down to 1651, and is a very well kept register and easily read comparatively. I once examined it from 1st July 1590, vol. lxi., down to 21st October 1605, vol. lxxiv.—13 volumes, many years ago, when searching for letters of legitimations, and found it to contain letters of gift, pensions, remissions, ecclesiastics, or forfeitures for crimes, such as slaughter and adultery, letters of exemption from attending the army, presentations to churches, &c., &c. It is a most curious record and if there is any foundation for your monumental pedigree, it is a likely place to find corroboration of it. Indeed, with the single exception of the Privy Council Register, I know of no record likely to contain royal letters or grants to Kings' Masons.

The Minute Book from which the excerpts are taken is not well kept, and I fear, does not contain the Christian names of the Mylnes, otherwise R. Mylne would have always inserted them, which he seldom does. This, of course, with the want of dates, will make it necessary to search the principal record volumes by volume, as I did, and that is no difficult task, as I was a very young antiquary when I did it many years ago.

You will see that the extracts have been made by a party who read the record from the beginning, and that the first are the earliest in date. You would of course require to employ Brechin for the two first pages, as at these dates the deciphering of the record is not so easy as later when my search was made.

Some of the entries promise to reward investigation, such as p. 4, Masons of Dundee licensed to choose a dozen. This is a royal licence applied for and obtained by your earliest ancestor yet proved; John Mylne was certainly living in Dundee, and in extensive employment along with G. Thomson there.

In another letter, this same writer speaks of "the Government Printing of Records, soon to begin with the Privy Seal Register," but fears that the complete result "will not be given to the public for years" to come. Then he adds:—
There are records in the register office which will never be printed, which are very prolific of family history—I mean the Books of Acts and Decreets; all our ancestors were litigious, and their names appear either as personally engaged in lawsuits, or as tenants of land or witnesses in suits. This record is unfortunately very bulky and has no index. It was in it that I found the proof of connection which secured to Mr. Murray of Philiphaugh his Baronetcy.

On another occasion he writes:

I am glad you have interested Mr. Adam of the Council Chambers in your family. I find him indefatigable and intelligent in all such matters, and he is always finding something old worth knowing.

I have now read over all the Edinburgh Protocol Books from 1580 to 1600, and not one Mylne of your family occurs in the series.

Mr. Marwick is interested in the Convention of Burgh Records.

We just give one other example of the terrible fruitlessness of some portions of the work which it has been necessary to undertake:

Rev. W. MacLeod to R. W. Mylne, F.R.S.

Edinburgh, 13th February 1885.

I duly received your letter of the 7th inst., but waited until the search was finished before replying.

The number of volumes from 1599 to 1609 is thirteen. As there is no minute book for these we have searched them page by page. The result, I regret to say, is nil, or nearly so. The only instance found is stated below:

Secretary's Register of Sasines: The Lothians.

Vol. III. fol. 36—21st June 1606. Andro Mylne is witness to a renunciation by Robert Stewart, bailie of Linlithgow, to George Cornwall, also one of the bailies there. Dated 7th June 1606.

David Laing, the learned Librarian to the Signet, was always most kind and courteous in giving aid and assistance from time to time in the preparation of this Book, and the following anecdote, illustrating his vigour and activity at the age of 86, is from the pen of A. Kerr, sometime of H.M. Office of Works:

As to Mr. Laing, he is very well, and as lively and active minded as ever, and is to be found either at his residence, Portobello, or the Signet Library. I have one incident to tell you of him which, I think, you will like: In October last (1877) he fixed a day to make a long-deferred visit to Loch Leven and examine the buildings upon the island of St. Serf, along with some local friends. The previous night was very stormy, and I was to meet him at the Waverley Station at 8.30. The morning continued dark and stormy, with severe wind and sleet. I thought there was no use going, but if Mr. Laing appeared I would never forgive my absence. I went, and there was he, all ready waiting in the station. The journey was a stormy one, snow falling heavily; we called at Mr. Anderson's, Petty Hill; a gentleman there played the American organ beautifully, and sang the beautiful hymn "O God of Bethel," Mr. Laing joining in singing. On getting to the Loch, the storm was so severe and the water so broken that the boatmen would not go out. Mr. Laing came close up to me and said, "We must not be beat." In a short time the water got more smooth, and the first to enter the boat was David Laing; just think of the pluck of a man of 86. I am very much pleased that I have the faculty of veneration for such a person!

Three years later, in January 1880, Sir James Marwick, Town-Clerk of Glasgow, writes:

I shall send the salver (given to Robert Mylne by the Corporation) by the Caledonian Railway at once. Or, if you would prefer, I could restore it to you in propria persona. I am quite sure that there is but one opinion among all persons of like tastes with yourself, as to the loss which Scotland, and England too, has sustained by the death of our old friend David Laing. It is much to be regretted that his unique collection should have been dispersed; and I think there is little doubt, had he anticipated death, he would have taken means to secure that his Library should have been offered to one or other of the Scotch Universities, or Public Libraries. I have no doubt the funds would have been raised in Glasgow to present the books to the University here. As it is, those who knew the old gentleman best say that could he have foreseen the enormous prices realised he would have been more proud of that than of anything else.
APPENDIX.

Two letters, received by the Author with grateful thanks, must close this Appendix:


Windsor Castle, December 17, 1891.

Dear Sir,—In reply to your letter I am commanded by the Queen to inform you that Her Majesty will be happy to accept the dedication of your work The Master Masons to the Crown of Scotland.—I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient Servant,

Henry F. Ponsonby.

M. Isidorus Carini to the Rev. R. S. Mylne.

Bibliotheca Apostolica Vaticana.

Illustrissime Domine,—Librum tuum Pontifex Maximum libenter accipiet, in hac Bibliotheca Apostolica servaturum.

Propterea et ego, quan nunc Bibliothecam meae praefecti, non vulgares de hac voluntate tua gratias agam. Vale in multos annos, ac scito me tibi esse addictissimum, et obsequentissimum.

Isidorus Carini,

Prefectus.

Daran XVI, Kal. Feb 1892.
PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF FRANCHE

JOHN FRANCHE,
d. 1489,
buried in Linlithgow Church.

THOMAS FRANCHE,
Master Mason to the Bishop of Aberdeen for building the Bridge of Dee,
Master Mason to King James V., 1556,
d. circa 1569.

PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF MYLNE, MASTER MASON TO THE CROWN OF SCOTLAND.

JOHN MYLNE,
1. Master Mason to James III., 1481 (?)
d. before 1513.

THOMAS MYLNE,
2. Master of Works to the Bridge of Dunkeld,
First President of the Court of Session,
d. 1549.

JOHN MYLNE,
3. Master Mason to Queen Mary (?)

JOHN MYLNE,
4. Master Mason to James VI.,
Master of the Lodge of Scone,
d. 1621.

JOHN MYLNE,
5. Master Mason to Charles I.,
Master of the Lodge of Scone,
d. 1657.

ALEXANDER MYLNE,
6. Master Mason to
Charles I. and Charles II.,
Captain and Master of
Kirriemuir, Aris,
Principal Master Gunner,
d. 1667.

ROBERT MYLNE,
7. Master Mason to Charles II.,
d. 1700.

Rev. ROBERT SCOTT MYLNE.
Rev. WILLIAM JOHN HUME MYLNE.
William.
One Son,
d. unm.

JOHN MYLNE of Dun
Builder of the Bridge of
d. 1621, buried at Perth

JOHN MYLNE of Dun
Builder of the Bridge of
d. 1621, buried at Perth

Married Mason to
Charles I, 1631,
d. 1657.

Euphemia. = T. Scott.
Married. = Sir W. Thomson.

William, b. 1662,
d. 1728.

Elizabeth. = D. Morse.
Leaves some Property

Robert, d. unm.

Margaret, settled

in Ireland.

Rev. Robert Scott.
William John = Jean Ewing
Home, 1800. Oakley.

John Everard Home.

1 Apparently father of Admiral Sir David Milne, father of Sir Alexander Milne, Bart., Admiral of the Fleet.—See Burke.
2 Sister to Sir Everard Home, Bart.
HELEN KENNERIES.

Barbara = Alex. Peiris.

Mary = Ann Vegiman.
Barbara
Margaret = Thos. Store, Wright.
No Issue.

Alexander = young [1].
Barbara.

John, d. 1643,
No Issue.

George, 1633, d. 1710,
Mason to the town, 1668-1710.

Elizabeth Meikle of Cramond.

Alexander = young [1].
Barbara.

Henry, d. young [1].

Mary = David of Musselburgh.

David, b. 1785. b. 1788.

Eliza = Rob. Selby.

Col. Duncan.
Charlotte = C. Greaves.

Leonora = F. Gaussen.

Edward = C. D. Campbell.

Their daughter Jane married Admiral Sir Charles Thompson, Bt.

Her nephew, John F. Mackarness, became Bishop of Oxford, and Greene, Bishop of Argyll.
## PEDIGREE OF ROBERT MYLNE, PROVOST OF DUNDEE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Generation</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Figure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Margaret Kinloch</td>
<td>Wife</td>
<td>Robert's wife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Figure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Elizabeth Obiter</td>
<td>Wife</td>
<td>Robert's wife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provost of Dundee</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Thomas, = Andrew, = Catherine Guild</td>
<td>Burgess of Dundee</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provost of Linlithgow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Figure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew, = Janet Nairne</td>
<td>Burgess of Linlithgow</td>
<td>James' brother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Figure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew, = Janet Jamieson</td>
<td>Burgess of Linlithgow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provost, 1565, d. 1596</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>William, = Andrew, = Janet Nairne</td>
<td>Surgeon, Burgess of Glasgow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provost, 1565, d. 1596</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Alexander, = Elizabeth Bell</td>
<td>Surgeon, Burgess of Linlithgow</td>
<td>Alexander's son</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provost, 1565, d. 1596</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Alexander, = Elizabeth Bell</td>
<td>Surgeon, Burgess of Linlithgow</td>
<td>Alexander's son</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provost, 1565, d. 1596</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Sir John, = Christian, = Jean, = Mary</td>
<td>of Carriden, only d. of Alex. Broke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Burgess, 1606, d. 1611</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>Figure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Sir John, = Christian, = Jean, = Mary</td>
<td>of Carriden, only d. of Alex. Broke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Burgess, 1606, d. 1611</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 For account of disbursements on his estate, see Maxwell's *Old Dundee*, vol. ii., p. 308.
2 The witnesses at his baptism were Earl of Linlithgow, Earl of Wigton, Sir John Hamilton of Maidland.
THE CAMPBELL PEDIGREE.

NEIL CAMPBELL, = HENRIETTA CAMPBELL.
Vice-Chancellor of the University of Glasgow, 1725, and Chaplain to George II., d. 1761.

Patrick, b. 1713, d. 1792.

Neil, b. 1721.

Duncan, = Rebecca Campbell, b. 1726. = Elizabeth Mumford.

Ann, b. 1712. = Fleet.

William Newel.


b. 1760, b. 1765, b. 1774. I

Mylne.

d. at sea. d. 1841.

Charles = Bower

Harriet. = Col. R. Home. Mary = Edward

Hals.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.

John. = Maria Davie.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.


b. 1760, b. 1765, b. 1774. I

Mylne.

d. at sea. d. 1841.

Charles = Bower

Harriet. = Col. R. Home. Mary = Edward

Hals.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.

John. = Maria Davie.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.


b. 1760, b. 1765, b. 1774. I

Mylne.

d. at sea. d. 1841.

Charles = Bower

Harriet. = Col. R. Home. Mary = Edward

Hals.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.

John. = Maria Davie.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.


b. 1760, b. 1765, b. 1774. I

Mylne.

d. at sea. d. 1841.

Charles = Bower

Harriet. = Col. R. Home. Mary = Edward

Hals.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.

John. = Maria Davie.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.


b. 1760, b. 1765, b. 1774. I

Mylne.

d. at sea. d. 1841.

Charles = Bower

Harriet. = Col. R. Home. Mary = Edward

Hals.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.

John. = Maria Davie.

Duncan Archibald, d. 1792.


b. 1760, b. 1765, b. 1774. I

Mylne.

d. at sea. d. 1841.

Charles = Bower

Harriet. = Col. R. Home. Mary = Edward

Hals.
INDEX.

ABERSWY Bridge, 38.

— Corporation of, 14, 55, 113.

— Tolbooth, 112.

— W. Elphinstone, Bishop of, 9, 37.

Accounts of Lord High Treasurer, 1473, 1.

Act of Union, 245.

Adam, John, 256, 259.

—— Mylne and Law, Mylne and Grinlay, 237.

Alexander, Anthony, Master of Work, 115, 130.

Allison, Robert, Grand Clerk, 130.

Angus, Lord, 150, 232.

Anne of Denmark, Queen of England, 62.

Anstruther, Sir J., 216.

Architect, use of title, 253.

Assignation by R. Mylne, 234.

Assignment of Altar of S. John in S. Giles to the Masons, 5.

Argyll, Archibald, Marquis of, 146.


— Earl of, 192.

Athole, Lady, 117, 139.

Bain, James, 156, 195, 201.

Balantyne, Abbot, 9.

Balcanquill, Dean of Rochester, 9, 117.

Balfour, Harie, 54.

Balmerino, Lord, 126, 244.

Bannatyne House, 68.

Banks, Sir J., 281.

Bar of ancient lead, 274.

Barnton House, 244.

Bass Rock, 175, 202.

Bellenden, Lord, 150, 152.

Binning, Sir Wm., 200.

Blackfriars Bridge, 264-7.


Boiss, George, 64.

Boston, B.S.A., 287.

Boukess & Watt, 289-90, 293.

Bourdeaux wine, 99, 216.

Bramshak, 21, 29, 32.

Breidabhain, Lord, 231.

Bridge at Cambridge, 286.

Brownhill, John, Master Mason, 38, 40.

Brow, Sir W., 152, 164, 166, 173, 175, 176, 182, 184, 202, 236.

Buchan, Town of, 7.

Buchanan House, 182, 184.

Cameron, Alexander, Abbot of, 17, 35, 43, 57.

Canterbury, Archbishop of, 123, 269, 274.

Carsewell, Earl of, 109.

Catholic Chapel in Holyrood, 229.

Chambers, Sir W., 250.

Charles I., 99, 101, 123, 134, 149.

— II., 105, 147, 169, 173, 189, 211, 216.

Chepman, Walter, 13, 16, 58.

Chancellor, Pope, 266.

— XIV., Pope, 266.

Clifton, Sir R., 296.

Clyde Bridge, 211-7.

Cochrane, Robert, 1.

Counsell, Arthur, Provost of Glasgow, 270.

Contract for Edinburgh Tolbooth Tower, 9.

Contracts to build Holyrood, 176-81, 191-4.

Creawaichins, 219.


— Earl of, 138.

—— S. Giles, Edinburgh, 137, 143.

Croy, 21.

De Witt, 137, 155, 167, 199.

Duncannon, Earl of, 60.

Dumbar Castle, 61.

Dunbar, John, Master Mason, 38, 40.

Dunbar, Earl of, 123, 130, 209, 209, 230.

Dundee, Corporation of, 63, 85, 157, 213.

—— Licence to repair harbour, 109.

Dundonald, Lord, 164, 166, 191, 193, 201.

Dunfermline, Abbey of, 62.

Dunkeld Bridge Accounts, 18.

— George, Bishop of, 14, 16, 18, 29.

Dunbarton, Lord, 123.

Dunblane, Abbot of, 112.

Dunbud Castle, 34, 60.

Dunbar, Sir Alexander, 151.

Dunbar House, 66.

Dunfermline Castle, 112.

Dundonald, Earl of, of Carnock, 34, 60.

Dyson, Lady, 167.

Edinburgh University, 153, 162.

— Cross, 107.

— Householders in 1512, 16.

— Incorporation of Masons, 5, 50.
INDEX.

Edinburgh Infirmary, 252.

—— — May in 1314, 16.

—— North Bridge, 253-8.

—— Parliament House, 35, 131, 137.

—— Paving contract, 45.

—— Tron Church, 135.

—— Water supply, 142, 217, 278.

—— West Port, 107.


Edis, Sir Andrew, 88.

—— English lead gold, 199.

Evelyn, John, 171.

—— Exemptions from taxation, 210.

Falkland Church, 111.

—— Palace, 42, 49, 119.


—— Fletcher, Sir John, 146.

—— Flodden, Battle of, 8, 15, 57.

—— ——— Thomas, inscription to, 39.

—— Frankfort, 296.

—— ——— Thomas, Master Mason, 36, 40, 44, 51.

—— ——— Thomas, inscription to, 36.

—— French glass, 187, 196.

Garroun, 20.

—— George I., 246.

—— II., 249, 252, 264.

—— III., 101.

—— IV., 247.

—— ——— Thomas, inscription to, 39.

—— ——— Thomas, Master Mason, 36, 40, 44, 51.

—— Gladney House, 126.

—— Greenwich Hospital, 274.

—— Greystanes, 130, 286, 289.

—— Guise, Duke of, 52.

—— Hagbut, 107.

—— Hall, Sir B., 132.

—— Hamilton, Duke of, 161, 166, 188, 203.

—— ——— Thomas, inscription to, 36.

—— ——— Thomas, Master Mason, 36, 40, 44, 51.

—— Hexham Bridge, 278, 291.

—— Holyrood, Abbot of, 9, 51.

—— ——— Inscription on tomb, 131.

—— ——— Letter on plans, 166.

—— ——— Letter on title, 149.

—— ——— Plan of, 149.

—— ——— Sun-dial, 115.

—— ——— Trades before, 231.

—— ——— Water pond, 114.

—— ——— Works at, 10, 14, 70, 122, 169, 195, 230.

—— Incorporation of Masons, 5, 55.

—— ——— Inscription to John Mylne of Edinburgh, 130.

—— ——— John Mylne of Dunbar, 100.

—— ——— Robert Mylne of Raldergh, 298.


—— ——— William C. Mylne, 290.

—— Inverary, 273, 275-7.

—— ——— James III., 1, 4, 5, 8.

—— ——— IV., 8, 10, 13, 149.

—— ——— VI., 11, 13, 32, 34, 41, 42, 45, 51, 91, 149.

—— ——— VII., 11, 13, 32, 34, 41, 42, 45, 51, 91, 149.

—— ——— Statue of, 163.

—— ——— VIII., 228.

—— ——— Abbey of, 138.


—— ——— Kerr, 57.


—— ——— Kingsnade, 43, 45, 112.

—— ——— Kintyre, 49.

—— ——— Earl of, 126.

—— Kirkwall, Bishop of, 126.

—— ——— Kyd, Alexander, Solicitor of Aberdeen, 113.

—— ——— Landsback, 263.

—— ——— Leith, 96.

—— ——— Leith, 96.

—— ——— Limerick Waterworks, 294.

—— ——— Lisburna, Abbey of, 5.

—— ——— Liverpool Corporation, 266.

—— ——— Logy, Leonard, 19, 149.

—— ——— Logy, Leonard, 19, 149.

—— ——— Lowrie, Alex., 57.

—— ——— Lumisdin, Andrew, 263.

—— ——— Lowrie, Alex., 57.

—— ——— Lumisdin, Andrew, 263.

—— ——— Lumisdin, Andrew, 263.

—— ——— Macbreck, Archibald, 88.

—— ——— Mackenzie, George, Bishop of Angus, 298.


—— ——— Maitland, Lord, 161, 166, 188, 192, 194.

—— ——— Macrae, George, Bishop of Angus, 288.

—— ——— Mary Queen of Scots, 33, 161.

—— ——— Mary's Chapel Lodge, 61, 71, 130, 133, 217, 249, 251, 253-4.

—— ——— Masons at work on the Royal Castles, 71-4.

—— ——— Maitland, Lord, 161, 166, 188, 192, 194.

—— ——— Mary Queen of Scots, 33, 161.

—— ——— Mary's Chapel Lodge, 61, 71, 130, 133, 217, 249, 251, 253-4.

—— ——— Masons of Works at Linlithgow, 4.

—— ——— Materials in possession of Sir W. Bruce, 167.

—— ——— Maxwell, Commissary of Dunfermline, 146.
INDEX.

Meryon, Wat, 10.
M'Gill, General, 146.
M'Neil's Tower, 86.
Montgomery, Sir G., Bart., 194, 297.
More, C. H., of America, 8.
Moray, John, 8.


- Sir A., 230.
- Sir G., 87.

Myddelton, Sir H., 268, 284.

Mylne, Alexander, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, 17-35, 43, 57.

- Sir H., 268, 284.

- John, 8.
- John, of Dundee, 65-9, 90-100.
- John, of Edinburgh, 33.
- John, of Perth, 100-3.
- Sir John, Bart., 230.
- Sir Robert, Bart., 158, 210, 238, 244.
- Robert, of Hidago, 162-238.
- Robert W., 290-8.
- Thomas, of Powderrhall, 210-33.
- William, 283-60.
- William C., 284-90.

Mylne's Square, 228.


Newbottle, Abbot of, 13.


Newcastle, 141.

- Bridge, 269.

Nicolay, Sir James, "Master of Work," 33.

Newcastle, 141.

Nycoll, James, 92.

Oath of Burgess, 251.

Paris, 162.

Peter the Flemishman, 44.

Pieris, 20.

Prince, Sir D., 267.


Primus, Sir A., 113.

- James, 99.

Pyne, 20.

RENNIE, James, 281, 286.

- Sir J., 286.


Rock, James, 129.

Ross, 88, 154, 262.

Roseneath Castle, 278.

Ross, Comtesse of, 3.

- David Panton, Bishop of, 24.

Rohacs, Earl of (afterwards Dollo), 152, 158, 164, 186, 201, 217, 220.

Rotterdam, 199.

Roy, Nicholas, 2, 46.

Roytell, John, 76, 77, 78.

S. Cecilia's Hall, 267.

S. Paul, Chapter of, 269, 281, 285.

- Edinburgh, 34.

Scone, Ancient Lodge of, 124-30.

- David, Lord, 110.

Seymour, John, 45, 49.

Session, Court of, 34.

Sharp, Sir W., 246.

- James, of Edinburgh, 247.

- James, of Whythandel, 248.

Sey Tower, 86.

Sunderland, 291.

Stationers' Company, 280, 285, 297.

Stainesfield, Sir J., 185, 187.

Stirling, 8, 89, 213.

- Castle, 3, 33, 42, 47, 72, 119, 201, 208.

Strachan, Sir Alex., 130.

Telford, Sir T., 73, 229, 291.

Thomson, 167, 168, 182.

Thomson, Sir W., 145, 150.

Thornhill, James, Preceptor of Murray, 56.

VANCEY, Jan., 290.

Wallace, William, 70, 73, 78.

Warrant to Holyrood, 169.

- to take down buildings, 150.

- to quell Sir W. Bruce's risings, 202.

- to decommission his forces, 203.

Water supply, Edinburgh, 142, 217-9, 218.

- Dublin, 266.

- Glasgow, 269.


Waddieburn, Sir Alex., 146.

- James, 64.

- John, 110.

Wemyss, 20.

Wilson, Sir D., 298.

Wynn, Sir C. 247, 282.

Writers to the Signet, 231.
EDINBURGH: PRINTED BY SCOTT & FERGUSON and BURNS & COMPANY.